

(19) **DANMARK**

(10) **DK/EP 2489364 T3**



(12)

## Oversættelse af europæisk patentskrift

Patent- og  
Varemærkestyrelsen

- 
- (51) Int.Cl.: **A 61 K 38/06 (2006.01)** **A 61 K 39/395 (2006.01)** **C 07 K 7/02 (2006.01)**  
**C 07 K 16/46 (2006.01)**
- (45) Oversættelsen bekendtgjort den: **2015-03-02**
- (80) Dato for Den Europæiske Patentmyndigheds bekendtgørelse om meddelelse af patentet: **2015-01-07**
- (86) Europæisk ansøgning nr.: **12157783.7**
- (86) Europæisk indleveringsdag: **2004-11-05**
- (87) Den europæiske ansøgnings publiceringsdag: **2012-08-22**
- (30) Prioritet: **2003-11-06 US 518534 P** **2004-03-26 US 557116 P**  
**2004-08-04 US 598899 P** **2004-10-27 US 622455 P**
- (62) Stamansøgningsnr: **04821486.0**
- (84) Designerede stater: **AT BE BG CH CY CZ DE DK EE ES FI FR GB GR HU IE IS IT LI LU MC NL PL PT RO SE SI SK TR**
- (73) Patenthaver: **Seattle Genetics, Inc., 21823 30th Drive, S.E., Bothell, WA 98021, USA**
- (72) Opfinder: **Doronina, Svetlana O., 10910 98th Place S.E., Snohomish, WA 98296, USA**  
**Senter, Peter D., 9000 40th Avenue N.E., Seattle, WA 98115, USA**  
**Toki, Brian E., 15841 27th Avenue N.E., Shoreline, WA 98155, USA**  
**Ebens, Allen J., 1932 Arroyo Avenue, San Carlos, CA 94070, USA**  
**Kline, Toni Beth, 3629 6th Avenue West, Seattle, WA 98119, USA**  
**POLAKIS, Paul, 1449 Cortez Avenue, Burlingame, CA 94010, USA**  
**SLIWKOWSKI, Mark X., 42 Oak Creek Lane, San Carlos, CA 94070, USA**  
**SPENCER, Susan D., 2395 Paradise Drive, Tiburon, CA 94920, USA**
- (74) Fuldmægtig i Danmark: **Zacco Denmark A/S, Arne Jacobsens Allé 15, 2300 København S, Danmark**
- (54) Benævnelse: **Monomethylvalinforbindelser konjugeret til antistoffer**
- (56) Fremdragne publikationer:  
**WO-A-03/043583**  
**WO-A2-2004/010957**  
**WO-A2-2004/073656**  
**V BHASKAR ET AL.: "E-selectin up-regulation allows for targeted drug delivery in prostate cancer", CANCER RESEARCH, vol. 63, 1 October 2003 (2003-10-01), pages 6387-6394, XP002280964, American Association for Cancer Research ISSN: 0008-5472**  
**J A FRANCISCO ET AL.: "cAC10-vcMMAE, an anti-CD30-monomethyl auristatin E conjugate with potent and selective antitumor activity", BLOOD, vol. 102, no. 4, 15 August 2003 (2003-08-15), pages 1458-1465, XP002280965, American Society of Hematology ISSN: 0006-4971**  
**S O DORONINA ET AL.: "Development of potent monoclonal antibody auristatin conjugates for cancer therapy", NATURE BIOTECHNOLOGY, vol. 21, no. 7, July 2003 (2003-07), pages 778-784, XP002280966, NATURE PUBLISHING GROUP, NEW YORK, NY. ISSN: 1087-0156**

Fortsættes ...



## Description

### 1. FIELD OF THE INVENTION

**[0001]** The present invention is directed to antibody-drug conjugates, to compositions including the same, and to methods for using the same to treat cancer, an autoimmune disease or an infectious disease. Also described herein are methods of using antibody-drug conjugate compounds for *in vitro*, *in situ*, and *in vivo* diagnosis or treatment of mammalian cells, or associated pathological conditions.

### 2. BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

**[0002]** Improving the delivery of drugs and other agents to target cells, tissues and tumors to achieve maximal efficacy and minimal toxicity has been the focus of considerable research for many years. Though many attempts have been made to develop effective methods for importing biologically active molecules into cells, both *in vivo* and *in vitro*, none has proved to be entirely satisfactory. Optimizing the association of the drug with its intracellular target, while minimizing intercellular redistribution of the drug, *e.g.*, to neighboring cells, is often difficult or inefficient.

**[0003]** Most agents currently administered to a patient parenterally are not targeted, resulting in systemic delivery of the agent to cells and tissues of the body where it is unnecessary, and often undesirable. This may result in adverse drug side effects, and often limits the dose of a drug (*e.g.*, chemotherapeutic (anti-cancer), cytotoxic, enzyme inhibitor agents and antiviral or antimicrobial drugs) that can be administered. By comparison, although oral administration of drugs is considered to be a convenient and economical mode of administration, it shares the same concerns of non-specific toxicity to unaffected cells once the drug has been absorbed into the systemic circulation. Further complications involve problems with oral bioavailability and residence of drug in the gut leading to additional exposure of gut to the drug and hence risk of gut toxicities. Accordingly, a major goal has been to develop methods for specifically targeting agents to cells and tissues. The benefits of such treatment include avoiding the general physiological effects of inappropriate delivery of such agents to other cells and tissues, such as uninfected cells. Intracellular targeting may be achieved by methods, compounds and formulations which allow accumulation or retention of biologically active agents, *i.e.* active metabolites, inside cells.

**[0004]** Monoclonal antibody therapy has been established for the targeted treatment of patients with cancer, immunological and angiogenic disorders.

**[0005]** The use of antibody-drug conjugates for the local delivery of cytotoxic or cytostatic agents, *e.g.*, drugs to kill or inhibit tumor cells in the treatment of cancer (Syrigos and Epenetos (1999) *Anticancer Research* 19:605-614; Niculescu-Duvaz and Springer (1997) *Adv. Drg. Del. Rev.* 26:151-172; U.S. Patent No. 4975278) theoretically allows targeted delivery of the drug moiety to tumors, and intracellular accumulation therein, while systemic administration of these unconjugated drug agents may result in

unacceptable levels of toxicity to normal cells as well as the tumor cells sought to be eliminated (Baldwin et al., 1986, *Lancet* pp. (Mar. 15, 1986):603-05; Thorpe, 1985, "Antibody Carriers Of Cytotoxic Agents In Cancer Therapy: A Review," in *Monoclonal Antibodies '84: Biological And Clinical Applications*, A. Pinchera et al. (ed.s), pp. 475-506). Maximal efficacy with minimal toxicity is sought thereby. Both polyclonal antibodies and monoclonal antibodies have been reported as useful in these strategies (Rowland et al., 1986, *Cancer Immunol. Immunother.* 21:183-87). Drugs used in these methods include daunomycin, doxorubicin, methotrexate, and vindesine (Rowland *et al.*, 1986, *supra*). Toxins used in antibody-toxin conjugates include bacterial toxins such as diphtheria toxin, plant toxins such as ricin, small molecule toxins such as geldanamycin (Kerr et al., 1997, *Bioconjugate Chem.* 8(6):781-784; Mandler et al. (2000) *Jour. of the Nat. Cancer Inst.* 92(19): 1573-1581; Mandler et al. (2000) *Bioorganic & Med. Chem. Letters* 10:1025-1028; Mandler et al. (2002) *Bioconjugate Chem.* 13:786-791), maytansinoids (EP 1391213; Liu et al., (1996) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 93:8618-8623), and calicheamicin (Lode et al. (1998) *Cancer Res.* 58:2928; Hinman et al. (1993) *Cancer Res.* 53:3336-3342). The toxins may affect their cytotoxic and cytostatic effects by mechanisms including tubulin binding, DNA binding, or topoisomerase inhibition (Meyer, D.L. and Senter, P.D. "Recent Advances in Antibody Drug Conjugates for Cancer Therapy" in *Annual Reports in Medicinal Chemistry*, Vol 38 (2003) Chapter 23, 229-237). Some cytotoxic drugs tend to be inactive or less active when conjugated to large antibodies or protein receptor ligands.

**[0006]** ZEVALIN® (ibritumomab tiuxetan, Biogen/Idec) is an antibody-radioisotope conjugate composed of a murine IgG1 kappa monoclonal antibody directed against the CD20 antigen found on the surface of normal and malignant B lymphocytes and <sup>111</sup>In or <sup>90</sup>Y radioisotope bound by a thiourea linker-chelator (Wiseman et al. (2000) *Eur. Jour. Nucl. Med.* 27(7):766-77; Wiseman et al. (2002) *Blood* 99(12):4336-42; Witzig et al. (2002) *J. Clin. Oncol.* 20(10):2453-63; Witzig et al. (2002) *J. Clin. Oncol.* 20(15):3262-69). Although ZEVALIN has activity against B-cell non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma (NHL), administration results in severe and prolonged cytopenias in most patients. MYLOTARG™ (gemtuzumab ozogamicin, Wyeth Pharmaceuticals), an antibody drug conjugate composed of a hu CD33 antibody linked to calicheamicin, was approved in 2000 for the treatment of acute myeloid leukemia by injection (*Drugs of the Future* (2000) 25(7):686; U.S. Patent Nos. 4970198; 5079233; 5585089; 5606040; 5693762; 5739116; 5767285; 5773001). Cantuzumab mertansine (Immunogen, Inc.), an antibody drug conjugate composed of the huC242 antibody linked via the disulfide linker SPP to the maytansinoid drug moiety, DM1, is advancing into Phase II trials for the treatment of cancers that express CanAg, such as colon, pancreatic, gastric, and others. MLN-2704 (Millennium Pharm., BZL Biologics, Immunogen Inc.), an antibody drug conjugate composed of the anti-prostate specific membrane antigen (PSMA) monoclonal antibody linked to the maytansinoid drug moiety, DM1, is under development for the potential treatment of prostate tumors. The same maytansinoid drug moiety, DM1, was linked through a non-disulfide linker, SMCC, to a mouse murine monoclonal antibody, TA.1 (Chari et al. (1992) *Cancer Research* 52:127-131). This conjugate was reported to be 200-fold less potent than the corresponding disulfide linker conjugate. The SMCC linker was considered therein to be "noncleavable."

**[0007]** Several short peptidic compounds have been isolated from the marine mollusc *Dolabella auricularia* and found to have biological activity (Pettit et al. (1993) *Tetrahedron* 49:9151; Nakamura et al. (1995) *Tetrahedron Letters* 36:5059-5062; Sone et al. (1995) *Jour. Org Chem.* 60:4474). Analogs of these compounds have also been prepared, and some were found to have biological activity (for a review, see Pettit et al.



(1998) Anti-Cancer Drug Design 13:243-277). For example, auristatin E (U.S. Patent No. 5635483) is a synthetic analogue of the marine natural product Dolastatin 10, an agent that inhibits tubulin polymerization by binding to the same domain on tubulin as the anticancer drug vincristine (G. R. Pettit, (1997) Prog. Chem. Org. Nat. Prod. 70:1-79). Dolastatin 10, auristatin PE, and auristatin E are linear peptides having four amino acids, three of which are unique to the dolastatin class of compounds, and a C-terminal amide.

**[0008]** The auristatin peptides, auristatin E (AE) and monomethylauristatin (MMAE), synthetic analogs of dolastatin, were conjugated to: (i) chimeric monoclonal antibodies cBR96 (specific to Lewis Y on carcinomas); (ii) cAC10 which is specific to CD30 on hematological malignancies (Klussman, et al. (2004), Bioconjugate Chemistry 15(4):765-773; Doronina et al. (2003) Nature Biotechnology 21(7):778-784; "Monomethylvaline Compounds Capable of Conjugation to Ligands"; Francisco et al. (2003) Blood 102(4):1458-1465; PCTpublication WO2004/010957; U.S. Publication 2004/0018194; (iii) anti-CD20 antibodies such as RITUXAN® (WO 04/032828) for the treatment of CD20-expressing cancers and immune disorders; (iv) anti-EphB2 antibodies 2H9 and anti-IL-8 for treatment of colorectal cancer (Mao, et al. (2004) Cancer Research 64(3):781-788); (v) E-selectin antibody (Bhaskar et al. (2003) Cancer Res. 63:6387-6394); and (vi) other anti-CD30 antibodies (WO 03/043583).

**[0009]** Auristatin E conjugated to monoclonal antibodies are disclosed in Senter et al, Proceedings of the American Association for Cancer Research, Volume 45, Abstract Number 623, presented March 28, 2004.

**[0010]** Despite *in vitro* data for compounds of the dolastatin class and its analogs, significant general toxicities at doses required for achieving a therapeutic effect compromise their efficacy in clinical studies. Accordingly, there is a clear need in the art for dolastatin/auristatin derivatives having significantly lower toxicity, yet useful therapeutic efficiency. These and other limitations and problems of the past are addressed by the present invention.

**[0011]** The ErbB family of receptor tyrosine kinases are important mediators of cell growth, differentiation and survival. The receptor family includes four distinct members including epidermal growth factor receptor (EGFR, ErbB1, HER1), HER2 (ErbB2 or p185<sup>neu</sup>), HER3 (ErbB3) and HER4 (ErbB4 or tyro2). A panel of anti-ErbB2 antibodies has been characterized using the human breast tumor cell line SKBR3 (Hudziak et al., (1989) Mol. Cell. Biol. 9(3):1165-1172. Maximum inhibition was obtained with the antibody called 4D5 which inhibited cellular proliferation by 56%. Other antibodies in the panel reduced cellular proliferation to a lesser extent in this assay. The antibody 4D5 was further found to sensitize ErbB2-overexpressing breast tumor cell lines to the cytotoxic effects of TNF- $\alpha$  (U.S. Patent No. 5677171). The anti-ErbB2 antibodies discussed in Hudziak *et al.* are further characterized in Fendly et al. (1990) Cancer Research 50:1550-1558; Kotts et al. (1990) In vitro 26(3):59A; Sarup et al. (1991) Growth Regulation 1:72-82; Shepard et al. J. (1991) Clin. Immunol. 11(3):117-127; Kumar et al. (1991) Mol. Cell. Biol. 11(2):979-986; Lewis et al. (1993) Cancer Immunol. Immunother. 37:255-263; Pietras et al. (1994) Oncogene 9:1829-1838; Vitetta et al. (1994) Cancer Research 54:5301-5309; Sliwkowski et al. (1994) J. Biol. Chem. 269(20):14661-14665; Scott et al. (1991) J. Biol. Chem. 266:14300-5; D'souza et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (1994) 91:7202-7206; Lewis et al. (1996) Cancer Research 56:1457-1465; and Schaefer et al. (1997) Oncogene 15:1385-1394.

**[0012]** Other anti-ErbB2 antibodies with various properties have been described in Tagliabue et al. Int. J. Cancer 47:933-937 (1991); McKenzie et al. Oncogene 4:543-548 (1989); Maier et al. Cancer Res. 51:5361-5369 (1991); Bacus et al. Molecular Carcinogenesis 3:350-362 (1990); Stancovski et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88:8691-8695 (1991); Bacus et al. Cancer Research 52:2580-2589 (1992); Xu et al. Int. J. Cancer 53:401-408 (1993); WO94/00136; Kasprzyk et al. Cancer Research 52:2771-2776 (1992); Hancock et al. (1991) Cancer Res. 51:4575-4580; Shawver et al. (1994) Cancer Res. 54:1367-1373; Arteaga et al. (1994) Cancer Res. 54:3758-3765; Harwerth et al. (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267:15160-15167; U.S. Patent No. 5783186; and Klapper et al. (1997) Oncogene 14:2099-2109.

**[0013]** Homology screening has resulted in the identification of two other ErbB receptor family members; ErbB3 (U.S. Patent No. 5,183,884; U.S. Patent No. 5,480,968; KraU.S. et al. (1989) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86:9193-9197) and ErbB4 (EP 599274; Plowman et al. (1993) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90:1746-1750; and Plowman et al. (1993) Nature 366:473-475). Both of these receptors display increased expression on at least some breast cancer cell lines.

**[0014]** HERCEPTIN® (Trastuzumab) is a recombinant DNA-derived humanized monoclonal antibody that selectively binds with high affinity in a cell-based assay ( $K_d = 5$  nM) to the extracellular domain of the human epidermal growth factor receptor2 protein, HER2 (ErbB2) (U.S. Patent No. 5821337; U.S. Patent No. 6054297; U.S. Patent No. 6407213; U.S. Patent No. 6639055; Coussens L, et al. (1985) Science 230:1132-9; Slamon DJ, et al. (1989) Science 244:707-12). Trastuzumab is an IgG1 kappa antibody that contains human framework regions with the complementarity-determining regions of a murine antibody (4D5) that binds to HER2. Trastuzumab binds to the HER2 antigen and thus. inhibits the growth of cancerous cells. Because Trastuzumab is a humanized antibody, it minimizes any HAMA response in patients. The humanized antibody against HER2 is produced by a mammalian cell (Chinese Hamster Ovary, CHO) suspension culture. The HER2 (or c-erbB2) proto-oncogene encodes a transmembrane receptor protein of 185kDa, which is structurally related to the epidermal growth factor receptor. HER2 protein overexpression is observed in 25%-30% of primary breast cancers and can be determined using an immunohistochemistry based assessment of fixed tumor blocks (Press MF, et al. (1993) Cancer Res 53:4960-70. Trastuzumab has been shown, in both *in vitro* assays and in animals, to inhibit the proliferation of human tumor cells that overexpress HER2 (Hudziak RM, et al. (1989) Mol Cell Biol 9:1165-72; Lewis GD, et al. (1993) Cancer Immunol Immunother; 37:255-63; Baselga J, et al. (1998) Cancer Res. 58:2825-2831). Trastuzumab is a mediator of antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity, ADCC (Hotaling TE, et al. (1996) [abstract]. Proc. Annual Meeting Am Assoc Cancer Res; 37:471; Pegram MD, et al. (1997) [abstract]. Proc Am Assoc Cancer Res; 38:602). *In vitro*, Trastuzumab mediated ADCC has been shown to be preferentially exerted on HER2 overexpressing cancer cells compared with cancer cells that do not overexpress HER2. HERCEPTIN® as a single agent is indicated for the treatment of patients with metastatic breast cancer whose tumors overexpress the HER2 protein and who have received one or more chemotherapy regimens for their metastatic disease. HERCEPTIN® in combination with paclitaxel is indicated for treatment of patients with metastatic breast cancer whose tumors overexpress the HER2 protein and who have not received chemotherapy for their metastatic disease. HERCEPTIN® is clinically active in patients with ErbB2-overexpressing metastatic breast cancers that have received extensive prior anti-cancer therapy (Baselga et al, (1996) J. Clin. Oncol. 14:737-744).

**[0015]** The murine monoclonal anti-HER2 antibody inhibits the growth of breast cancer cell lines that overexpress HER2 at the 2+ and 3+ ( $1-2 \times 10^6$  HER2 receptors per cell) level, but has no activity on cells that express lower levels of HER2 (Lewis et al., (1993) Cancer Immunol. Immunother. 37:255-263). Based on this observation, antibody 4D5 was humanized (huMAb4D5-8, rhuMAb HER2, U.S. Patent No. 5821337; Carter et al., (1992) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89: 4285-4289) and tested in breast cancer patients whose tumors overexpress HER2 but who had progressed after conventional chemotherapy (Cobleigh et al., (1999) J. Clin. Oncol. 17: 2639-2648).

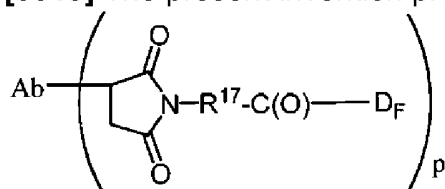
**[0016]** Although HERCEPTIN is a breakthrough in treating patients with ErbB2-overexpressing breast cancers that have received extensive prior anti-cancer therapy, some patients in this population fail to respond or respond only poorly to HERCEPTIN treatment.

**[0017]** Therefore, there is a significant clinical need for developing further HER2-directed cancer therapies for those patients with HER2-overexpressing tumors or other diseases associated with HER2 expression that do not respond, or respond poorly, to HERCEPTIN treatment.

**[0018]** The recitation of any reference in this application is not an admission that the reference is prior art to this application.

### 3. SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

**[0019]** The present invention provides an antibody-drug conjugate having the formula:



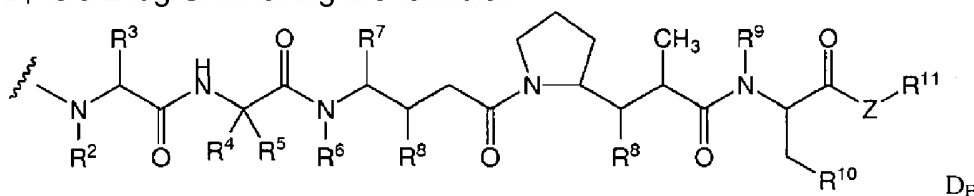
or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, wherein

Ab is an antibody,

$\text{R}^{17}$  is  $\text{C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-,  $\text{-C}_3\text{-C}_8$  carbocyclo-,  $\text{-O-(C}_1\text{-C}_8\text{ alkyl)-}$ ,  $\text{-arylene-}$ ,  $\text{-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-arylene-,  $\text{-arylene-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-,  $\text{-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-( $\text{C}_3\text{-C}_8$  carbocyclo)-,  $\text{-(C}_3\text{-C}_8\text{ carbocyclo)-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-,  $\text{-C}_3\text{-C}_8$  heterocyclo-,  $\text{-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-( $\text{C}_3\text{-C}_8$  heterocyclo)-,  $\text{-(C}_3\text{ C}_8\text{ heterocyclo)-C}_1\text{-C}_{10}$  alkylene-,  $\text{-(CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O)}_r\text{-}$ , or  $\text{-(CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{O)}_r\text{-CH}_2\text{-}$ ; and  $r$  is an integer ranging from 1 to 10;

$p$  ranges from 1 to about 20, and

D<sub>F</sub> is a Drug Unit having the formula:



wherein, independently at each location:

R<sup>2</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>3</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>4</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>5</sup> is selected from H and methyl;

or:

R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>5</sup> jointly form a carbocyclic ring and have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub>-, wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, and C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6;

R<sup>6</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>7</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

each R<sup>8</sup> is independently selected from H, OH, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, and O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl);

R<sup>9</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>10</sup> is selected from aryl and C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle;

Z is O, S, NH, or NR<sup>12</sup>, wherein R<sup>12</sup> is C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>11</sup> is selected from -H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>20</sub> alkyl, aryl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-R<sup>14</sup>, or -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-CH(R<sup>15</sup>)<sub>2</sub>;

m is an integer ranging from 1 to 1000;

R<sup>13</sup> is C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>14</sup> is H or C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

each occurrence of R<sup>15</sup> is independently H, COOH, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-N(R<sup>16</sup>)<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-SO<sub>3</sub>H, or -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-SO<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

each occurrence of R<sup>16</sup> is independently H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, or -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-COOH; and

n is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0020]** Also provided is a pharmaceutical composition comprising an effective amount of antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of the preceding claims, or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or vehicle.

**[0021]** Also provided is a composition for treating cancer comprising an amount of the antibody-drug conjugate according to any one of the preceding claims, or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, said amount being effective to treat cancer.

**[0022]** Also provided is an antibody-drug conjugate compound as defined above for use in the treatment of cancer, wherein said treatment of cancer optionally further comprises treatment with an additional anticancer agent.

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

### **[0023]**

Figure 1 shows an *in vivo*, single dose, efficacy assay of cAC10-mcMMAF in subcutaneous Karpas-299 ALCL xenografts.

Figure 2 shows an *in vivo*, single dose, efficacy assay of cAC10-mcMMAF in subcutaneous L540cy. For this study there were 4 mice in the untreated group and 10 in each of the treatment groups.

Figures 3a and 3b show *in vivo* efficacy of cBR96-mcMMAF in subcutaneous L2987. The filled triangles in Figure 3a and arrows in Figure 3b indicate the days of therapy.

Figures 4a and 4b show *in vitro* activity of cAC10-antibody-drug conjugates against CD30<sup>+</sup> cell lines.

Figures 5a and 5b show *in vitro* activity of cBR96-antibody-drug conjugates against Le<sup>y</sup><sup>+</sup> cell lines.

Figures 6a and 6b show *in vitro* activity of c1F6-antibody-drug conjugates against CD70<sup>+</sup> renal cell carcinoma cell lines.

Figure 7 shows an *in vitro*, cell proliferation assay with SK-BR-3 cells treated with antibody drug conjugates (ADC): -●- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab, -○- Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab, and -Δ- Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab, measured in Relative Fluorescence Units (RLU) versus µg/ml concentration of ADC. H = Trastuzumab where H is linked via a cysteine [cys].

Figure 8 shows an *in vitro*, cell proliferation assay with BT-474 cells treated with ADC: -●- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab, -○- Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab, and -Δ- Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab.

Figure 9 shows an *in vitro*, cell proliferation assay with MCF-7 cells treated with ADC: -●- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab, -○- Trastuzumab-MC-(N-Me)vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.9 MMAF/Ab, and -Δ- Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab.

Figure 10 shows an *in vitro*, cell proliferation assay with MDA-MB-468 cells treated with ADC: -●- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab, -○- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 3.3 MMAE/Ab, and -Δ- Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.7 MMAF/Ab.

Figure 11 shows a plasma concentration clearance study after administration of H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-TEG and H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF to Sprague-Dawley rats: The administered dose was 2 mg of ADC per kg of rat. Concentrations of total antibody and ADC were measured over time. (H = Trastuzumab).

Figure 12 shows a plasma concentration clearance study after administration of H-MC-vc-MMAE to Cynomolgus monkeys at different doses: 0.5, 1.5, 2.5, and 3.0 mg/kg administered at day 1 and day 21. Concentrations of total antibody and ADC were measured over time. (H = Trastuzumab).

Figure 13 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with: Vehicle, Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE (1250  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ ) and Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF (555  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ ). (H = Trastuzumab).

Figure 14 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with 10 mg/kg (660  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ ) of Trastuzumab-MC-MMAE and 1250  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE.

Figure 15 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with Vehicle and 650  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  trastuzumab-MC-MMAF.

Figure 16 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with Vehicle and 350  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  of four trastuzumab-MC-MMAF conjugates where the MMAF/trastuzumab (H) ratio is 2, 4, 5.9 and 6.

Figure 17 shows the Group mean change, with error bars, in animal (rat) body weights (Mean  $\pm$  SD) after administration of Vehicle, trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC-MMAF and trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF.

Figure 18 shows the Group mean change in animal (rat) body weights (Mean  $\pm$  SD) after administration of 9.94 mg/kg H-MC-vc-MMAF, 24.90 mg/kg H-MC-vc-MMAF, 10.69 mg/kg H-MC(Me)-vc-PAB-MMAF, 26.78 mg/kg H-MC(Me)-vc-PAB-MMAF, 10.17 mg/kg H-MC-MMAF, 25.50 mg/kg H-MC-MMAF, and 21.85 mg/kg

H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF. H = trastuzumab. The MC linker is attached via a cysteine of trastuzumab for each conjugate.

Figure 19 shows the Group mean change, with error bars, in Sprague Dawley rat body weights (Mean $\pm$  SD) after administration of trastuzumab (H)-MC-MMAF at doses of 2105, 3158, and 4210  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ . The MC linker is attached via a cysteine of trastuzumab for each conjugate.

## 4. DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE EXEMPLARY EMBODIMENTS

### **4.1 DEFINITIONS AND ABBREVIATIONS**

**[0024]** Unless stated otherwise, the following terms and phrases as used herein are intended to have the following meanings:

When trade names are used herein, applicants intend to independently include the trade name product formulation, the generic drug, and the active pharmaceutical ingredient(s) of the trade name product.

**[0025]** The term "antibody" herein is used in the broadest sense and specifically covers intact monoclonal antibodies, polyclonal antibodies, multispecific antibodies (e.g., bispecific antibodies) formed from at least two intact antibodies, and antibody fragments, so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity. An antibody is a protein generated by the immune system that is capable of recognizing and binding to a specific antigen. Described in terms of its structure, an antibody typically has a Y-shaped protein consisting of four amino acid chains, two heavy and two light. Each antibody has primarily two regions: a variable region and a constant region. The variable region, located on the ends of the arms of the Y, binds to and interacts with the target antigen. This variable region includes a complementary determining region (CDR) that recognizes and binds to a specific binding site on a particular antigen. The constant region, located on the tail of the Y, is recognized by and interacts with the immune system (Janeway, C., Travers, P., Walport, M., Shlomchik (2001) *Immuno Biology*, 5th Ed., Garland Publishing, New York). A target antigen generally has numerous binding sites, also called epitopes, recognized by CDRs on multiple antibodies. Each antibody that specifically binds to a different epitope has a different structure. Thus, one antigen may have more than one corresponding antibody.

**[0026]** The term "antibody" as used herein, also refers to a full-length immunoglobulin molecule or an immunologically active portion of a full-length immunoglobulin molecule, *i.e.*, a molecule that contains an antigen binding site that immunospecifically binds an antigen of a target of interest or part thereof, such targets including but not limited to, cancer cell or cells that produce autoimmune antibodies associated with an autoimmune disease. The immunoglobulin disclosed herein can be of any type (e.g., IgG, IgE, IgM, IgD, and IgA), class (e.g., IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgA1 and IgA2) or subclass of

immunoglobulin molecule. The immunoglobulins can be derived from any species. In one aspect, however, the immunoglobulin is of human, murine, or rabbit origin. In another aspect, the antibodies are polyclonal, monoclonal, bispecific, human, humanized or chimeric antibodies, single chain antibodies, Fv, Fab fragments, F(ab') fragments, F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments, fragments produced by a Fab expression library, anti-idiotypic (anti-Id) antibodies, CDR's, and epitope-binding fragments of any of the above which immunospecifically bind to cancer cell antigens, viral antigens or microbial antigens.

**[0027]** The term "monoclonal antibody" as used herein refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, *i.e.*, the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Monoclonal antibodies are highly specific, being directed against a single antigenic site. Furthermore, in contrast to polyclonal antibody preparations which include different antibodies directed against different determinants (epitopes), each monoclonal antibody is directed against a single determinant on the antigen. In addition to their specificity, the monoclonal antibodies are advantageous in that they may be synthesized uncontaminated by other antibodies. The modifier "monoclonal" indicates the character of the antibody as being obtained from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies, and is not to be construed as requiring production of the antibody by any particular method. For example, the monoclonal antibodies to be used in accordance with the present invention may be made by the hybridoma method first described by Kohler et al. (1975) *Nature* 256:495, or may be made by recombinant DNA methods (see, U.S. Patent No. 4816567). The "monoclonal antibodies" may also be isolated from phage antibody libraries using the techniques described in Clackson et al. (1991) *Nature*, 352:624-628 and Marks et al. (1991) *J. Mol. Biol.*, 222:581-597, for example.

**[0028]** The monoclonal antibodies herein specifically include "chimeric" antibodies in which a portion of the heavy and/or light chain is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from a particular species or belonging to a particular antibody class or subclass, while the remainder of the chain(s) is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from another species or belonging to another antibody class or subclass, as well as fragments of such antibodies, so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity (U.S. Patent mp/ 4816567; and Morrison et al. (1984) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 81:6851-6855).

**[0029]** Various methods have been employed to produce monoclonal antibodies (MAbs). Hybridoma technology, which refers to a cloned cell line that produces a single type of antibody, uses the cells of various species, including mice (murine), hamsters, rats, and humans. Another method to prepare MAbs uses genetic engineering including recombinant DNA techniques. Monoclonal antibodies made from these techniques include, among others, chimeric antibodies and humanized antibodies. A chimeric antibody combines DNA encoding regions from more than one type of species. For example, a chimeric antibody may derive the variable region from a mouse and the constant region from a human. A humanized antibody comes predominantly from a human, even though it contains nonhuman portions. Like a chimeric antibody, a humanized antibody may contain a completely human constant region. But unlike a chimeric antibody, the variable region may be partially derived from a human. The nonhuman, synthetic portions of a humanized antibody often come from CDRs in murine antibodies. In any event, these regions are crucial to allow the antibody to recognize and bind to a specific antigen.



**[0030]** As noted, murine antibodies can be used. While useful for diagnostics and short-term therapies, murine antibodies cannot be administered to people long-term without increasing the risk of a deleterious immunogenic response. This response, called Human Anti-Mouse Antibody (HAMA), occurs when a human immune system recognizes the murine antibody as foreign and attacks it. A HAMA response can cause toxic shock or even death.

**[0031]** Chimeric and humanized antibodies reduce the likelihood of a HAMA response by minimizing the nonhuman portions of administered antibodies. Furthermore, chimeric and humanized antibodies have the additional benefit of activating secondary human immune responses, such as antibody dependent cellular cytotoxicity.

**[0032]** "Antibody fragments" comprise a portion of an intact antibody, preferably comprising the antigen-binding or variable region thereof. Examples of antibody fragments include Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv fragments; diabodies; linear antibodies; single-chain antibody molecules; and multispecific antibodies formed from antibody fragment(s).

**[0033]** An "intact" antibody is one which comprises an antigen-binding variable region as well as a light chain constant domain (CL) and heavy chain constant domains, CH1, CH2 and CH3. The constant domains may be native sequence constant domains (e.g., human native sequence constant domains) or amino acid sequence variant thereof.

**[0034]** The intact antibody may have one or more "effector functions" which refer to those biological activities attributable to the Fc region (a native sequence Fc region or amino acid sequence variant Fc region) of an antibody. Examples of antibody effector functions include C1q binding; complement dependent cytotoxicity; Fc receptor binding; antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity (ADCC); phagocytosis; down regulation of cell surface receptors (e.g., B cell receptor; BCR), etc.

**[0035]** Depending on the amino acid sequence of the constant domain of their heavy chains, intact antibodies can be assigned to different "classes." There are five major classes of intact antibodies: IgA, IgD, IgE, IgG, and IgM, and several of these may be further divided into "subclasses" (isotypes), e.g., IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgA, and IgA2. The heavy-chain constant domains that correspond to the different classes of antibodies are called  $\alpha$ ,  $\delta$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\gamma$ , and  $\mu$ , respectively. The subunit structures and three-dimensional configurations of different classes of immunoglobulins are well known.

**[0036]** The expressions "ErbB2" and "HER2" are used interchangeably herein and refer to human HER2 protein described, for example, in Semba et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 82:6497-6501 (1985) and Yamamoto et al., (1986) Nature, 319:230-234 (Genebank accession number X03363). The term "erbB2" refers to the gene encoding human ErbB2 and "neu" refers to the gene encoding rat p185neu. Preferred ErbB2 is native sequence human ErbB2.

**[0037]** Antibodies to ErbB receptors are available commercially from a number of sources, including, for example, Santa Cruz Biotechnology, Inc., California, USA.

**[0038]** By "ErbB ligand" is meant a polypeptide which binds to and/or activates an ErbB receptor. The ErbB ligand may be a native sequence human ErbB ligand such as epidermal growth factor (EGF) (Savage et al. (1972) J. Biol. Chem., 247:7612-7621);

transforming growth factor alpha (TGF- $\alpha$ ) (Marquardt et al. (1984) Science 223:1079-1082); amphiregulin also known as schwannoma or keratinocyte autocrine growth factor (Shoyab et al. (1989) Science 243:1074-1076; Kimura et al., Nature, 348:257-260 (1990); and Cook et al., Mol. Cell. Biol., 11:2547-2557 (1991)); betacellulin (Shing et al., Science, 259:1604-1607 (1993); and Sasada et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun., 190:1173 (1993)); heparin-binding epidermal growth factor (HB-EGF) (Higashiyama et al., Science, 251:936-939 (1991)); epiregulin (Toyoda et al., J. Biol. Chem., 270:7495-7500 (1995); and Komurasaki et al., Oncogene, 15:2841-2848 (1997)); a heregulin (see below); neuregulin-2 (NRG-2) (Carraway et al., Nature, 387:512-516 (1997)); neuregulin-3 (NRG-3) (Zhang et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 94:9562-9567 (1997)); neuregulin-4 (NRG-4) (Harari et al., Oncogene, 18:2681-89 (1999)) or cripto (CR-1) (Kannan et al., J. Biol. Chem., 272(6):3330-3335 (1997)). ErbB ligands which bind EGFR include EGF, TGF- $\alpha$ , amphiregulin, betacellulin, HB-EGF and epiregulin. ErbB ligands which bind ErbB3 include heregulins. ErbB ligands capable of binding ErbB4 include betacellulin, epiregulin, HB-EGF, NRG-2, NRG-3, NRG-4 and heregulins. The ErbB ligand may also be a synthetic ErbB ligand. The synthetic ligand may be specific for a particular ErbB receptor, or may recognize particular ErbB receptor complexes. An example of a synthetic ligand is the synthetic heregulin/EGF chimera biregulin (see, for example, Jones et al., (1999) FEBS Letters, 447:227-231).

**[0039]** "Heregulin" (HRG) refers to a polypeptide encoded by the heregulin gene product as disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5641869 or Marchionni et al., Nature, 362:312-318 (1993). Examples of heregulins include heregulin- $\alpha$ , heregulin- $\beta$ 1, heregulin- $\beta$ 2 and heregulin- $\beta$ 3 (Holmes et al., Science, 256:1205-1210 (1992); and U.S. Patent No. 5641869); neu differentiation factor (NDF) (Peles et al., Cell 69: 205-216 (1992)); acetylcholine receptor-inducing activity (ARIA) (Falls et al. (1993) Cell 72:801-815); glial growth factors (GGFs) (Marchionni et al., Nature, 362:312-318 (1993)); sensory and motor neuron derived factor (SMDF) (Ho et al., J. Biol. Chem., 270:14523-14532 (1995));  $\gamma$ -heregulin (Schaefer et al., Oncogene, 15:1385-1394 (1997)). The term includes biologically active fragments and/or amino acid sequence variants of a native sequence HRG polypeptide, such as an EGF-like domain fragment thereof (e.g., HRG $\beta$ 1177-244).

**[0040]** "ErbB hetero-oligomer" is a noncovalently associated oligomer comprising at least two different ErbB receptors. An "ErbB dimer" is a noncovalently associated oligomer that comprises two different ErbB receptors. Such complexes may form when a cell expressing two or more ErbB receptors is exposed to an ErbB ligand. ErbB oligomers, such as ErbB dimers, can be isolated by immunoprecipitation and analyzed by SDS-PAGE as described in Sliwkowski et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269(20):14661-14665 (1994), for example. Examples of such ErbB hetero-oligomers include EGFR-ErbB2 (also referred to as HER1/HER2), ErbB2-ErbB3 (HER2/HER3) and ErbB3-ErbB4 (HER3/HER4) complexes. Moreover, the ErbB hetero-oligomer may comprise two or more ErbB2 receptors combined with a different ErbB receptor, such as ErbB3, ErbB4 or EGFR (ErbB 1). Other proteins, such as a cytokine receptor subunit (e.g., gp130) may be included in the hetero-oligomer.

**[0041]** A "native sequence" polypeptide is one which has the same amino acid sequence as a polypeptide, e.g., tumor-associated antigen receptor, derived from nature. Such native sequence polypeptides can be isolated from nature or can be produced by recombinant or synthetic means. Thus, a native sequence polypeptide can have the amino acid sequence of naturally-occurring human polypeptide, murine polypeptide, or polypeptide from any other mammalian species.

**[0042]** The term "amino acid sequence variant" refers to polypeptides having amino acid sequences that differ to some extent from a native sequence polypeptide. Ordinarily, amino acid sequence variants will possess at least about 70% homology with at least one receptor binding domain of a native ligand, or with at least one ligand binding domain of a native receptor, such as a tumor-associated antigen, and preferably, they will be at least about 80%, more preferably, at least about 90% homologous with such receptor or ligand binding domains. The amino acid sequence variants possess substitutions, deletions, and/or insertions at certain positions within the amino acid sequence of the native amino acid sequence.

**[0043]** "Sequence identity" is defined as the percentage of residues in the amino acid sequence variant that are identical after aligning the sequences and introducing gaps, if necessary, to achieve the maximum percent sequence identity. Methods and computer programs for the alignment are well known in the art. One such computer program is "Align 2," authored by Genentech, Inc., which was filed with user documentation in the United States Copyright Office, Washington, DC 20559, on December 10, 1991.

**[0044]** "Antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity" and "ADCC" refer to a cell-mediated reaction in which nonspecific cytotoxic cells that express Fc receptors (FcRs) (e.g., Natural Killer (NK) cells, neutrophils, and macrophages) recognize bound antibody on a target cell and subsequently cause lysis of the target cell. The primary cells for mediating ADCC, NK cells, express FcγRIII only, whereas monocytes express FcγRI, FcγRII and FcγRIII. FcR expression on hematopoietic cells is summarized in Table 3 on page 464 of Ravetch and Kinet, (1991) *Annu. Rev. Immunol.*, 9:457-92. To assess ADCC activity of a molecule of interest, an *in vitro* ADCC assay, such as that described in U.S. Patent No. 5500362 or 5821337 may be performed. Useful effector cells for such assays include peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) and Natural Killer (NK) cells. Alternatively, or additionally, ADCC activity of the molecule of interest may be assessed *in vivo*, e.g., in a animal model such as that disclosed in Clynes et al., *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 95:652-656 (1998).

**[0045]** The terms "Fc receptor" or "FcR" are used to describe a receptor that binds to the Fc region of an antibody. The preferred FcR is a native sequence human FcR. Moreover, a preferred FcR is one which binds an IgG antibody (a gamma receptor) and includes receptors of the FcγRI, FcγRII, and FcγRIII subclasses, including allelic variants and alternatively spliced forms of these receptors. FcγRII receptors include FcγRIIA (an "activating receptor") and FcγRIIB (an "inhibiting receptor"), which have similar amino acid sequences that differ primarily in the cytoplasmic domains thereof. Activating receptor FcγRIIA contains an immunoreceptor tyrosine-based activation motif (ITAM) in its cytoplasmic domain. Inhibiting receptor FcγRIIB contains an immunoreceptor tyrosine-based inhibition motif (ITIM) in its cytoplasmic domain. (See review M. in Daëron, *Annu. Rev. Immunol.*, 15:203-234 (1997)). FcRs are reviewed in Ravetch and Kinet, *Annu. Rev. Immunol.*, 9:457-92 (1991); Capel et al., *Immunomethods*, 4:25-34 (1994); and de Haas et al., *J. Lab. Clin. Med.*, 126:330-41 (1995). Other FcRs, including those to be identified in the future, are encompassed by the term "FcR" herein. The term also includes the neonatal receptor, FcRn, which is responsible for the transfer of maternal IgGs to the fetus. (Guyer et al., *J. Immunol.*, 117:587 (1976) and Kim et al., *J. Immunol.*, 24:249 (1994)).

**[0046]** "Complement dependent cytotoxicity" or "CDC" refers to the ability of a molecule to lyse a target in the presence of complement. The complement activation pathway is

initiated by the binding of the first component of the complement system (C1 q) to a molecule (e.g., an antibody) complexed with a cognate antigen. To assess complement activation, a CDC assay, e.g., as described in Gazzano-Santoro et al., J. Immunol. Methods, 202:163 (1996), may be performed.

**[0047]** The term "variable" refers to the fact that certain portions of the variable domains differ extensively in sequence among antibodies and are used in the binding and specificity of each particular antibody for its particular antigen. However, the variability is not evenly distributed throughout the variable domains of antibodies. It is concentrated in three segments called hypervariable regions both in the light chain and the heavy chain variable domains. The more highly conserved portions of variable domains are called the framework regions (FRs). The variable domains of native heavy and light chains each comprise four FRs, largely adopting a  $\beta$ -sheet configuration, connected by three hypervariable regions, which form loops connecting, and in some cases forming part of, the  $\beta$ -sheet structure. The hypervariable regions in each chain are held together in close proximity by the FRs and, with the hypervariable regions from the other chain, contribute to the formation of the antigen-binding site of antibodies (see Kabat et al. (1991) Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, 5th Ed. Public Health Service, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, MD). The constant domains are not involved directly in binding an antibody to an antigen, but exhibit various effector functions, such as participation of the antibody in antibody dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC).

**[0048]** The term "hypervariable region" when used herein refers to the amino acid residues of an antibody which are responsible for antigen-binding. The hypervariable region generally comprises amino acid residues from a "complementarity determining region" or "CDR" (e.g., residues 24-34 (L1), 50-56 (L2) and 89-97 (L3) in the light chain variable domain and 31-35 (H1), 50-65 (H2) and 95-102 (H3) in the heavy chain variable domain; Kabat *et al. supra*) and/or those residues from a "hypervariable loop." (e.g., residues 26-32 (L1), 50-52 (L2) and 91-96 (L3) in the light chain variable domain and 26-32 (H1), 53-55 (H2) and 96-101 (H3) in the heavy chain variable domain; Chothia and Lesk (1987) J. Mol. Biol., 196:901-917). "Framework Region" or "FR" residues are those variable domain residues other than the hypervariable region residues as herein defined.

**[0049]** Papain digestion of antibodies produces two identical antigen-binding fragments, called "Fab" fragments, each with a single antigen-binding site, and a residual "Fc" fragment, whose name reflects its ability to crystallize readily. Pepsin treatment yields an F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragment that has two antigen-binding sites and is still capable of crosslinking antigen.

**[0050]** Fv" is the minimum antibody fragment which contains a complete antigen-recognition and antigen-binding site. This region consists of a dimer of one heavy chain and one light chain variable domain in tight, non-covalent association. It is in this configuration that the three hypervariable regions of each variable domain interact to define an antigen-binding site on the surface of the VH-VL dimer. Collectively, the six hypervariable regions confer antigen-binding specificity to the antibody. However, even a single variable domain (or half of an Fv comprising only three hypervariable regions specific for an antigen) has the ability to recognize and bind antigen, although at a lower affinity than the entire binding site.

**[0051]** The Fab fragment also contains the constant domain of the light chain and the first constant domain (CH1) of the heavy chain. Fab' fragments differ from Fab

fragments by the addition of a few residues at the carboxy terminus of the heavy chain CH1 domain including one or more cysteines from the antibody hinge region. Fab'-SH is the designation herein for Fab' in which the cysteine residue(s) of the constant domains bear at least one free thiol group. F(ab')<sub>2</sub> antibody fragments originally were produced as pairs of Fab' fragments which have hinge cysteines between them. Other chemical couplings of antibody fragments are also known.

**[0052]** The "light chains" of antibodies from any vertebrate species can be assigned to one of two clearly distinct types, called kappa ( $\kappa$ ) and lambda ( $\lambda$ ), based on the amino acid sequences of their constant domains.

**[0053]** "Single-chain Fv" or "scFv" antibody fragments comprise the VH and VL domains of antibody, wherein these domains are present in a single polypeptide chain. Preferably, the Fv polypeptide further comprises a polypeptide linker between the VH and VL domains which enables the scFv to form the desired structure for antigen binding. For a review of scFv, see Plückthun in *The Pharmacology of Monoclonal Antibodies*, vol. 113, Rosenberg and Moore eds., Springer-Verlag, New York, pp. 269-315 (1994).

**[0054]** The term "diabodies" refers to small antibody fragments with two antigen-binding sites, which fragments comprise a variable heavy domain (VH) connected to a variable light domain (VL) in the same polypeptide chain (VH - VL). By using a linker that is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain, the domains are forced to pair with the complementary domains of another chain and create two antigen-binding sites. Diabodies are described more fully in, for example, EP 404,097; WO 93/11161; and Hollinger et al. (1993) *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 90:6444-6448.

**[0055]** "Humanized" forms of non-human (e.g., rodent) antibodies are chimeric antibodies that contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulin. For the most part, humanized antibodies are human immunoglobulins (recipient antibody) in which residues from a hypervariable region of the recipient are replaced by residues from a hypervariable region of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat, rabbit or nonhuman primate having the desired specificity, affinity, and capacity. In some instances, framework region (FR) residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human residues. Furthermore, humanized antibodies may comprise residues that are not found in the recipient antibody or in the donor antibody. These modifications are made to further refine antibody performance. In general, the humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the hypervariable loops correspond to those of a non-human immunoglobulin and all or substantially all of the FRs are those of a human immunoglobulin sequence. The humanized antibody optionally also will comprise at least a portion of an immunoglobulin constant region (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin. For further details, see Jones et al. (1986) *Nature*, 321:522-525; Riechmann et al. (1988) *Nature* 332:323-329; and Presta, (1992) *Curr. Op. Struct. Biol.*, 2:593-596.

**[0056]** Humanized anti-ErbB2 antibodies include huMAb4D5-1, huMAb4D5-2, huMAb4D5-3, huMAb4D5-4, huMAb4D5-5, huMAb4D5-6, huMAb4D5-7 and huMAb4D5-8 (HERCEPTIN®) as described in Table 3 of U.S. Patent No. 5821337; humanized 520C9 (WO 93/21319) and humanized 2C4 antibodies as described herein below.

**[0057]** An "isolated" antibody is one which has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials which would interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the antibody, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or nonproteinaceous solutes. In preferred embodiments, the antibody will be purified (1) to greater than 95% by weight of antibody as determined by the Lowry method, and most preferably more than 99% by weight, (2) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (3) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under reducing or nonreducing conditions using Coomassie blue or, preferably, silver stain. Isolated antibody includes the antibody *in situ* within recombinant cells since at least one component of the antibody's natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated antibody will be prepared by at least one purification step.

**[0058]** An antibody "which binds" an antigen of interest is one capable of binding that antigen with sufficient affinity such that the antibody is useful in targeting a cell expressing the antigen.

**[0059]** An antibody which "induces apoptosis" is one which induces programmed cell death as determined by binding of annexin V, fragmentation of DNA, cell shrinkage, dilation of endoplasmic reticulum, cell fragmentation, and/or formation of membrane vesicles (called apoptotic bodies). The cell is a tumor cell, *e.g.*, a breast, ovarian, stomach, endometrial, salivary gland, lung, kidney, colon, thyroid, pancreatic or bladder cell. Various methods are available for evaluating the cellular events associated with apoptosis. For example, phosphatidyl serine (PS) translocation can be measured by annexin binding; DNA fragmentation can be evaluated through DNA laddering; and nuclear/chromatin condensation along with DNA fragmentation can be evaluated by any increase in hypodiploid cells.

**[0060]** A "disorder" is any condition that would benefit from treatment of the present invention. This includes chronic and acute disorders or diseases including those pathological conditions which predispose the mammal to the disorder in question. Non-limiting examples of disorders to be treated herein include benign and malignant tumors; leukemia and lymphoid malignancies, in particular breast, ovarian, stomach, endometrial, salivary gland, lung, kidney, colon, thyroid, pancreatic, prostate or bladder cancer; neuronal, glial, astrocytal, hypothalamic and other glandular, macrophagal, epithelial, stromal and blastocoelic disorders; and inflammatory, angiogenic and immunologic disorders.

**[0061]** The term "therapeutically effective amount" refers to an amount of a drug effective to treat a disease or disorder in a mammal. In the case of cancer, the therapeutically effective amount of the drug may reduce the number of cancer cells; reduce the tumor size; inhibit (*i.e.*, slow to some extent and preferably stop) cancer cell infiltration into peripheral organs; inhibit (*i.e.*, slow to some extent and preferably stop) tumor metastasis; inhibit, to some extent, tumor growth; and/or relieve to some extent one or more of the symptoms associated with the cancer. To the extent the drug may prevent growth and/or kill existing cancer cells, it may be cytostatic and/or cytotoxic. For cancer therapy, efficacy can, for example, be measured by assessing the time to disease progression (TTP) and/or determining the response rate (RR).

**[0062]** The term "substantial amount" refers to a majority, *i.e.* >50% of a population, of a collection or a sample.

**[0063]** The term "intracellular metabolite" refers to a compound resulting from a metabolic process or reaction inside a cell on an antibody drug conjugate (ADC). The metabolic process or reaction may be an enzymatic process such as proteolytic cleavage of a peptide linker of the ADC, or hydrolysis of a functional group such as a hydrazone, ester, or amide. Intracellular metabolites include, but are not limited to, antibodies and free drug which have undergone intracellular cleavage after entry, diffusion, uptake or transport into a cell.

**[0064]** The terms "intracellularly cleaved" and "intracellular cleavage" refer to a metabolic process or reaction inside a cell on an Drug-Ligand Conjugate, a Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate, an antibody drug conjugate (ADC) or the like whereby the covalent attachment, *e.g.*, the linker, between the drug moiety (D) and the antibody (Ab) is broken, resulting in the free drug dissociated from the antibody inside the cell. The cleaved moieties of the Drug-Ligand Conjugate, a Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate or ADC are thus intracellular metabolites.

**[0065]** The term "bioavailability" refers to the systemic availability (*i.e.*, blood/plasma levels) of a given amount of drug administered to a patient. Bioavailability is an absolute term that indicates measurement of both the time (rate) and total amount (extent) of drug that reaches the general circulation from an administered dosage form.

**[0066]** The term "cytotoxic activity" refers to a cell-killing, cytostatic or anti-proliferation effect of an antibody drug conjugate compound or an intracellular metabolite of an antibody drug conjugate compound. Cytotoxic activity may be expressed as the IC<sub>50</sub> value which is the concentration (molar or mass) per unit volume at which half the cells survive.

**[0067]** The terms "cancer" and "cancerous" refer to or describe the physiological condition in mammals that is typically characterized by unregulated cell growth. A "tumor" comprises one or more cancerous cells. Examples of cancer include, but are not limited to, carcinoma, lymphoma, blastoma, sarcoma, and leukemia or lymphoid malignancies. More particular examples of such cancers include squamous cell cancer (*e.g.*, epithelial squamous cell cancer), lung cancer including small-cell lung cancer, non-small cell lung cancer ("NSCLC"), adenocarcinoma of the lung and squamous carcinoma of the lung, cancer of the peritoneum, hepatocellular cancer, gastric or stomach cancer including gastrointestinal cancer, pancreatic cancer, glioblastoma, cervical cancer, ovarian cancer, liver cancer, bladder cancer, hepatoma, breast cancer, colon cancer, rectal cancer, colorectal cancer, endometrial or uterine carcinoma, salivary gland carcinoma, kidney or renal cancer, prostate cancer, vulval cancer, thyroid cancer, hepatic carcinoma, anal carcinoma, penile carcinoma, as well as head and neck cancer.

**[0068]** An "ErbB2-expressing cancer" is one which produces sufficient levels of ErbB2 at the surface of cells thereof, such that an anti-ErbB2 antibody can bind thereto and have a therapeutic effect with respect to the cancer.

**[0069]** A cancer "characterized by excessive activation" of an ErbB2 receptor is one in which the extent of ErbB2 receptor activation in cancer cells significantly exceeds the

level of activation of that receptor in non-cancerous cells of the same tissue type. Such excessive activation may result from overexpression of the ErbB2 receptor and/or greater than normal levels of an ErbB2 ligand available for activating the ErbB2 receptor in the cancer cells. Such excessive activation may cause and/or be caused by the malignant state of a cancer cell. In some embodiments, the cancer will be subjected to a diagnostic or prognostic assay to determine whether amplification and/or overexpression of an ErbB2 receptor is occurring which results in such excessive activation of the ErbB2 receptor. Alternatively, or additionally, the cancer may be subjected to a diagnostic or prognostic assay to determine whether amplification and/or overexpression an ErbB2 ligand is occurring in the cancer which attributes to excessive activation of the receptor. In a subset of such cancers, excessive activation of the receptor may result from an autocrine stimulatory pathway.

**[0070]** A cancer which "overexpresses" an ErbB2 receptor is one which has significantly higher levels of an ErbB2 receptor at the cell surface thereof, compared to a noncancerous cell of the same tissue type. Such overexpression may be caused by gene amplification or by increased transcription or translation. ErbB2 receptor overexpression may be determined in a diagnostic or prognostic assay by evaluating increased levels of the ErbB2 protein present on the surface of a cell (e.g., via an immunohistochemistry assay; IHC). Alternatively, or additionally, one may measure levels of ErbB2-encoding nucleic acid in the cell, e.g., via fluorescent *in situ* hybridization (FISH; see WO 98/45479), southern blotting, or polymerase chain reaction (PCR) techniques, such as real time quantitative PCR (RT-PCR). Overexpression of the ErbB2 ligand, may be determined diagnostically by evaluating levels of the ligand (or nucleic acid encoding it) in the patient, e.g., in a tumor biopsy or by various diagnostic assays such as the IHC, FISH, southern blotting, PCR or *in vivo* assays described above. One may also study ErbB2 receptor overexpression by measuring shed antigen (e.g., ErbB2 extracellular domain) in a biological fluid such as serum (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 4933294; WO 91/05264; U.S. Patent No. 5401638; and Sias et al., (1990) J. Immunol. Methods, 132: 73-80). Aside from the above assays, various other *in vivo* assays are available to the skilled practitioner. For example, one may expose cells within the body of the patient to an antibody which is optionally labeled with a detectable label, e.g., a radioactive isotope, and binding of the antibody to cells in the patient can be evaluated, e.g., by external scanning for radioactivity or by analyzing a biopsy taken from a patient previously exposed to the antibody.

**[0071]** The tumors overexpressing HER2 are rated by immunohistochemical scores corresponding to the number of copies of HER2 molecules expressed per cell, and can be determined biochemically: 0 = 0-10,000 copies/cell, 1+ = at least about 200,000 copies/cell, 2+ = at least about 500,000 copies/cell, 3+ = about  $1-2 \times 10^6$  copies/cell. Overexpression of HER2 at the 3+ level, which leads to ligand-independent activation of the tyrosine kinase (Hudziak et al., (1987) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 84:7159-7163), occurs in approximately 30% of breast cancers, and in these patients, relapse-free survival and overall survival are diminished (Slamon et al., (1989) Science, 244:707-712; Slamon et al., (1987) Science, 235:177-182).

**[0072]** Conversely, a cancer which is "not characterized by overexpression of the ErbB2 receptor" is one which, in a diagnostic assay, does not express higher than normal levels of ErbB2 receptor compared to a noncancerous cell of the same tissue type.

**[0073]** The term "cytotoxic agent" as used herein refers to a substance that inhibits or prevents the function of cells and/or causes destruction of cells. The term is intended to



include radioactive isotopes (e.g.,  $^{211}\text{At}$ ,  $^{131}\text{I}$ ,  $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{90}\text{Y}$ ,  $^{186}\text{Re}$ ,  $^{188}\text{Re}$ ,  $^{153}\text{Sm}$ ,  $^{212}\text{Bi}$ ,  $^{32}\text{P}$ ,  $^{60}\text{Co}$ , and radioactive isotopes of Lu), chemotherapeutic agents, and toxins such as small molecule toxins or enzymatically active toxins of bacterial, fungal, plant or animal origin, including synthetic analogs and derivatives thereof. In one aspect, the term is not intended to include radioactive isotopes.

**[0074]** A "chemotherapeutic agent" is a chemical compound useful in the treatment of cancer. Examples of chemotherapeutic agents include alkylating agents such as thiotepa and CYTOXAN® cyclophosphamide; alkyl sulfonates such as busulfan, improsulfan and piposulfan; aziridines such as benzodopa, carboquone, meturedopa, and uredopa; ethylenimines and methylamelamines including altretamine, triethylenemelamine, triethylenephosphoramidate, triethylenethiophosphoramidate and trimethylolomelamine; TLK 286 (TELCYTA™); acetogenins (especially bullatacin and bullatacinone); delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol (dronabinol, MARINOL®); beta-lapachone; lapachol; colchicines; betulinic acid; a camptothecin (including the synthetic analogue topotecan (HYCAMTIN®), CPT-11 (irinotecan, CAMPTOSAR®), acetylcamptothecin, scoplectin, and 9-aminocamptothecin); bryostatin; callystatin; CC-1065 (including its adozelesin, carzelesin and bizelesin synthetic analogues); podophyllotoxin; podophyllinic acid; teniposide; cryptophycins (particularly cryptophycin 1 and cryptophycin 8); dolastatin; duocarmycin (including the synthetic analogues, KW-2189 and CB1-TM1); eleutherobin; pancratistatin; a sarcodictyin; spongistatin; nitrogen mustards such as chlorambucil, chlornaphazine, cholophosphamide, estramustine, ifosfamide, mechlorethamine, mechlorethamine oxide hydrochloride, melphalan, novembichin, phenesterine, prednimustine, trofosfamide, uracil mustard; nitrosureas such as carmustine, chlorozotocin, fotemustine, lomustine, nimustine, and ranimustine; bisphosphonates, such as clodronate; antibiotics such as the enediyne antibiotics (e.g., calicheamicin, especially calicheamicin gamma11 and calicheamicin omega11 (see, e.g., Agnew, Chem Intl. Ed. Engl., 33: 183-186 (1994)) and anthracyclines such as annamycin, AD 32, alcarubicin, daunorubicin, dexrazoxane, DX-52-1, epirubicin, GPX-100, idarubicin, KRN5500, menogaril, dynemicin, including dynemicin A, an esperamicin, neocarzinostatin chromophore and related chromoprotein enediyne antibiotic chromophores, aclacinomysins, actinomycin, authramycin, azaserine, bleomycins, cactinomycin, carabycin, carminomycin, carzinophilin, chromomycinis, dactinomycin, detorubicin, 6-diazo-5-oxo-L-norleucine, ADRIAMYCIN® doxorubicin (including morpholino-doxorubicin, cyanomorpholino-doxorubicin, 2-pyrrolino-doxorubicin, liposomal doxorubicin, and deoxydoxorubicin), esorubicin, marcellomycin, mitomycins such as mitomycin C, mycophenolic acid, nogalamycin, olivomycins, peplomycin, potfiromycin, puromycin, quelamycin, rodorubicin, streptonigrin, streptozocin, tubercidin, ubenimex, zinostatin, and zorubicin; folic acid analogues such as denopterin, pteropterin, and trimetrexate; purine analogs such as fludarabine, 6-mercaptopurine, thiamiprine, and thioguanine; pyrimidine analogs such as ancitabine, azacitidine, 6-azauridine, carmofur, cytarabine, dideoxyuridine, doxifluridine, enocitabine, and floxuridine; androgens such as calusterone, dromostanolone propionate, epitiolesterol, mepitiolesterol, and testolactone; anti-adrenals such as aminoglutethimide, mitotane, and trilostane; folic acid replenisher such as folinic acid (leucovorin); aceglutone; anti-folate anti-neoplastic agents such as ALIMTA®, LY231514 pemetrexed, dihydrofolate reductase inhibitors such as methotrexate, antimetabolites such as 5-fluorouracil (5-FU) and its prodrugs such as UFT, S-1 and capecitabine, and thymidylate synthase inhibitors and glycinamide ribonucleotide formyltransferase inhibitors such as raltitrexed (TOMUDEX<sup>RM</sup>, TDX); inhibitors of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase such as eniluracil; aldophosphamide glycoside; aminolevulinic acid; amsacrine; bestrabucil; bisantrene; edatraxate; defofamine;

demecolcine; diaziquone; elfornithine; elliptinium acetate; an epothilone; etoglucid; gallium nitrate; hydroxyurea; lentinan; lonidainine; maytansinoids such as maytansine and ansamitocins; mitoguazone; mitoxantrone; mopidanmol; nitraerine; pentostatin; phenamet; pirarubicin; losoxantrone; 2-ethylhydrazide; procarbazine; PSK® polysaccharide complex (JHS Natural Products, Eugene, OR); razoxane; rhizoxin; sizofiran; spirogermanium; tenuazonic acid; triaziquone; 2,2',2"-trichlorotriethylamine; trichothecenes (especially T-2 toxin, verracurin A, roridin A and anguidine); urethan; vindesine (ELDISINE®, FILDESIN®); dacarbazine; mannomustine; mitobronitol; mitolactol; pipobroman; gacytosine; arabinoside ("Ara-C"); cyclophosphamide; thiotepa; taxoids and taxanes, e.g., TAXOL® paclitaxel (Bristol-Myers Squibb Oncology, Princeton, N.J.), ABRAXANE™ Cremophor-free, albumin-engineered nanoparticle formulation of paclitaxel (American Pharmaceutical Partners, Schaumburg, Illinois), and TAXOTERE® doxorubicin (Rhône-Poulenc Rorer, Antony, France); chloranbucil; gemcitabine (GEMZAR®); 6-thioguanine; mercaptopurine; platinum; platinum analogs or platinum-based analogs such as cisplatin, oxaliplatin and carboplatin; vinblastine (VELBAN®); etoposide (V-16); ifosfamide; mitoxantrone; vincristine (ONCOVIN®); vinca alkaloid; vinorelbine (NAVELBINE®); novantrone; edatrexate; daunomycin; aminopterin; xeloda; ibandronate; topoisomerase inhibitor RFS 2000; difluoromethylornithine (DMFO); retinoids such as retinoic acid; pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above; as well as combinations of two or more of the above such as CHOP, an abbreviation for a combined therapy of cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine, and prednisolone, and FOLFOX, an abbreviation for a treatment regimen with oxaliplatin (ELOXATIN™) combined with 5-FU and leucovorin.

**[0075]** Also included in this definition are anti-hormonal agents that act to regulate or inhibit hormone action on tumors such as anti-estrogens and selective estrogen receptor modulators (SERMs), including, for example, tamoxifen (including NOLVADEX® tamoxifen), raloxifene, droloxifene, 4-hydroxytamoxifen, trioxifene, keoxifene, LY117018, onapristone, and FARESTON® toremifene; aromatase inhibitors that inhibit the enzyme aromatase, which regulates estrogen production in the adrenal glands, such as, for example, 4(5)-imidazoles, aminoglutethimide, MEGASE® megestrol acetate, AROMASIN® exemestane, formestane, fadrozole, RIVISOR® vorozole, FEMARA® letrozole, and ARIMIDEX® anastrozole; and anti-androgens such as flutamide, nilutamide, bicalutamide, leuprolide, and goserelin; as well as troxacitabine (a 1,3-dioxolane nucleoside cytosine analog); antisense oligonucleotides, particularly those that inhibit expression of genes in signaling pathways implicated in aberrant cell proliferation, such as, for example, PKC- $\alpha$ , Raf, H-Ras, and epidermal growth factor receptor (EGF-R); vaccines such as gene therapy vaccines, for example, ALLOVECTIN® vaccine, LEUVECTIN® vaccine, and VAXID® vaccine; PROLEUKIN® rIL-2; LURTOTECAN® topoisomerase 1 inhibitor; ABARELIX® rmRH; and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above.

**[0076]** As used herein, the term "EGFR-targeted drug" refers to a therapeutic agent that binds to EGFR and, optionally, inhibits EGFR activation. Examples of such agents include antibodies and small molecules that bind to EGFR. Examples of antibodies which bind to EGFR include MAb 579 (ATCC CRL HB 8506), MAb 455 (ATCC CRL HB8507), MAb 225 (ATCC CRL 8508), MAb 528 (ATCC CRL 8509) (see, U.S. Patent No. 4943533, Mendelsohn *et al.*) and variants thereof, such as chimerized 225 (C225 or Cetuximab; ERBITUX®) and reshaped human 225 (H225) (see, WO 96/40210, Imclone Systems Inc.); antibodies that bind type II mutant EGFR (U.S. Patent No. 5,212,290); humanized and chimeric antibodies that bind EGFR as described in U.S. Patent No.

5891996; and human antibodies that bind EGFR, such as ABX-EGF (see WO 98/50433, Abgenix). The anti-EGFR antibody may be conjugated with a cytotoxic agent, thus generating an immunoconjugate (see, e.g., EP 659,439A2, Merck Patent GmbH). Examples of small molecules that bind to EGFR include ZD1839 or Gefitinib (IRESSA™; Astra Zeneca), Erlotinib HCl (CP-358774, TARCEVA™; Genentech/OSI) and AG1478, AG1571 (SU 5271; Sugen).

**[0077]** A "tyrosine kinase inhibitor" is a molecule which inhibits to some extent tyrosine kinase activity of a tyrosine kinase such as an ErbB receptor. Examples of such inhibitors include the EGFR-targeted drugs noted in the preceding paragraph as well as quinazolines such as PD 153035, 4-(3-chloroanilino) quinazoline, pyridopyrimidines, pyrimidopyrimidines, pyrrolopyrimidines, such as CGP 59326, CGP 60261 and CGP 62706, and pyrazolopyrimidines, 4-(phenylamino)-7H-pyrrolo[2,3-d] pyrimidines, curcumin (diferuloyl methane, 4,5-bis (4-fluoroanilino)phthalimide), tyrphostines containing nitrothiophene moieties; PD-0183805 (Warner-Lambert); antisense molecules (e.g., those that bind to ErbB-encoding nucleic acid); quinoxalines (U.S. Patent No. 5,804,396); tryphostins (U.S. Patent No. 5,804,396); ZD6474 (Astra Zeneca); PTK-787 (Novartis/Schering AG); pan-ErbB inhibitors such as CI-1033 (Pfizer); Affinitac (ISIS 3521; Isis/Lilly); Imatinib mesylate (Gleevec; Novartis); PKI 166 (Novartis); GW2016 (Glaxo SmithKline); CI-1033 (Pfizer); EKB-569 (Wyeth); Semaxanib (Sugen); ZD6474 (AstraZeneca); PTK-787 (Novartis/Schering AG); INC-1C11 (Imclone); or as described in any of the following patent publications: U.S. Patent No. 5,804,396; WO 99/09016 (American Cyanamid); WO 98/43960 (American Cyanamid); WO 97/38983 (Warner Lambert); WO 99/06378 (Warner Lambert); WO 99/06396 (Warner Lambert); WO 96/30347 (Pfizer, Inc); WO 96/33978 (Zeneca); WO 96/3397 (Zeneca); and WO 96/33980 (Zeneca).

**[0078]** An "anti-angiogenic agent" refers to a compound which blocks, or interferes with to some degree, the development of blood vessels. The anti-angiogenic factor may, for instance, be a small molecule or antibody that binds to a growth factor or growth factor receptor involved in promoting angiogenesis. In one embodiment, the anti-angiogenic factor is an antibody that binds to Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor (VEGF).

**[0079]** The term "cytokine" is a generic term for proteins released by one cell population which act on another cell as intercellular mediators. Examples of such cytokines are lymphokines, monokines, and traditional polypeptide hormones. Included among the cytokines are growth hormone such as human growth hormone, N-methionyl human growth hormone, and bovine growth hormone; parathyroid hormone; thyroxine; insulin; proinsulin; relaxin; prorelaxin; glycoprotein hormones such as follicle stimulating hormone (FSH), thyroid stimulating hormone (TSH), and luteinizing hormone (LH); hepatic growth factor; fibroblast growth factor; prolactin; placental lactogen; tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and - $\beta$ ; mullerian-inhibiting substance; mouse gonadotropin-associated peptide; inhibin; activin; vascular endothelial growth factor; integrin; thrombopoietin (TPO); nerve growth factors such as NGF- $\beta$ ; platelet-growth factor; transforming growth factors (TGFs) such as TGF- $\alpha$  and TNF- $\beta$ ; insulin-like growth factor-I and -II; erythropoietin (EPO); osteoinductive factors; interferons such as interferon- $\alpha$ , - $\beta$ , and - $\gamma$ ; colony stimulating factors (CSFs) such as macrophage-CSF (M-CSF); granulocyte-macrophage-CSF (GM-CSF); and granulocyte-CSF (G-CSF); interleukins (ILs) such as IL-1, IL-1 $\alpha$ , IL-2, IL-3, IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-7, IL-8, IL-9, IL-10, IL-11, IL-12; a tumor necrosis factor such as TNF- $\alpha$  or TNF- $\beta$ ; and other polypeptide factors including LIF and kit ligand (KL). As used herein, the term cytokine includes

proteins from natural sources or from recombinant cell culture and biologically active equivalents of the native sequence cytokines.

**[0080]** The term "prodrug" as used in this application refers to a precursor or derivative form of a pharmaceutically active substance that is less cytotoxic to tumor cells compared to the parent drug and is capable of being enzymatically or hydrolytically activated or converted into the more active parent form. See, e.g., Wilman, "Prodrugs in Cancer Chemotherapy" Biochemical Society Transactions, 14, pp. 375-382, 615th Meeting Belfast (1986) and Stella et al., "Prodrugs: A Chemical Approach to Targeted Drug Delivery," Directed Drug Delivery, Borchardt et al., (ed.), pp. 247-267, Humana Press (1985). The prodrugs of this invention include, but are not limited to, phosphate-containing prodrugs, thiophosphate-containing prodrugs, sulfate-containing prodrugs, peptide-containing prodrugs, D-amino acid-modified prodrugs, glycosylated prodrugs,  $\beta$ -lactam-containing prodrugs, optionally substituted phenoxyacetamide-containing prodrugs or optionally substituted phenylacetamide-containing prodrugs, 5-fluorocytosine and other 5-fluorouridine prodrugs which can be converted into the more active cytotoxic free drug. Examples of cytotoxic drugs that can be derivatized into a prodrug form for use in this invention include, but are not limited to, those chemotherapeutic agents described above.

**[0081]** A "liposome" is a small vesicle composed of various types of lipids, phospholipids and/or surfactant which is useful for delivery of a drug (such as including the anti-CD30, CD40, CD70 or Lewis Y antibodies and, optionally, a chemotherapeutic agent) to a mammal. The components of the liposome are commonly arranged in a bilayer formation, similar to the lipid arrangement of biological membranes. The term "package insert" is used to refer to instructions customarily included in commercial packages of therapeutic products, that contain information about the indications, usage, dosage, administration, contraindications and/or warnings concerning the use of such therapeutic products.

**[0082]** An "isolated" nucleic acid molecule is a nucleic acid molecule that is identified and separated from at least one contaminant nucleic acid molecule with which it is ordinarily associated in the natural source of the antibody nucleic acid. An isolated nucleic acid molecule is other than in the form or setting in which it is found in nature. Isolated nucleic acid molecules therefore are distinguished from the nucleic acid molecule as it exists in natural cells. However, an isolated nucleic acid molecule includes a nucleic acid molecule contained in cells that ordinarily express the antibody where, for example, the nucleic acid molecule is in a chromosomal location different from that of natural cells.

**[0083]** The expression "control sequences" refers to DNA sequences necessary for the expression of an operably linked coding sequence in a particular host organism. The control sequences that are suitable for prokaryotes, for example, include a promoter, optionally an operator sequence, and a ribosome binding site. Eukaryotic cells are known to utilize promoters, polyadenylation signals, and enhancers.

**[0084]** A nucleic acid is "operably linked" when it is placed into a functional relationship with another nucleic acid sequence. For example, DNA for a presequence or secretory leader is operably linked to DNA for a polypeptide if it is expressed as a preprotein that participates in the secretion of the polypeptide; a promoter or enhancer is operably linked to a coding sequence if it affects the transcription of the sequence; or a ribosome binding site is operably linked to a coding sequence if it is positioned so as to facilitate

translation. Generally, "operably linked" means that the DNA sequences being linked are contiguous, and, in the case of a secretory leader, contiguous and in reading phase. However, enhancers do not have to be contiguous. Linking can be accomplished by ligation at convenient restriction sites. If such sites do not exist, the synthetic oligonucleotide adaptors or linkers can be used in accordance with conventional practice.

**[0085]** As used herein, the expressions "cell," "cell line," and "cell culture" are used interchangeably and all such designations include progeny. Thus, the words "transformants" and "transformed cells" include the primary subject cell and cultures derived therefrom without regard for the number of transfers. It is also understood that all progeny may not be precisely identical in DNA content, due to deliberate or inadvertent mutations. Mutant progeny that have the same function or biological activity as screened for in the originally transformed cell are included. Where distinct designations are intended, it will be clear from the context.

**[0086]** An "autoimmune disease" herein is a disease or disorder arising from and directed against an individual's own tissues or a co-segregate or manifestation thereof or resulting condition therefrom. Examples of autoimmune diseases or disorders include, but are not limited to arthritis (rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile rheumatoid arthritis, osteoarthritis, psoriatic arthritis, and ankylosing spondylitis), psoriasis, dermatitis including atopic dermatitis; chronic idiopathic urticaria, including chronic autoimmune urticaria, polymyositis/dermatomyositis, toxic epidermal necrolysis, systemic scleroderma and sclerosis, responses associated with inflammatory bowel disease (IBD) (Crohn's disease, ulcerative colitis), and IBD with co-segregate of pyoderma gangrenosum, erythema nodosum, primary sclerosing cholangitis, and/or episcleritis), respiratory distress syndrome, including adult respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS), meningitis, IgE-mediated diseases such as anaphylaxis and allergic rhinitis, encephalitis such as Rasmussen's encephalitis, uveitis, colitis such as microscopic colitis and collagenous colitis, glomerulonephritis (GN) such as membranous GN, idiopathic membranous GN, membranous proliferative GN (MPGN), including Type I and Type II, and rapidly progressive GN, allergic conditions, eczema, asthma, conditions involving infiltration of T cells and chronic inflammatory responses, atherosclerosis, autoimmune myocarditis, leukocyte adhesion deficiency, systemic lupus erythematosus (SLE) such as cutaneous SLE, lupus (including nephritis, cerebritis, pediatric, non-renal, discoid, alopecia), juvenile onset diabetes, multiple sclerosis (MS) such as spino-optical MS, allergic encephalomyelitis, immune responses associated with acute and delayed hypersensitivity mediated by cytokines and T-lymphocytes, tuberculosis, sarcoidosis, granulomatosis including Wegener's granulomatosis, agranulocytosis, vasculitis (including Large Vessel vasculitis (including Polymyalgia Rheumatica and Giant Cell (Takayasu's) Arteritis), Medium Vessel vasculitis (including Kawasaki's Disease and Polyarteritis Nodosa), CNS vasculitis, and ANCA-associated vasculitis, such as Churg-Strauss vasculitis or syndrome (CSS)), aplastic anemia, Coombs positive anemia, Diamond Blackfan anemia, immune hemolytic anemia including autoimmune hemolytic anemia (AIHA), pernicious anemia, pure red cell aplasia (PRCA), Factor VIII deficiency, hemophilia A, autoimmune neutropenia, pancytopenia, leukopenia, diseases involving leukocyte diapedesis, CNS inflammatory disorders, multiple organ injury syndrome, myasthenia gravis, antigen-antibody complex mediated diseases, anti-glomerular basement membrane disease, anti-phospholipid antibody syndrome, allergic neuritis, Bechet disease, Castleman's syndrome, Goodpasture's Syndrome, Lambert-Eaton Myasthenic Syndrome, Reynaud's syndrome, Sjorgen's syndrome, Stevens-Johnson syndrome, solid organ transplant rejection (including pretreatment for high panel

reactive antibody titers, IgA deposit in tissues, and rejection arising from renal transplantation, liver transplantation, intestinal transplantation, cardiac transplantation, etc.), graft versus host disease (GVHD), pemphigoid bullous, pemphigus (including vulgaris, foliaceus, and pemphigus mucus-membrane pemphigoid), autoimmune polyendocrinopathies, Reiter's disease, stiff-man syndrome, immune complex nephritis, IgM polyneuropathies or IgM mediated neuropathy, idiopathic thrombocytopenic purpura (ITP), thrombotic thrombocytopenic purpura (TTP), thrombocytopenia (as developed by myocardial infarction patients, for example), including autoimmune thrombocytopenia, autoimmune disease of the testis and ovary including autoimmune orchitis and oophoritis, primary hypothyroidism; autoimmune endocrine diseases including autoimmune thyroiditis, chronic thyroiditis (Hashimoto's Thyroiditis), subacute thyroiditis, idiopathic hypothyroidism, Addison's disease, Grave's disease, autoimmune polyglandular syndromes (or polyglandular endocrinopathy syndromes), Type I diabetes also referred to as insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (IDDM), including pediatric IDDM, and Sheehan's syndrome; autoimmune hepatitis, Lymphoid interstitial pneumonitis (HIV), bronchiolitis obliterans (non-transplant) vs NSIP, Guillain-Barré Syndrome, Berger's Disease (IgA nephropathy), primary biliary cirrhosis, celiac sprue (gluten enteropathy), refractory sprue with co-segregate dermatitis herpetiformis, cryoglobulinemia, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS; Lou Gehrig's disease), coronary artery disease, autoimmune inner ear disease (AIED), autoimmune hearing loss, opsoclonus myoclonus syndrome (OMS), polychondritis such as refractory polychondritis, pulmonary alveolar proteinosis, amyloidosis, giant cell hepatitis, scleritis, monoclonal gammopathy of uncertain/unknown significance (MGUS), peripheral neuropathy, paraneoplastic syndrome, channelopathies such as epilepsy, migraine, arrhythmia, muscular disorders, deafness, blindness, periodic paralysis, and channelopathies of the CNS; autism, inflammatory myopathy, and focal segmental glomerulosclerosis (FSGS).

**[0087]** "Alkyl" is C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>18</sub> hydrocarbon containing normal, secondary, tertiary or cyclic carbon atoms. Examples are methyl (Me, -CH<sub>3</sub>), ethyl (Et, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 1-propyl (n-Pr, n-propyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 2-propyl (i-Pr, i-propyl, -CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 1-butyl (n-Bu, n-butyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 2-methyl-1-propyl (i-Bu, i-butyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 2-butyl (s-Bu, s-butyl, -CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 2-methyl-2-propyl (t-Bu, t-butyl, -C(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>3</sub>), 1-pentyl (n-pentyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 2-pentyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 3-pentyl (-CH(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 2-methyl-2-butyl (-C(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 3-methyl-2-butyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 3-methyl-1-butyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 2-methyl-1-butyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 1-hexyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 2-hexyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 3-hexyl (-CH(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>)(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>)), 2-methyl-2-pentyl (-C(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 3-methyl-2-pentyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>), 4-methyl-2-pentyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)CH<sub>2</sub>CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 3-methyl-3-pentyl (-C(CH<sub>3</sub>)(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 2-methyl-3-pentyl (-CH(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>3</sub>)CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 2,3-dimethyl-2-butyl (-C(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>2</sub>), 3,3-dimethyl-2-butyl (-CH(CH<sub>3</sub>)C(CH<sub>3</sub>)<sub>3</sub>).

**[0088]** "Alkenyl" is C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>18</sub> hydrocarbon containing normal, secondary, tertiary or cyclic carbon atoms with at least one site of unsaturation, *i.e.* a carbon-carbon, *sp*<sup>2</sup> double bond. Examples include, but are not limited to: ethylene or vinyl (-CH=CH<sub>2</sub>), allyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>CH=CH<sub>2</sub>), cyclopentenyl (-C<sub>5</sub>H<sub>7</sub>), and 5-hexenyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH=CH<sub>2</sub>).

**[0089]** "Alkynyl" is C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>18</sub> hydrocarbon containing normal, secondary, tertiary or cyclic carbon atoms with at least one site of unsaturation, *i.e.* a carbon-carbon, *sp* triple bond. Examples include, but are not limited to: acetylenic (-C≡CH) and propargyl (-CH<sub>2</sub>C≡CH).

**[0090]** "Alkylene" refers to a saturated, branched or straight chain or cyclic hydrocarbon radical of 1-18 carbon atoms, and having two monovalent radical centers derived by the removal of two hydrogen atoms from the same or two different carbon atoms of a parent alkane. Typical alkylene radicals include, but are not limited to: methylene ( $-\text{CH}_2-$ ), 1,2-ethyl ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-$ ), 1,3-propyl ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-$ ), 1,4-butyl ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-$ ), and the like.

**[0091]** "Alkenylene" refers to an unsaturated, branched or straight chain or cyclic hydrocarbon radical of 2-18 carbon atoms, and having two monovalent radical centers derived by the removal of two hydrogen atoms from the same or two different carbon atoms of a parent alkene. Typical alkenylene radicals include, but are not limited to: 1,2-ethylene ( $-\text{CH}=\text{CH}-$ ).

**[0092]** "Alkynylene" refers to an unsaturated, branched or straight chain or cyclic hydrocarbon radical of 2-18 carbon atoms, and having two monovalent radical centers derived by the removal of two hydrogen atoms from the same or two different carbon atoms of a parent alkyne. Typical alkynylene radicals include, but are not limited to: acetylene ( $-\text{C}\equiv\text{C}-$ ), propargyl ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{C}\equiv\text{C}-$ ), and 4-pentynyl ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{C}\equiv\text{CH}-$ ).

**[0093]** "Aryl" means a monovalent aromatic hydrocarbon radical of 6-20 carbon atoms derived by the removal of one hydrogen atom from a single carbon atom of a parent aromatic ring system. Some aryl groups are represented in the exemplary structures as "Ar". Typical aryl groups include, but are not limited to, radicals derived from benzene, substituted benzene, naphthalene, anthracene, biphenyl, and the like.

**[0094]** "Arylalkyl" refers to an acyclic alkyl radical in which one of the hydrogen atoms bonded to a carbon atom, typically a terminal or  $sp^3$  carbon atom, is replaced with an aryl radical. Typical arylalkyl groups include, but are not limited to, benzyl, 2-phenylethan-1-yl, 2-phenylethen-1-yl, naphthylmethyl, 2-naphthylethan-1-yl, 2-naphthylethen-1-yl, naphthobenzyl, 2-naphthophenylethan-1-yl and the like. The arylalkyl group comprises 6 to 20 carbon atoms, e.g., the alkyl moiety, including alkanyl, alkenyl or alkynyl groups, of the arylalkyl group is 1 to 6 carbon atoms and the aryl moiety is 5 to 14 carbon atoms.

**[0095]** "Heteroarylalkyl" refers to an acyclic alkyl radical in which one of the hydrogen atoms bonded to a carbon atom, typically a terminal or  $sp^3$  carbon atom, is replaced with a heteroaryl radical. Typical heteroarylalkyl groups include, but are not limited to, 2-benzimidazolylmethyl, 2-furylethyl, and the like. The heteroarylalkyl group comprises 6 to 20 carbon atoms, e.g., the alkyl moiety, including alkanyl, alkenyl or alkynyl groups, of the heteroarylalkyl group is 1 to 6 carbon atoms and the heteroaryl moiety is 5 to 14 carbon atoms and 1 to 3 heteroatoms selected from N, O, P, and S. The heteroaryl moiety of the heteroarylalkyl group may be a monocycle having 3 to 7 ring members (2 to 6 carbon atoms or a bicycle having 7 to 10 ring members (4 to 9 carbon atoms and 1 to 3 heteroatoms selected from N, O, P, and S), for example: a bicyclo [4,5], [5,5], [5,6], or [6,6] system.

**[0096]** "Substituted alkyl", "substituted aryl", and "substituted arylalkyl" mean alkyl, aryl, and arylalkyl respectively, in which one or more hydrogen atoms are each independently replaced with a substituent. Typical substituents include, but are not limited to,  $-\text{X}$ ,  $-\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{O}^-$ ,  $-\text{OR}$ ,  $-\text{SR}$ ,  $-\text{S}^-$ ,  $-\text{NR}_2$ ,  $-\text{NR}_3$ ,  $=\text{NR}$ ,  $-\text{CX}_3$ ,  $-\text{CN}$ ,  $-\text{OCN}$ ,  $-\text{SCN}$ ,  $-\text{N}=\text{C}=\text{O}$ ,  $-\text{NCS}$ ,  $-\text{NO}$ ,  $-\text{NO}_2$ ,  $=\text{N}_2$ ,  $-\text{N}_3$ ,  $\text{NC}(=\text{O})\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{NR}_2$ ,  $-\text{SO}_3^-$ ,  $-\text{SO}_3\text{H}$ ,  $-\text{S}(=\text{O})_2\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{OS}(=\text{O})_2\text{OR}$ ,  $-\text{S}(=\text{O})_2\text{NR}$ ,  $-\text{S}(=\text{O})\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{OP}(=\text{O})(\text{OR})_2$ ,  $-\text{P}(=\text{O})(\text{OR})_2$ ,  $-\text{PO}_3^-$ , -

$\text{PO}_3\text{H}_2$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{X}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{S})\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{CO}_2\text{R}$ ,  $-\text{CO}_2^-$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{S})\text{OR}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{SR}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{S})\text{SR}$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{O})\text{NR}_2$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{S})\text{NR}_2$ ,  $-\text{C}(=\text{NR})\text{NR}_2$ , where each X is independently a halogen: F, Cl, Br, or I; and each R is independently -H,  $\text{C}_2$ - $\text{C}_{18}$  alkyl,  $\text{C}_6$ - $\text{C}_{20}$  aryl,  $\text{C}_3$ - $\text{C}_{14}$  heterocycle, protecting group or prodrug moiety. Alkylene, alkenylene, and alkynylene groups as described above may also be similarly substituted.

**[0097]** "Heteroaryl" and "Heterocycle" refer to a ring system in which one or more ring atoms is a heteroatom, e.g., nitrogen, oxygen, and sulfur. The heterocycle radical comprises 1 to 20 carbon atoms and 1 to 3 heteroatoms selected from N, O, P, and S. A heterocycle may be a monocycle having 3 to 7 ring members (2 to 6 carbon atoms and 1 to 3 heteroatoms selected from N, O, P, and S) or a bicycle having 7 to 10 ring members (4 to 9 carbon atoms and 1 to 3 heteroatoms selected from N, O, P, and S), for example: a bicyclo [4,5], [5,5], [5,6], or [6,6] system.

**[0098]** Heterocycles are described in Paquette, Leo A.; "Principles of Modern Heterocyclic Chemistry" (W.A. Benjamin, New York, 1968), particularly Chapters 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, and 9; "The Chemistry of Heterocyclic Compounds, A series of Monographs" (John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1950 to present), in particular Volumes 13, 14, 16, 19, and 28; and J. Am. Chem. Soc. (1960) 82:5566.

**[0099]** Examples of heterocycles include by way of example and not limitation pyridyl, dihydropyridyl, tetrahydropyridyl (piperidyl), thiazolyl, tetrahydrothiophenyl, sulfur oxidized tetrahydrothiophenyl, pyrimidinyl, furanyl, thienyl, pyrrolyl, pyrazolyl, imidazolyl, tetrazolyl, benzofuranyl, thianaphthalenyl, indolyl, indolenyl, quinolinyl, isoquinolinyl, benzimidazolyl, piperidinyl, 4-piperidonyl, pyrrolidinyl, 2-pyrrolidonyl, pyrrolinyl, tetrahydrofuranyl, bis-tetrahydrofuranyl, tetrahydropyranyl, bis-tetrahydropyranyl, tetrahydroquinolinyl, tetrahydroisoquinolinyl, decahydroquinolinyl, octahydroisoquinolinyl, azocinyl, triazinyl, 6H-1,2,5-thiadiazinyl, 2H,6H-1,5,2-dithiazinyl, thienyl, thianthrenyl, pyranyl, isobenzofuranyl, chromenyl, xanthenyl, phenoxathinyl, 2H-pyrrolyl, isothiazolyl, isoxazolyl, pyrazinyl, pyridazinyl, indoliziny, isoindolyl, 3H-indolyl, 1H-indazolyl, purinyl, 4H-quinoliziny, phthalazinyl, naphthyridinyl, quinoxaliny, quinazolinyl, cinnolinyl, pteridinyl, 4aH-carbazolyl, carbazolyl,  $\beta$ -carbolinyl, phenanthridinyl, acridinyl, pyrimidinyl, phenanthrolinyl, phenazinyl, phenothiazinyl, furazanyl, phenoxazinyl, isochromanyl, chromanyl, imidazolidinyl, imidazoliny, pyrazolidinyl, pyrazolinyl, piperazinyl, indoliny, isoindoliny, quinuclidiny, morpholiny, oxazolidinyl, benzotriazolyl, benzisoxazolyl, oxindolyl, benzoxazoliny, and isatinoyl.

**[0100]** By way of example and not limitation, carbon bonded heterocycles are bonded at position 2, 3, 4, 5, or 6 of a pyridine, position 3, 4, 5, or 6 of a pyridazine, position 2, 4, 5, or 6 of a pyrimidine, position 2, 3, 5, or 6 of a pyrazine, position 2, 3, 4, or 5 of a furan, tetrahydrofuran, thiofuran, thiophene, pyrrole or tetrahydropyrrole, position 2, 4, or 5 of an oxazole, imidazole or thiazole, position 3, 4, or 5 of an isoxazole, pyrazole, or isothiazole, position 2 or 3 of an aziridine, position 2, 3, or 4 of an azetidine, position 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, or 8 of a quinoline or position 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, or 8 of an isoquinoline. Still more typically, carbon bonded heterocycles include 2-pyridyl, 3-pyridyl, 4-pyridyl, 5-pyridyl, 6-pyridyl, 3-pyridazinyl, 4-pyridazinyl, 5-pyridazinyl, 6-pyridazinyl, 2-pyrimidinyl, 4-pyrimidinyl, 5-pyrimidinyl, 6-pyrimidinyl, 2-pyrazinyl, 3-pyrazinyl, 5-pyrazinyl, 6-pyrazinyl, 2-thiazolyl, 4-thiazolyl, or 5-thiazolyl.

**[0101]** By way of example and not limitation, nitrogen bonded heterocycles are bonded at position 1 of an aziridine, azetidine, pyrrole, pyrrolidine, 2-pyrroline, 3-pyrroline, imidazole, imidazolidine, 2-imidazoline, 3-imidazoline, pyrazole, pyrazoline, 2-



pyrazoline, 3-pyrazoline, piperidine, piperazine, indole, indoline, 1H-indazole, position 2 of a isoindole, or isoindoline, position 4 of a morpholine, and position 9 of a carbazole, or  $\beta$ -carboline. Still more typically, nitrogen bonded heterocycles include 1-aziridyl, 1-azetedy, 1-pyrrolyl, 1-imidazolyl, 1-pyrazolyl, and 1-piperidinyl.

**[0102]** "Carbocycle" means a saturated or unsaturated ring having 3 to 7 carbon atoms as a monocycle or 7 to 12 carbon atoms as a bicycle. Monocyclic carbocycles have 3 to 6 ring atoms, still more typically 5 or 6 ring atoms. Bicyclic carbocycles have 7 to 12 ring atoms, e.g., arranged as a bicyclo [4,5], [5,5], [5,6] or [6,6] system, or 9 or 10 ring atoms arranged as a bicyclo [5,6] or [6,6] system. Examples of monocyclic carbocycles include cyclopropyl, cyclobutyl, cyclopentyl, 1-cyclopent-1-enyl, 1-cyclopent-2-enyl, 1-cyclopent-3-enyl, cyclohexyl, 1-cyclohex-1-enyl, 1-cyclohex-2-enyl, 1-cyclohex-3-enyl, cycloheptyl, and cyclooctyl.

**[0103]** "Linker", "Linker Unit", or "link" means a chemical moiety comprising a covalent bond or a chain of atoms that covalently attaches an antibody to a drug moiety. In various embodiments, a linker is specified as LU. Linkers include a divalent radical such as an alkylidyl, an arylidyl, a heteroarylidyl, moieties such as:  $-(CR_2)_nO(CR_2)_n-$ , repeating units of alkyloxy (e.g., polyethylenoxy, PEG, polymethyleneoxy) and alkylamino (e.g., polyethyleneamino, Jeffamine™); and diacid ester and amides including succinate, succinamide, diglycolate, malonate, and caproamide.

**[0104]** The term "chiral" refers to molecules which have the property of non-superimposability of the mirror image partner, while the term "achiral" refers to molecules which are superimposable on their mirror image partner.

**[0105]** The term "stereoisomers" refers to compounds which have identical chemical constitution, but differ with regard to the arrangement of the atoms or groups in space.

**[0106]** "Diastereomer" refers to a stereoisomer with two or more centers of chirality and whose molecules are not mirror images of one another. Diastereomers have different physical properties, e.g., melting points, boiling points, spectral properties, and reactivities. Mixtures of diastereomers may separate under high resolution analytical procedures such as electrophoresis and chromatography.

**[0107]** "Enantiomers" refer to two stereoisomers of a compound which are non-superimposable mirror images of one another.

**[0108]** Stereochemical definitions and conventions used herein generally follow S. P. Parker, Ed., McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Chemical Terms (1984) McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York; and Eliel, E. and Wilen, S., Stereochemistry of Organic Compounds (1994) John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. Many organic compounds exist in optically active forms, i.e., they have the ability to rotate the plane of plane-polarized light. In describing an optically active compound, the prefixes D and L, or R and S, are used to denote the absolute configuration of the molecule about its chiral center(s). The prefixes d and l or (+) and (-) are employed to designate the sign of rotation of plane-polarized light by the compound, with (-) or l meaning that the compound is levorotatory. A compound prefixed with (+) or d is dextrorotatory. For a given chemical structure, these stereoisomers are identical except that they are mirror images of one another. A specific stereoisomer may also be referred to as an enantiomer, and a mixture of such isomers is often called an enantiomeric mixture. A 50:50 mixture of enantiomers is referred to as a racemic mixture or a racemate, which may occur where

there has been no stereoselection or stereospecificity in a chemical reaction or process. The terms "racemic mixture" and "racemate" refer to an equimolar mixture of two enantiomeric species, devoid of optical activity.

**[0109]** Examples of a "patient" include, but are not limited to, a human, rat, mouse, guinea pig, monkey, pig, goat, cow, horse, dog, cat, bird and fowl. In an exemplary embodiment, the patient is a human.

**[0110]** "Aryl" refers to a carbocyclic aromatic group. Examples of aryl groups include, but are not limited to, phenyl, naphthyl and anthracenyl. A carbocyclic aromatic group or a heterocyclic aromatic group can be unsubstituted or substituted with one or more groups including, but not limited to, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, -C(O)R', -OC(O)R', -C(O)OR', -C(O)NH<sub>2</sub>, -C(O)NHR', -C(O)N(R')<sub>2</sub> -NHC(O)R', -S(O)<sub>2</sub>R', -S(O)R', -OH, -halogen, -N<sub>3</sub>, -NH<sub>2</sub>, -NH(R'), -N(R')<sub>2</sub> and -CN; wherein each R' is independently selected from H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and aryl.

**[0111]** The term "C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl," as used herein refers to a straight chain or branched, saturated or unsaturated hydrocarbon having from 1 to 8 carbon atoms. Representative "C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl" groups include, but are not limited to, -methyl, -ethyl, -*n*-propyl, -*n*-butyl, -*n*-pentyl, -*n*-hexyl, -*n*-heptyl, -*n*-octyl, -*n*-nonyl and -*n*-decyl; while branched C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyls include, but are not limited to, -isopropyl, -*sec*-butyl, -isobutyl, -*tert*-butyl, -isopentyl, 2-methylbutyl, unsaturated C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyls include, but are not limited to, -vinyl, -allyl, -1-butenyl, -2-butenyl, -isobutyl, -1-pentenyl, -2-pentenyl, -3-methyl-1-butenyl, -2-methyl-2-butenyl, -2,3-dimethyl-2-butenyl, 1-hexyl; 2-hexyl, 3-hexyl, -acetylenyl, -propynyl, -1-butyne, -2-butyne, -1-pentyne, -2-pentyne, -3-methyl-1-butyne. methyl, ethyl, propyl, isopropyl, *n*-butyl, isobutyl, *sec*-butyl, *tert*-butyl, *n*-pentyl, isopentyl, neopentyl, *n*-hexyl, isohexyl, 2-methylpentyl, 3-methylpentyl, .. 2,2-dimethylbutyl, 2,3-dimethylbutyl, 2,2-dimethylpentyl, 2,3-dimethylpentyl, 3,3-dimethylpentyl, 2,3,4-trimethylpentyl, 3-methylhexyl, 2,2-dimethylhexyl, 2,4-dimethylhexyl, 2,5-dimethylhexyl, 3,5-dimethylhexyl, 2,4-dimethylpentyl, 2-methylheptyl, 3-methylheptyl, *n*-heptyl, isohexyl, *n*-octyl, and isooctyl. A C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl group can be unsubstituted or substituted with one or more groups including, but not limited to, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, -C(O)R', -OC(O)R', -C(O)OR', -C(O)NH<sub>2</sub>, -C(O)NHR', -C(O)N(R')<sub>2</sub> -NHC(O)R', -SO<sub>3</sub>R', -S(O)<sub>2</sub>R', -S(O)R', -OH, -halogen, -N<sub>3</sub>, -NH<sub>2</sub>, -NH(R'), -N(R')<sub>2</sub> and -CN; where each R' is independently selected from H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and aryl.

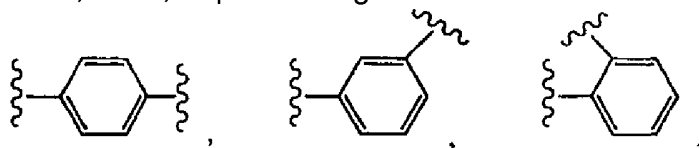
**[0112]** A "C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle" is a 3-, 4-, 5-, 6-, 7- or 8-membered saturated or unsaturated non-aromatic carbocyclic ring. Representative C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycles include, but are not limited to, -cyclopropyl, -cyclobutyl, -cyclopentyl, -cyclopentadienyl, -cyclohexyl, -cyclohexenyl, -1,3-cyclohexadienyl, -1,4-cyclohexadienyl, -cycloheptyl, -1,3-cycloheptadienyl, -1,3,5-cycloheptatrienyl, -cyclooctyl, and -cyclooctadienyl. A C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle group can be unsubstituted or substituted with one or more groups including, but not limited to, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, -C(O)R', -OC(O)R', -C(O)OR', -C(O)NH<sub>2</sub>, -C(O)NHR', -C(O)N(R')<sub>2</sub> -NHC(O)R', -S(O)<sub>2</sub>R', -S(O)R', -OH, -halogen, -N<sub>3</sub>, -NH<sub>2</sub>, -NH(R'), -N(R')<sub>2</sub> and -CN; where each R' is independently selected from H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and aryl.

**[0113]** A "C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo" refers to a C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle group defined above wherein one of the carbocycle groups' hydrogen atoms is replaced with a bond.

**[0114]** A "C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene" is a straight chain, saturated hydrocarbon group of the formula -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>1-10</sub>-. Examples of a C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene include methylene, ethylene,

propylene, butylene, pentylene, hexylene, heptylene, octylene, nonylene and decalene.

**[0115]** An "arylene" is an aryl group which has two covalent bonds and can be in the ortho, meta, or para configurations as shown in the following structures:



in which the phenyl group can be unsubstituted or substituted with up to four groups including, but not limited to,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-(C_1-C_8 \text{ alkyl})$ ,  $-aryl$ ,  $-C(O)R'$ ,  $-OC(O)R'$ ,  $-C(O)OR'$ ,  $-C(O)NH_2$ ,  $-C(O)NHR'$ ,  $-C(O)N(R')_2$ ,  $-NHC(O)R'$ ,  $-S(O)_2R'$ ,  $-S(O)R'$ ,  $-OH$ ,  $-halogen$ ,  $-N_3$ ,  $-NH_2$ ,  $-NH(R')$ ,  $-N(R')_2$  and  $-CN$ ; wherein each  $R'$  is independently selected from  $H$ ,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl and aryl.

**[0116]** A " $C_3-C_8$  heterocycle" refers to an aromatic or non-aromatic  $C_3-C_8$  carbocycle in which one to four of the ring carbon atoms are independently replaced with a heteroatom from the group consisting of O, S and N. Representative examples of a  $C_3-C_8$  heterocycle include, but are not limited to, benzofuranyl, benzothiophene, indolyl, benzopyrazolyl, coumarinyl, isoquinolinyl, pyrrolyl, thiophenyl, furanyl, thiazolyl, imidazolyl, pyrazolyl, triazolyl, quinolinyl, pyrimidinyl, pyridinyl, pyridonyl, pyrazinyl, pyridazinyl, isothiazolyl, isoxazolyl and tetrazolyl. A  $C_3-C_8$  heterocycle can be unsubstituted or substituted with up to seven groups including, but not limited to,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-(C_1-C_8 \text{ alkyl})$ ,  $-aryl$ ,  $-C(O)R'$ ,  $-OC(O)R'$ ,  $-C(O)OR'$ ,  $-C(O)NH_2$ ,  $-C(O)NHR'$ ,  $-C(O)N(R')_2$ ,  $-NHC(O)R'$ ,  $-S(O)_2R'$ ,  $-S(O)R'$ ,  $-OH$ ,  $-halogen$ ,  $-N_3$ ,  $-NH_2$ ,  $-NH(R')$ ,  $-N(R')_2$  and  $-CN$ ; wherein each  $R'$  is independently selected from  $H$ ,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl and aryl.

**[0117]** " $C_3-C_8$  heterocyclo" refers to a  $C_3-C_8$  heterocycle group defined above wherein one of the heterocycle group's hydrogen atoms is replaced with a bond. A  $C_3-C_8$  heterocyclo can be unsubstituted or substituted with up to six groups including, but not limited to,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-(C_1-C_8 \text{ alkyl})$ ,  $-aryl$ ,  $-C(O)R'$ ,  $-OC(O)R'$ ,  $-C(O)OR'$ ,  $-C(O)NH_2$ ,  $-C(O)NHR'$ ,  $-C(O)N(R')_2$ ,  $-NHC(O)R'$ ,  $-S(O)_2R'$ ,  $-S(O)R'$ ,  $-OH$ ,  $-halogen$ ,  $-N_3$ ,  $-NH_2$ ,  $-NH(R')$ ,  $-N(R')_2$  and  $-CN$ ; wherein each  $R'$  is independently selected from  $H$ ,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl and aryl.

**[0118]** An "Exemplary Compound" is a Drug Compound or a Drug-Linker Compound.

**[0119]** An "Exemplary Conjugate" is a Drug-Ligand Conjugate having a cleavable Drug unit from the Drug-Ligand Conjugate or a Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate.

**[0120]** In some embodiments, the Exemplary Compounds and Exemplary Conjugates are in isolated or purified form. As used herein, "isolated" means separated from other components of (a) a natural source, such as a plant or animal cell or cell culture, or (b) a synthetic organic chemical reaction mixture. As used herein, "purified" means that when isolated, the isolate contains at least 95 %, and in another aspect at least 98%, of Exemplary Compound or Exemplary Conjugate by weight of the isolate.

**[0121]** Examples of a "hydroxyl protecting group" include, but are not limited to, methoxymethyl ether, 2-methoxyethoxymethyl ether, tetrahydropyranyl ether, benzyl ether, p-methoxybenzyl ether, trimethylsilyl ether, triethylsilyl ether, triisopropyl silyl ether, t-butyl dimethyl silyl ether, triphenylmethyl silyl ether, acetate ester, substituted acetate esters, pivaloate, benzoate, methanesulfonate and p-toluenesulfonate.

**[0122]** "Leaving group" refers to a functional group that can be substituted by another functional group. Such leaving groups are well known in the art, and examples include, but are not limited to, a halide (e.g., chloride, bromide, iodide), methanesulfonyl (mesyl), p-toluenesulfonyl (tosyl), trifluoromethylsulfonyl (triflate), and trifluoromethylsulfonate.

**[0123]** The phrase "pharmaceutically acceptable salt," as used herein, refers to pharmaceutically acceptable organic or inorganic salts of an Exemplary Compound or Exemplary Conjugate. The Exemplary Compounds and Exemplary Conjugates contain at least one amino group, and accordingly acid addition salts can be formed with this amino group. Exemplary salts include, but are not limited, to sulfate, citrate, acetate, oxalate, chloride, bromide, iodide, nitrate, bisulfate, phosphate, acid phosphate, isonicotinate, lactate, salicylate, acid citrate, tartrate, oleate, tannate, pantothenate, bitartrate, ascorbate, succinate, maleate, gentisinate, fumarate, gluconate, glucuronate, saccharate, formate, benzoate, glutamate, methanesulfonate, ethanesulfonate, benzenesulfonate, p-toluenesulfonate, and pamoate (*i.e.*, 1,1'-methylene-bis-(2-hydroxy-3-naphthoate)) salts. A pharmaceutically acceptable salt may involve the inclusion of another molecule such as an acetate ion, a succinate ion or other counterion. The counterion may be any organic or inorganic moiety that stabilizes the charge on the parent compound. Furthermore, a pharmaceutically acceptable salt may have more than one charged atom in its structure. Instances where multiple charged atoms are part of the pharmaceutically acceptable salt can have multiple counter ions. Hence, a pharmaceutically acceptable salt can have one or more charged atoms and/or one or more counterion.

**[0124]** "Pharmaceutically acceptable solvate" or "solvate" refer to an association of one or more solvent molecules and a compound of the invention, e.g., an Exemplary Compound or Exemplary Conjugate. Examples of solvents that form pharmaceutically acceptable solvates include, but are not limited to, water, isopropanol, ethanol, methanol, DMSO, ethyl acetate, acetic acid, and ethanolamine.

**[0125]** The following abbreviations are used herein and have the indicated definitions: AE is auristatin E, Boc is *N*-(*t*-butoxycarbonyl), cit is citrulline, dap is dolaproine, DCC is 1,3-dicyclohexylcarbodiimide, DCM is dichloromethane, DEA is diethylamine, DEAD is diethylazodicarboxylate, DEPC is diethylphosphorylcyanidate, DIAD is diisopropylazodicarboxylate, DIEA is *N,N*-diisopropylethylamine, dil is dolaisoleuine, DMAP is 4-dimethylaminopyridine, DME is ethyleneglycol dimethyl ether (or 1,2-dimethoxyethane), DMF is *N,N*-dimethylformamide, DMSO is dimethylsulfoxide, doe is dolaphenine, dov is *N,N*-dimethylvaline, DTNB is 5,5'-dithiobis(2-nitrobenzoic acid), DTPA is diethylenetriaminepentaacetic acid, DTT is dithiothreitol, EDCI is 1-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)-3-ethylcarbodiimide hydrochloride, EEDQ is 2-ethoxy-1-ethoxycarbonyl-1,2-dihydroquinoline, ES-MS is electrospray mass spectrometry, EtOAc is ethyl acetate, Fmoc is *N*-(9-fluorenylmethoxycarbonyl), gly is glycine, HATU is *O*-(7-azabenzotriazol-1-yl)-*N,N,N'*,*N'*-tetramethyluronium hexafluorophosphate, HOBt is 1-hydroxybenzotriazole, HPLC is high pressure liquid chromatography, ile is isoleucine, lys is lysine, MeCN (CH<sub>3</sub>CN) is acetonitrile, MeOH is methanol, Mtr is 4-anisylidiphenylmethyl (or 4-methoxytrityl), nor is (1*S*, 2*R*)-(+)-norephedrine, PAB is p-aminobenzyl, PBS is phosphate-buffered saline (pH 7.4), PEG is polyethylene glycol, Ph is phenyl, Pnp is p-nitrophenyl, MC is 6-maleimidocaproyl, phe is L-phenylalanine, PyBrop is bromo *tris*-pyrrolidino phosphonium hexafluorophosphate, SEC is size-exclusion chromatography, Su is succinimide, TBTU is *O*-benzotriazol-1-yl-*N,N,N,N'*-

tetramethyluronium tetrafluoroborate, TFA is trifluoroacetic acid, TLC is thin layer chromatography, UV is ultraviolet, and val is valine.

**[0126]** The following linker abbreviations are used herein and have the indicated definitions: Val Cit is a valine-citrulline, dipeptide site in protease cleavable linker; PAB is p-aminobenzylcarbamoyl; (Me)vc is N-methyl-valine citrulline, where the linker peptide bond has been modified to prevent its cleavage by cathepsin B; MC(PEG)6-OH is maleimidocaproyl- polyethylene glycol; SPP is N-Succinimidyl 4-(2-pyridylthio) pentanoate; and SMCC is N-Succinimidyl 4-(N-maleimidomethyl) cyclohexane-1 carboxylate.

**[0127]** The terms "treat" or "treatment," unless otherwise indicated by context, refer to both therapeutic treatment and prophylactic or preventative measures, wherein the object is to prevent or slow down (lessen) an undesired physiological change or disorder, such as the development or spread of cancer. For purposes of this invention, beneficial or desired clinical results include, but are not limited to, alleviation of symptoms, diminishment of extent of disease, stabilized (*i.e.*, not worsening) state of disease, delay or slowing of disease progression, amelioration or palliation of the disease state, and remission (whether partial or total), whether detectable or undetectable. "Treatment" can also mean prolonging survival as compared to expected survival if not receiving treatment. Those in need of treatment include those already with the condition or disorder as well as those prone to have the condition or disorder or those in which the condition or disorder is to be prevented.

**[0128]** In the context of cancer, the term "treating" includes any or all of: preventing growth of tumor cells, cancer cells, or of a tumor; preventing replication of tumor cells or cancer cells, lessening of overall tumor burden or decreasing the number of cancerous cells, and ameliorating one or more symptoms associated with the disease.

**[0129]** In the context of an autoimmune disease, the term "treating" includes any or all of: preventing replication of cells associated with an autoimmune disease state including, but not limited to, cells that produce an autoimmune antibody, lessening the autoimmune-antibody burden and ameliorating one or more symptoms of an autoimmune disease.

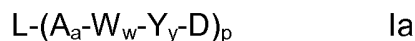
**[0130]** In the context of an infectious disease, the term "treating" includes any or all of: preventing the growth, multiplication or replication of the pathogen that causes the infectious disease and ameliorating one or more symptoms of an infectious disease.

**[0131]** The following cytotoxic drug abbreviations are used herein and have the indicated definitions: MMAE is mono-methyl auristatin E (MW 718); MMAF is N-methylvaline-valine-dolaisoleuine-dolaproine-phenylalanine (MW 731.5); MMAF-DMAEA is MMAF with DMAEA (dimethylaminoethylamine) in an amide linkage to the C-terminal phenylalanine (MW 801.5); MMAF-TEG is MMAF with tetraethylene glycol esterified to the phenylalanine; MMAF-NtBu is N-t-butyl, attached as an amide to C-terminus of MMAF; AEVB is auristatin E valeryl benzylhydrazone, acid labile linker through the C-terminus of AE (MW 732); and AFP is Monoamide of p-phenylene diamine with C-terminal Phenylalanine of Auristatin F (MW 732).

## 4.2 COMPOUNDS

## 4.2.1 THE COMPOUNDS OF FORMULA (Ia)

[0132] Described herein are Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates having Formula Ia:



or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof wherein,

L- is a Ligand unit;

-A<sub>a</sub>-W<sub>w</sub>-Y<sub>y</sub>- is a Linker unit (LU), wherein the Linker unit includes:

-A- is a Stretcher unit,

a is 0 or 1,

each -W- is independently an Amino Acid unit,

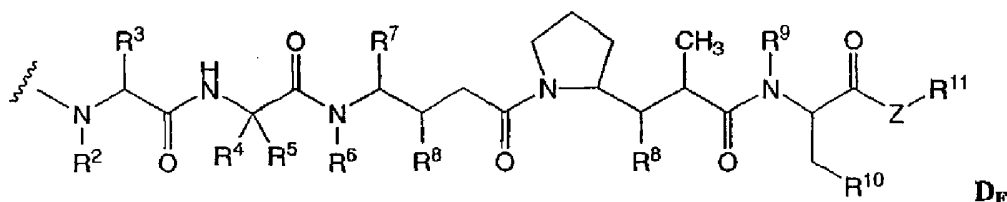
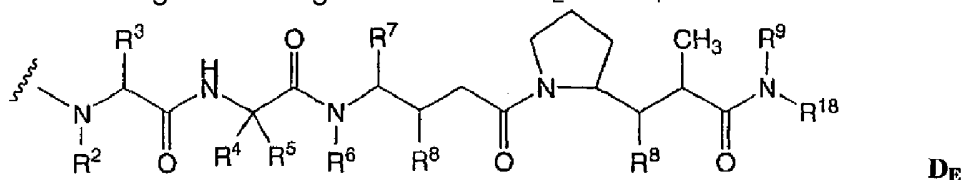
w is an integer ranging from 0 to 12,

-Y- is a Spacer unit, and

y is 0, 1 or 2;

p ranges from 1 to about 20; and

-D is a Drug unit having the Formulas D<sub>E</sub> and D<sub>F</sub>:



wherein, independently at each location:

R<sup>2</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>3</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>4</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>5</sup> is selected from H and methyl;

or  $R^4$  and  $R^5$  jointly form a carbocyclic ring and have the formula  $-(CR^aR^b)_n-$  wherein  $R^a$  and  $R^b$  are independently selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl and  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle and  $n$  is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6;

$R^6$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^7$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle);

each  $R^8$  is independently selected from H, OH,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle and O- $(C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl);

$R^9$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{10}$  is selected from aryl or  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle;

Z is O, S, NH, or  $NR^{12}$ , wherein  $R^{12}$  is  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{11}$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_{20}$  alkyl, aryl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle,  $-(R^{13}O)_m-R^{14}$ , or  $-(R^{13}O)_m-CH(R^{15})_2$ ;

$m$  is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

$R^{13}$  is  $C_2$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{14}$  is H or  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

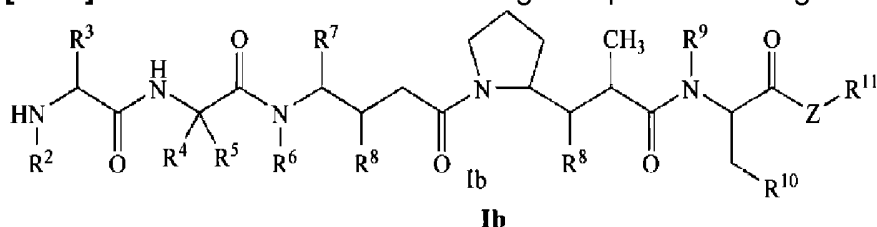
each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently H, COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ;

$R^{18}$  is selected from  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -aryl,  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ - $(C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle), and  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ - $(C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle); and

$n$  is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0133]** Also described herein are Drug Compounds having the Formula Ib:



or pharmaceutically acceptable salts or solvates thereof, wherein:

$R^2$  is selected from hydrogen and  $-C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^3$  is selected from hydrogen,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-C_3-C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  carbocycle,  $-C_3-C_8$  heterocycle and  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  heterocycle);

$R^4$  is selected from hydrogen,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-C_3-C_8$  carbocycle, -aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  carbocycle,  $-C_3-C_8$  heterocycle and  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  heterocycle) wherein  $R^5$  is selected from -H and -methyl; or  $R^4$  and  $R^5$  jointly, have the formula  $-(CR^aR^b)_n-$  wherein  $R^a$  and  $R^b$  are independently selected from -H,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl and  $-C_3-C_8$  carbocycle and  $n$  is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and form a ring with the carbon atom to which they are attached;

$R^6$  is selected from H and  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

$R^7$  is selected from H,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-C_3-C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  carbocycle,  $-C_3-C_8$  heterocycle and  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl- $(C_3-C_8)$  heterocycle);

each  $R^8$  is independently selected from H, -OH,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-C_3-C_8$  carbocycle and  $-O-(C_1-C_8)$  alkyl);

$R^9$  is selected from H and  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{10}$  is selected from aryl group or  $-C_3-C_8$  heterocycle;

Z is -O-, -S-, -NH-, or  $-NR^{12}-$ , wherein  $R^{12}$  is  $C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{11}$  is selected from H,  $C_1-C_{20}$  alkyl, aryl,  $-C_3-C_8$  heterocycle,  $-(R^{13}O)_m-R^{14}$ , or  $-(R^{13}O)_m-CH(R^{15})_2$ ;

$m$  is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

$R^{13}$  is  $-C_2-C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{14}$  is H or  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently H, -COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently H,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ; and

$n$  is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0134]** Also described herein are Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates having the Formula Ia':



or pharmaceutically acceptable salts or solvates thereof.  
wherein:



Ab is an antibody,

A is a Stretcher unit,

a is 0 or 1,

each W is independently an Amino Acid unit,

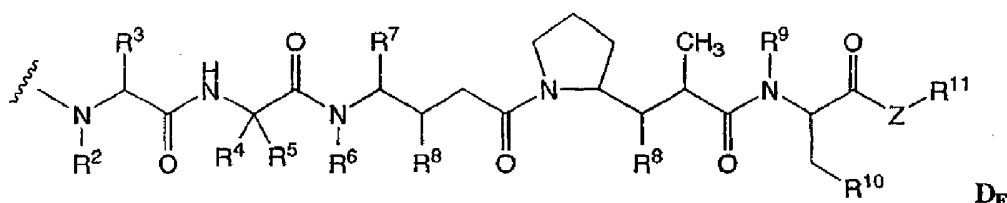
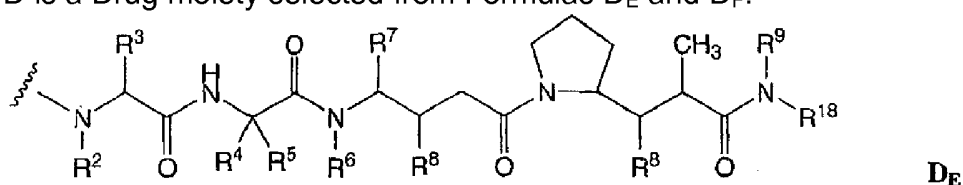
w is an integer ranging from 0 to 12,

Y is a Spacer unit, and

y is 0, 1 or 2,

p ranges from 1 to about 20, and

D is a Drug moiety selected from Formulas D<sub>E</sub> and D<sub>F</sub>:



wherein, independently at each location:

R<sup>2</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>3</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>4</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>5</sup> is selected from H and methyl;

or R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>5</sup> jointly form a carbocyclic ring and have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub>- wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6;

R<sup>6</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>7</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

each R<sup>8</sup> is independently selected from H, OH, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl);

$R^9$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{10}$  is selected from aryl or  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle;

Z is O, S, NH, or  $NR^{12}$ , wherein  $R^{12}$  is  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{11}$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_{20}$  alkyl, aryl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle,  $-(R^{13}O)_m-R^{14}$ , or  $-(R^{13}O)_m-CH(R^{15})_2$ ;

m is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

$R^{13}$  is  $C_2$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{14}$  is H or  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently H, COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ;

$R^{18}$  is selected from  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -aryl,  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle), and  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle); and

n is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0135]** Ab is any antibody covalently attached to one or more drug units. Ab includes an antibody which binds to CD30, CD40, CD70, Lewis Y antigen. In another embodiment, Ab does not include an antibody which binds to an ErbB receptor or to one or more of receptors

(1)-(35):

(1) BMPR1B (bone morphogenetic protein receptor-type IB, Genbank accession no. NM\_001203);

(2) E16 (LAT1, SLC7A5, Genbank accession no. NM\_003486);

(3) STEAP1 (six transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate, Genbank accession no. NM\_012449);

(4) 0772P (CA125, MUC16, Genbank accession no. AF361486);

(5) MPF (MPF, MSLN, SMR, megakaryocyte potentiating factor, mesothelin, Genbank accession no. NM\_005823);

(6) Napi3b (NAPI-3B, NPTIIB, SLC34A2, solute carrier family 34 (sodium phosphate), member 2, type II sodium-dependent phosphate transporter 3b, Genbank accession no. NM\_006424);

(7) Sema 5b (FLJ10372, KIAA1445, Mm.42015, SEMA5B, SEMAG, Semaphorin 5b Hlog, sema domain, seven thrombospondin repeats (type 1 and type 1-like),

transmembrane domain (TM) and short cytoplasmic domain, (semaphorin) 5B, Genbank accession no. AB040878);

(8) PSCA hlg (2700050C12Rik, C530008016Rik, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12 gene, Genbank accession no. AY358628);

(9) ETBR (Endothelin type B receptor, Genbank accession no. AY275463);

(10) MSG783 (RNF124, hypothetical protein FLJ20315, Genbank accession no. NM\_017763);

(11) STEAP2 (HGNC\_8639, IPCA-1, PCANAP 1, STAMP 1, STEAP2, STMP, prostate cancer associated gene 1, prostate cancer associated protein 1, six transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate 2, six transmembrane prostate protein, Genbank accession no. AF455138);

(12) TrpM4 (BR22450, FLJ20041, TRPM4, TRPM4B, transient receptor potential cation channel, subfamily M, member 4, Genbank accession no. NM\_017636);

(13) CRIPTO (CR, CR1, CRGF, CRIPTO, TDGFI, teratocarcinoma-derived growth factor, Genbank accession no. NP\_003203 or NM\_003212);

(14) CD21 (CR2 (Complement receptor 2) or C3DR (C3d/Epstein Barr virus receptor) or Hs.73792, Genbank accession no. M26004);

(15) CD79b (IGb (immunoglobulin-associated beta), B29, Genbank accession no. NM\_000626);

(16) FcRH2 (IFGP4, IRTA4, SPAP1A (SH2 domain containing phosphatase anchor protein 1 a), SPAP1B, SPAP1C, Genbank accession no. NM\_030764);

(17) HER2 (Genbank accession no. M11730);

(18) NCA (Genbank accession no. M18728);

(19) MDP (Genbank accession no. BC017023);

(20) IL20R $\alpha$  (Genbank accession no. AF184971);

(21) Brevican (Genbank accession no. AF229053);

(22) Ephb2R (Genbank accession no. NM\_004442);

(23) ASLG659 (Genbank accession no. AX092328);

(24) PSCA (Genbank accession no. AJ297436);

(25) GEDA (Genbank accession no. AY260763);

(26) BAFF-R (Genbank accession no. NP\_443177.1);

(27) CD22 (Genbank accession no. NP-001762.1);

(28) CD79a (CD79A, CD79 $\alpha$ , immunoglobulin-associated alpha, a B cell-specific protein that covalently interacts with Ig beta (CD79B) and forms a complex on the surface with Ig M molecules, transduces a signal involved in B-cell differentiation, Genbank accession No. NP\_001774.1);

(29) CXCR5 (Burkitt's lymphoma receptor 1, a G protein-coupled receptor that is activated by the CXCL13 chemokine, functions in lymphocyte migration and humoral defense, plays a role in HIV-2 infection and perhaps development of AIDS, lymphoma, myeloma, and leukemia, Genbank accession No. NP\_001707.1);

(30) HLA-DOB (Beta subunit of MHC class II molecule (Ia antigen) that binds peptides and presents them to CD4+ T lymphocytes, Genbank accession No. NP\_002111.1);

(31) P2X5 (Purinergic receptor P2X ligand-gated ion channel 5, an ion channel gated by extracellular ATP, may be involved in synaptic transmission and neurogenesis, deficiency may contribute to the pathophysiology of idiopathic detrusor instability, Genbank accession No. NP\_002552.2);

(32) CD72 (B-cell differentiation antigen CD72, Lyb-2, Genbank accession No. NP\_001773.1);

(33) LY64 (Lymphocyte antigen 64 (RP105), type I membrane protein of the leucine rich repeat (LRR) family, regulates B-cell activation and apoptosis, loss of function is associated with increased disease activity in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus, Genbank accession No. NP\_005573.1);

(34) FCRH1 (Fc receptor-like protein 1, a putative receptor for the immunoglobulin Fc domain that contains C2 type Ig-like and ITAM domains, may have a role in B-lymphocyte differentiation, Genbank accession No. NP\_443170.1); and/or

(35) IRTA2 (Immunoglobulin superfamily receptor translocation associated 2, a putative immunoreceptor with possible roles in B cell development and lymphomagenesis; deregulation of the gene by translocation occurs in some B cell malignancies, Genbank accession No. NP\_112571.1).

In one embodiment -Ww- is -Val-Cit-. R<sup>3</sup>, R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>7</sup> may independently be isopropyl or sec-butyl and R<sup>5</sup> is -H. In an exemplary embodiment, R<sup>3</sup> and R<sup>4</sup> are each isopropyl, R<sup>5</sup> is -H, and R<sup>7</sup> is sec-butyl. In yet another embodiment, R<sup>2</sup> and R<sup>6</sup> are each methyl, and R<sup>9</sup> is -H.

**[0136]** In still another example, each occurrence of R<sup>8</sup> is -OCH<sub>3</sub>.

**[0137]** In an example, R<sup>3</sup> and R<sup>4</sup> are each isopropyl, R<sup>2</sup> and R<sup>6</sup> are each methyl, R<sup>5</sup> is -H, R<sup>7</sup> is sec-butyl, each occurrence of R<sup>8</sup> is -OCH<sub>3</sub>, and R<sup>9</sup> is -H.

**[0138]** In one example, Z is -O- or -NH-.

**[0139]** In one example, R<sup>10</sup> is aryl

[0140] In a particular example,  $R^{10}$  is -phenyl.

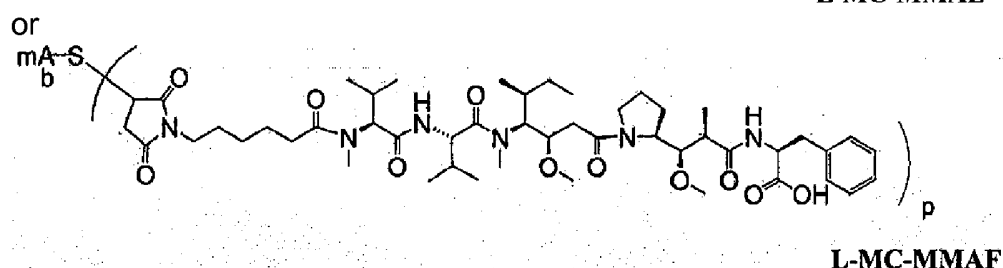
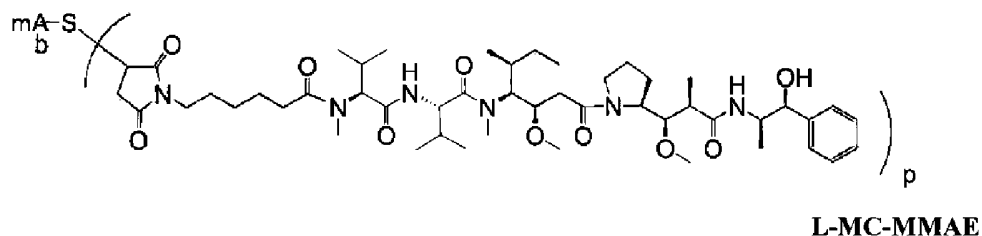
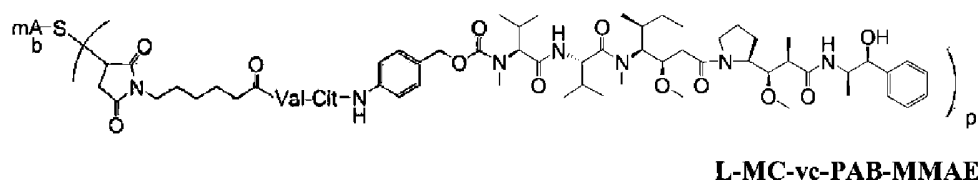
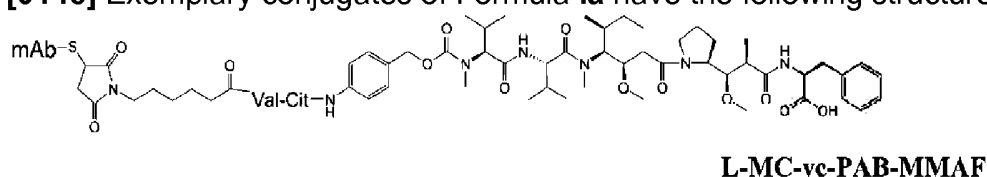
[0141] In a particular example, when Z is -O-,  $R^{11}$  is -H, methyl or t-butyl.

[0142] In an example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-\text{CH}(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(\text{CH}_2)_n-\text{N}(R^{16})_2$ , and  $R^{16}$  is  $-\text{C}_1-\text{C}_8$  alkyl or  $-(\text{CH}_2)_n-\text{COOH}$ .

[0143] In another example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-\text{CH}(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(\text{CH}_2)_n-\text{SO}_3\text{H}$ .

[0144] Ab may be cAC10, cBR96, cS2C6, c1F6, c2F2, hAC10, hBR96, hS2C6, h1F6, and h2F2.

[0145] Exemplary conjugates of Formula Ia have the following structures:



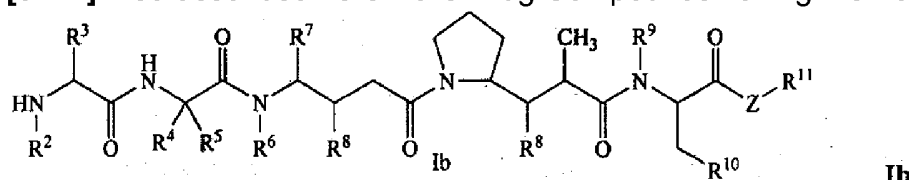
wherein L is an antibody, Val is valine, and Cit is citrulline.

[0146] The drug loading is represented by p, the average number of drug molecules per antibody in a molecule (e.g., of Formula Ia, Ia' and Ic). Drug loading may range from 1 to 20 drugs (D) per Ligand (eg. Ab or mAb). Compositions of Formula Ia and Formula Ia' include collections of antibodies conjugated with a range of drugs, from 1 to 20. The average number of drugs per antibody in preparation of conjugation reactions may be characterized by conventional means such as mass spectroscopy, ELISA assay, and HPLC. The quantitative distribution of Ligand-Drug-Conjugates in terms of p may also be determined. In some instances, separation, purification, and characterization of homogeneous Ligand-Drug-conjugates where p is a certain value from Ligand-Drug-

Conjugates with other drug loadings may be achieved by means such as reverse phase HPLC or electrophoresis.

#### 4.2.2 THE DRUG COMPOUNDS OF FORMULA (Ib)

[0147] Also described herein are Drug Compounds having the Formula (Ib):



or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, wherein:

R<sup>2</sup> is selected from hydrogen and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>3</sup> is selected from -hydrogen, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>4</sup> is selected from -hydrogen, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, -aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle) wherein R<sup>5</sup> is selected from -H and -methyl; or R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>5</sup> jointly, have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub> wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from -H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and form a ring with the carbon atom to which they are attached;

R<sup>6</sup> is selected from -H and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>7</sup> is selected from -H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-aryl, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

each R<sup>8</sup> is independently selected from -H, -OH, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl);

R<sup>9</sup> is selected from -H and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>10</sup> is selected from aryl group or -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle;

Z is -O-, -S-, -NH-, or -NR<sup>12</sup>- wherein R<sup>12</sup> is C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>11</sup> is selected from -H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>20</sub> alkyl, aryl, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-R<sup>14</sup>, or -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-CH(R<sup>15</sup>)<sub>2</sub>;

m is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

R<sup>13</sup> is -C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>14</sup> is -H or -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently -H, -COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently -H,  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ; and

$n$  is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0148]** In one example,  $R^3$ ,  $R^4$  and  $R^7$  are independently isopropyl or sec-butyl and  $R^5$  is -H. In one example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^5$  is -H, and  $R^7$  is sec-butyl.

**[0149]** In another example,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl, and  $R^9$  is -H.

**[0150]** In still another example, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is  $-OCH_3$ . In one example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl,  $R^5$  is -H,  $R^7$  is sec-butyl, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is  $-OCH_3$ , and  $R^9$  is -H.

**[0151]** In one example,  $Z$  is -O- or -NH-.

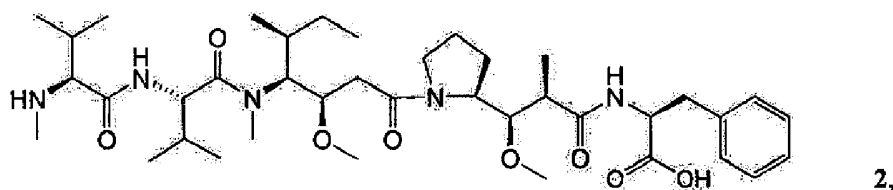
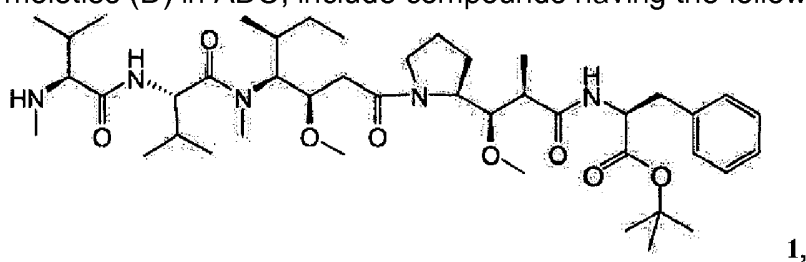
**[0152]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is aryl

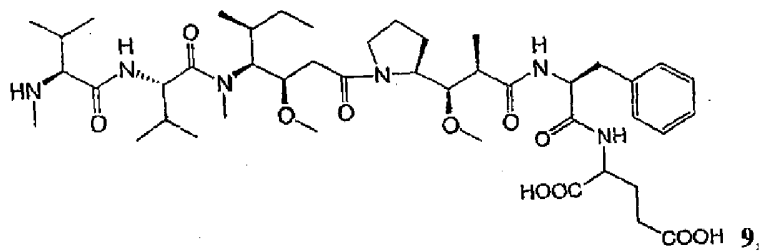
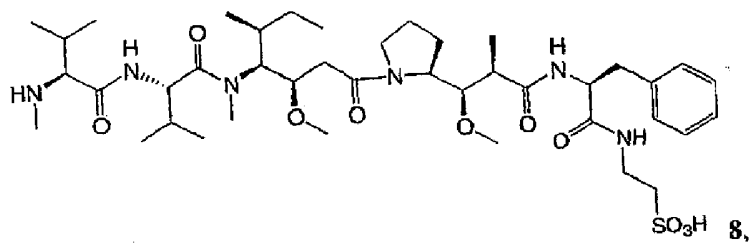
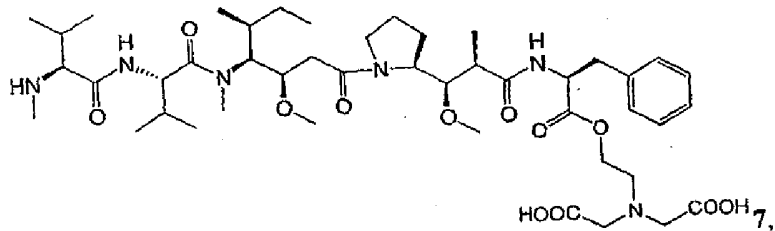
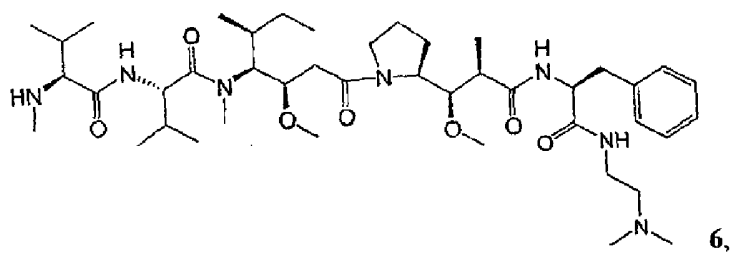
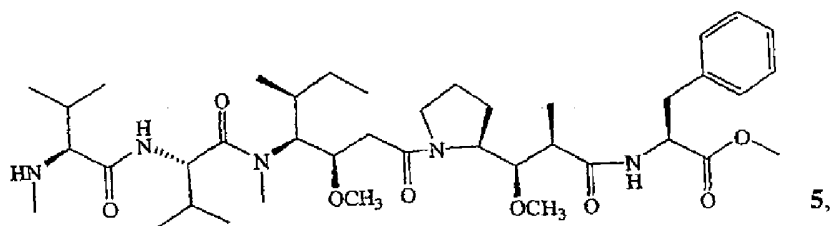
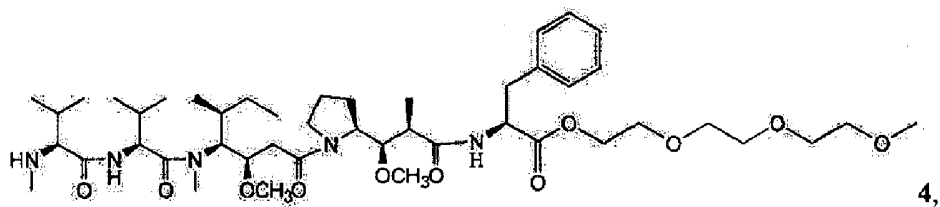
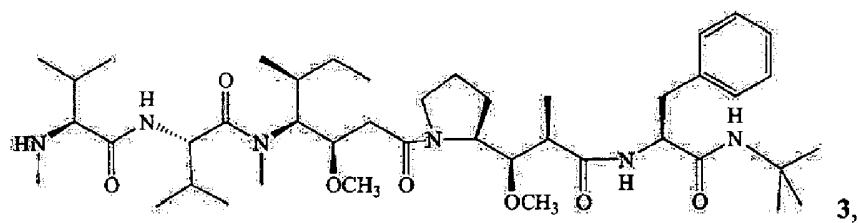
**[0153]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is -phenyl. In one example, when  $Z$  is -O-,  $R^{11}$  is -H, methyl or t-butyl.

**[0154]** In one example, when  $Z$  is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-CH(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ , and  $R^{16}$  is  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ .

**[0155]** In another example, when  $Z$  is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-CH(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ .

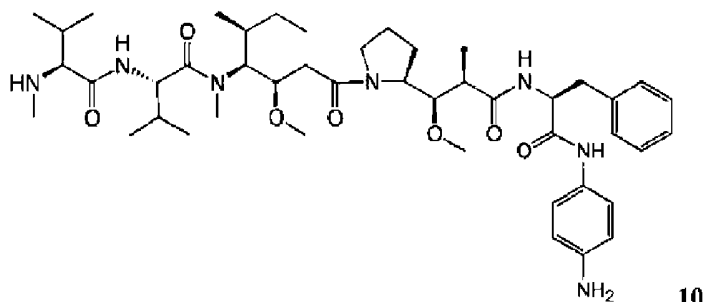
**[0156]** Illustrative Compounds of Formula (Ib), each of which may be used as drug moieties (D) in ADC, include compounds having the following structures:





and

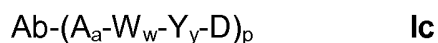




and pharmaceutically acceptable salts or solvates thereof.

### THE COMPOUNDS OF FORMULA (Ic)

**[0157]** Also described herein are antibody-drug conjugate compounds (ADC) having Formula **Ic**:



comprising an antibody covalently attached to one or more drug units (moieties). The antibody-drug conjugate compounds include pharmaceutically acceptable salts or solvates thereof.

**[0158]** Formula **Ic** compounds are defined wherein:

Ab is an antibody which binds to one or more tumor-associated antigen receptors (1)-(35):

(1) BMPR1B (bone morphogenetic protein receptor-type IB, Genbank accession no. NM\_001203);

(2) E16 (LAT1, SLC7A5, Genbank accession no. NM\_003486);

(3) STEAP1 (six transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate, Genbank accession no. NM\_012449);

(4) 0772P (CA125, MUC16, Genbank accession no. AF361486);

(5) MPF (MPF, MSLN, SMR, megakaryocyte potentiating factor, mesothelin, Genbank accession no. NM\_005823);

(6) Napi3b (NAPI-3B, NPTIIB, SLC34A2, solute carrier family 34 (sodium phosphate), member 2, type II sodium-dependent phosphate transporter 3b, Genbank accession no. NM\_006424);

(7) Sema 5b (FLJ10372, KIAA1445, Mm.42015, SEMA5B, SEMAG, Semaphorin 5b Hlog, sema domain, seven thrombospondin repeats (type 1 and type 1-like), transmembrane domain (TM) and short cytoplasmic domain, (semaphorin) 5B, Genbank accession no. AB040878);

(8) PSCA hlg (2700050C12Rik, C530008016Rik, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12 gene, Genbank accession no. AY358628);

(9) ETBR (Endothelin type B receptor, Genbank accession no. AY275463);

(10) MSG783 (RNF124, hypothetical protein FLJ20315, Genbank accession no. NM\_017763);

(11) STEAP2 (HGNC\_8639, IPCA-1, PCANAP1, STAMP1, STEAP2, STMP, prostate cancer associated gene 1, prostate cancer associated protein 1, six transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate 2, six transmembrane prostate protein, Genbank accession no. AF455138);

(12) TrpM4 (BR22450, FLJ20041, TRPM4, TRPM4B, transient receptor potential cation channel, subfamily M, member 4, Genbank accession no. NM\_017636);

(13) CRIPTO (CR, CR1, CRGF, CRIPTO, TDGF1, teratocarcinoma-derived growth factor, Genbank accession no. NP\_003203 or NM\_003212);

(14) CD21 (CR2 (Complement receptor 2) or C3DR (C3d/Epstein Barr virus receptor) or Hs.73792 Genbank accession no. M26004);

(15) CD79b (CD79B, CD79 $\beta$ , Igb (immunoglobulin-associated beta), B29, Genbank accession no. NM\_000626);

(16) FcRH2 (IFGP4, IRTA4, SPAP1A (SH2 domain containing phosphatase anchor protein 1a), SPAP1B, SPAP1C, Genbank accession no. NM\_030764);

(17) HER2 (Genbank accession no. M11730);

(18) NCA (Genbank accession no. M18728);

(19) MDP (Genbank accession no. BC017023);

(20) IL20R $\alpha$  (Genbank accession no. AF184971);

(21) Brevican (Genbank accession no. AF229053);

(22) Ephb2R (Genbank accession no. NM\_004442);

(23) ASLG659 (Genbank accession no. AX092328);

(24) PSCA (Genbank accession no. AJ297436);

(25) GEDA (Genbank accession no. AY260763);

(26) BAFF-R (B cell -activating factor receptor, BLyS receptor 3, BR3, NP\_443177.1);

(27) CD22 (B-cell receptor CD22-B isoform, NP-001762.1);

(28) CD79a (CD79A, CD79 $\alpha$ , immunoglobulin-associated alpha, a B cell-specific protein that covalently interacts with Ig beta (CD79B) and forms a complex on the surface with Ig M molecules, transduces a signal involved in B-cell differentiation, Genbank accession No. NP\_001774.1);

(29) CXCR5 (Burkitt's lymphoma receptor 1, a G protein-coupled receptor that is activated by the CXCL13 chemokine, functions in lymphocyte migration and humoral defense, plays a role in HIV-2 infection and perhaps development of AIDS, lymphoma, myeloma, and leukemia, Genbank accession No. NP\_001707.1);

(30) HLA-DOB (Beta subunit of MHC class II molecule (Ia antigen) that binds peptides and presents them to CD4+ T lymphocytes, Genbank accession No. NP\_002111.1);

(31) P2X5 (Purinergic receptor P2X ligand-gated ion channel 5, an ion channel gated by extracellular ATP, may be involved in synaptic transmission and neurogenesis, deficiency may contribute to the pathophysiology of idiopathic detrusor instability, Genbank accession No. NP\_002552.2);

(32) CD72 (B-cell differentiation antigen CD72, Lyb-2, Genbank accession No. NP\_001773.1);

(33) LY64 (Lymphocyte antigen 64 (RP105), type I membrane protein of the leucine rich repeat (LRR) family, regulates B-cell activation and apoptosis, loss of function is associated with increased disease activity in patients with systemic lupus erythematosus, Genbank accession No. NP\_005573.1);

(34) FCRH1 (Fc receptor-like protein 1, a putative receptor for the immunoglobulin Fc domain that contains C2 type Ig-like and ITAM domains, may have a role in B-lymphocyte differentiation, Genbank accession No. NP\_443170.1); and

(35) IRTA2 (Immunoglobulin superfamily receptor translocation associated 2, a putative immunoreceptor with possible roles in B cell development and lymphomagenesis; deregulation of the gene by translocation occurs in some B cell malignancies, Genbank accession No. NP\_112571.1).

A is a Stretcher unit, a is 0 or 1,

each W is independently an Amino Acid unit,

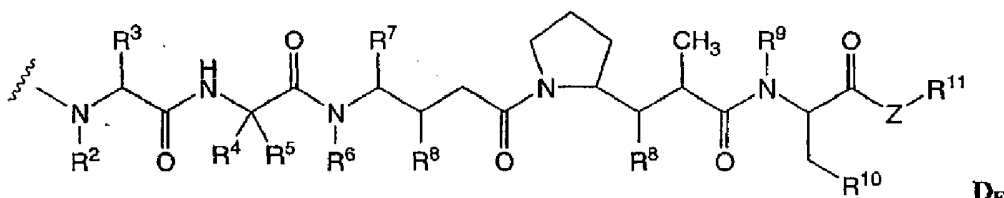
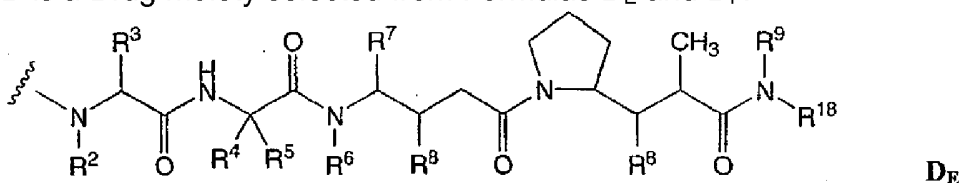
w is an integer ranging from 0 to 12,

Y is a Spacer unit, and

y is 0, 1 or 2,

p ranges from 1 to about 8, and

D is a Drug moiety selected from Formulas D<sub>E</sub> and D<sub>F</sub>:



wherein the wavy line of D<sub>E</sub> and D<sub>F</sub> indicates the covalent attachment site to A, W, or Y, and independently at each location:

R<sup>2</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>3</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkylaryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>4</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkylaryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

R<sup>5</sup> is selected from H and methyl;

or R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>5</sup> jointly form a carbocyclic ring and have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub>- wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6;

R<sup>6</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>7</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, aryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkylaryl, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle);

each R<sup>8</sup> is independently selected from H, OH, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl);

R<sup>9</sup> is selected from H and C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>10</sup> is selected from aryl or C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle;

Z is O, S, NH, or NR<sup>12</sup>, wherein R<sup>12</sup> is C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>11</sup> is selected from H, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>20</sub> alkyl, aryl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-R<sup>14</sup>, or -(R<sup>13</sup>O)<sub>m</sub>-CH(R<sup>15</sup>)<sub>2</sub>;

m is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

R<sup>13</sup> is C<sub>2</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

R<sup>14</sup> is H or C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently H, COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently H,  $C_1-C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ;

$R^{18}$  is selected from  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -aryl,  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2-(C_3-C_8$  heterocycle), and  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2-(C_3-C_8$  carbocycle); and

$n$  is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0159]** In one example -Ww- is -Val-Cit-.

**[0160]** In another example,  $R^3$ ,  $R^4$  and  $R^7$  are independently isopropyl or sec-butyl and  $R^5$  is -H. In one example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^5$  is -H, and  $R^7$  is sec-butyl. In yet another example,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl, and  $R^9$  is -H.

**[0161]** In still another example, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is  $-OCH_3$ . In one example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl,  $R^5$  is -H,  $R^7$  is sec-butyl, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is  $-OCH_3$ , and  $R^9$  is -H.

**[0162]** In one example, Z is -O- or -NH-.

**[0163]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is aryl.

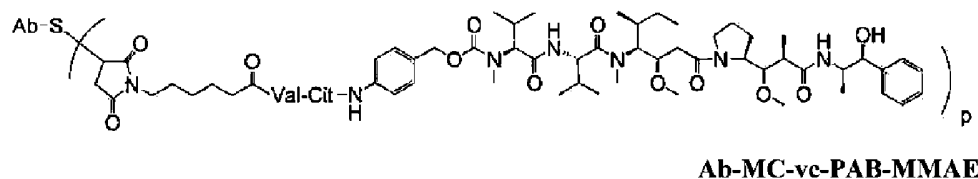
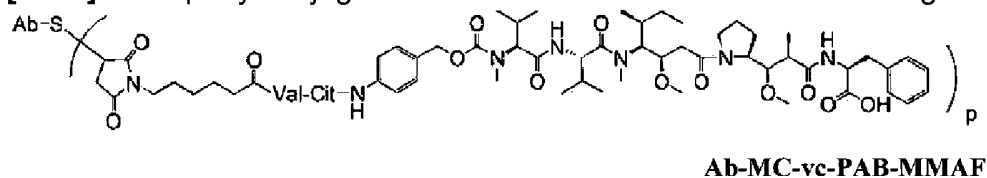
**[0164]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is -phenyl.

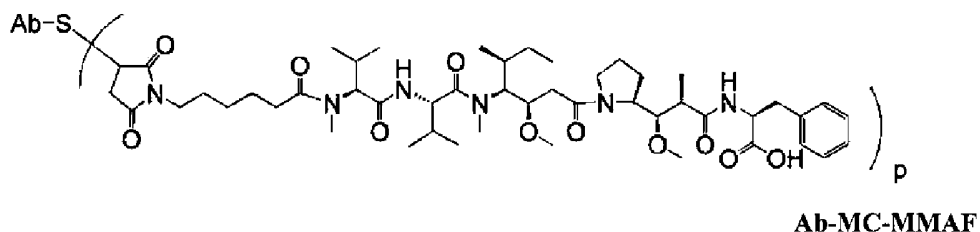
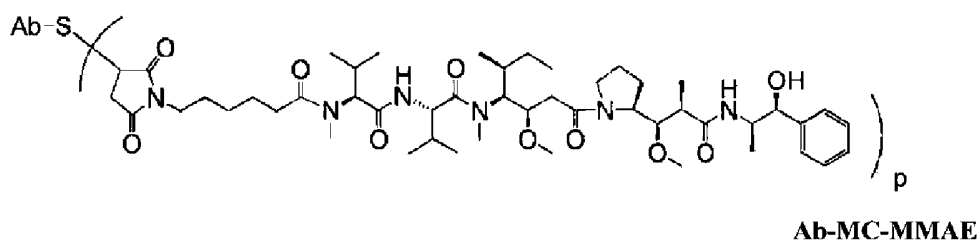
**[0165]** In one example, when Z is -O-,  $R^{11}$  is -H, methyl or t-butyl.

**[0166]** In one example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-CH(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ , and  $R^{16}$  is  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ .

**[0167]** In another example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is  $-CH(R^{15})_2$ , wherein  $R^{15}$  is  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ .

**[0168]** Exemplary conjugates of Formula **1c** ADC have the following structures:





wherein Ab is an antibody which binds to one or more tumor-associated antigen receptors (1)-(35); Val is valine; and Cit is citrulline.

**[0169]** The drug loading is represented by  $p$ , the average number of drugs per antibody in a molecule of Formula 1. Drug loading may range from 1 to 20 drugs (D) per antibody (Ab or mAb). Compositions of ADC of Formula I include collections of antibodies conjugated with a range of drugs, from 1 to 20. The average number of drugs per antibody in preparations of ADC from conjugation reactions may be characterized by conventional means such as UV/visible spectroscopy, mass spectrometry, ELISA assay, and HPLC. The quantitative distribution of ADC in terms of  $p$  may also be determined. In some instances, separation, purification, and characterization of homogeneous ADC where  $p$  is a certain value from ADC with other drug loadings may be achieved by means such as reverse phase HPLC or electrophoresis.

**[0170]** For some antibody drug conjugates,  $p$  may be limited by the number of attachment sites on the antibody. For example, where the attachment is a cysteine thiol, as in the exemplary embodiments above, an antibody may have only one or several cysteine thiol groups, or may have only one or several sufficiently reactive thiol groups through which a linker may be attached.

**[0171]** Typically, fewer than the theoretical maximum of drug moieties are conjugated to an antibody during a conjugation reaction. An antibody may contain, for example, many lysine residues that do not react with the drug-linker intermediate or linker reagent. Only the most reactive lysine groups may react with an amine-reactive linker reagent. Generally, antibodies do not contain many, if any, free and reactive cysteine thiol groups which may be linked to a drug moiety. Most cysteine thiol residues in the antibodies of the compounds of the invention exist as disulfide bridges and must be reduced with a reducing agent such as dithiothreitol (DTT). Additionally, the antibody must be subjected to denaturing conditions to reveal reactive nucleophilic groups such as lysine or cysteine. The loading (drug/antibody ratio) of an ADC may be controlled in several different manners, including: (i) limiting the molar excess of drug-linker intermediate or linker reagent relative to antibody, (ii) limiting the conjugation reaction time or temperature, and (iii) partial or limiting reductive conditions for cysteine thiol modification.

**[0172]** It is to be understood that where more than one nucleophilic group reacts with a drug-linker intermediate, or linker reagent followed by drug moiety reagent, then the resulting product is a mixture of ADC compounds with a distribution of one or more drug

moieties attached to an antibody. The average number of drugs per antibody may be calculated from the mixture by dual ELISA antibody assay, specific for antibody and specific for the drug. Individual ADC molecules may be identified in the mixture by mass spectroscopy, and separated by HPLC, e.g., hydrophobic interaction chromatography ("Effect of drug loading on the pharmacology, pharmacokinetics, and toxicity of an anti-CD30 antibody-drug conjugate", Hamblett, K.J., et al, Abstract No. 624, American Association for Cancer Research; 2004 Annual Meeting, March 27-31, 2004, Proceedings of the AACR, Volume 45, March 2004; "Controlling the Location of Drug Attachment in Antibody-Drug Conjugates", Alley, S.C., et al, Abstract No. 627, American Association for Cancer Research; 2004 Annual Meeting, March 27-31, 2004, Proceedings of the AACR, Volume 45, March 2004). Thus, a homogeneous ADC with a single loading value may be isolated from the conjugation mixture by electrophoresis or chromatography.

### 4.3 THE LINKER UNIT

**[0173]** A "Linker unit" (LU) is a bifunctional compound which can be used to link a Drug unit and an Ligand unit to form Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates, or which are useful in the formation of immunoconjugates directed against tumor associated antigens. Such immunoconjugates allow the selective delivery of toxic drugs to tumor cells. In some examples, the Linker unit of the Drug-Linker Compound and Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate has the formula:



wherein:

-A- is a Stretcher unit;

a is 0 or 1;

each -W- is independently an Amino Acid unit;

w is independently an integer ranging from 0 to 12;

-Y- is a Spacer unit; and

y is 0, 1 or 2.

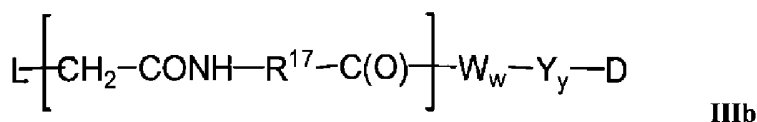
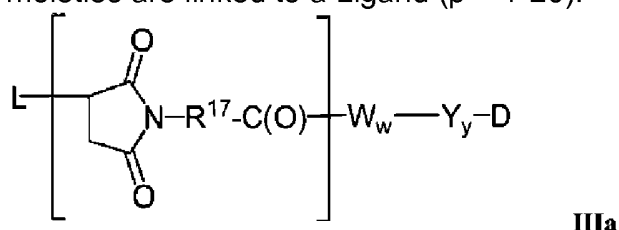
**[0174]** In the Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate, the Linker is capable of linking the Drug moiety and the Ligand unit.

#### 4.3.1 THE STRETCHER UNIT

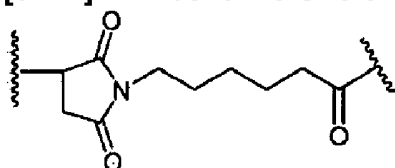
**[0175]** The Stretcher unit (-A-), when present, is capable of linking a Ligand unit to an amino acid unit (-W-). In this regard a Ligand (L) has a functional group that can form a

bond with a functional group of a Stretcher. Useful functional groups that can be present on a ligand, either naturally or via chemical manipulation include, but are not limited to, sulfhydryl (-SH), amino, hydroxyl, carboxy, the anomeric hydroxyl group of a carbohydrate, and carboxyl. The Ligand functional groups may be sulfhydryl and amino. Sulfhydryl groups can be generated by reduction of an intramolecular disulfide bond of a Ligand. Alternatively, sulfhydryl groups can be generated by reaction of an amino group of a lysine moiety of a Ligand using 2-iminothiolane (Traut's reagent) or another sulfhydryl generating reagent.

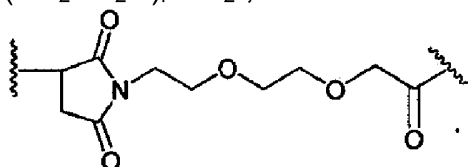
**[0176]** The Stretcher unit may form a bond with a sulfur atom of the Ligand unit. The sulfur atom can be derived from a sulfhydryl group of a Ligand. Representative Stretcher units of this embodiment are depicted within the square brackets of Formulas **IIIa** and **IIIb**, wherein L-, -W-, -Y-, -D, w and y are as defined above, and R<sup>17</sup> is selected from -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo-, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl)-, -arylene-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-arylene-, -arylene-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo)-, -(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo)-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo)-, -(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo)-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>r</sub>-, and -(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>r</sub>-CH<sub>2</sub>-; and r is an integer ranging from 1-10. It is to be understood from all the exemplary conjugates of Formula **Ia**, such as **III-VI**, that even where not denoted expressly, from 1 to 20 drug moieties are linked to a Ligand (p = 1-20).



**[0177]** An illustrative Stretcher unit is that of Formula **IIIa** wherein R<sup>17</sup> is -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>5</sub>-:

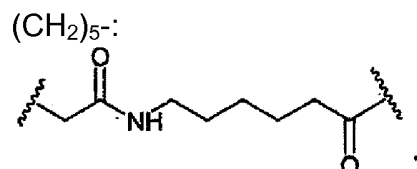


**[0178]** Another illustrative Stretcher unit is that of Formula **IIIa** wherein R<sup>17</sup> is -(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>r</sub>-CH<sub>2</sub>-; and r is 2:

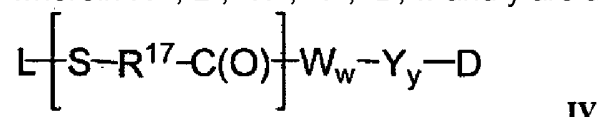


**[0179]** Still another illustrative Stretcher unit is that of Formula **IIIb** wherein R<sup>17</sup> is -



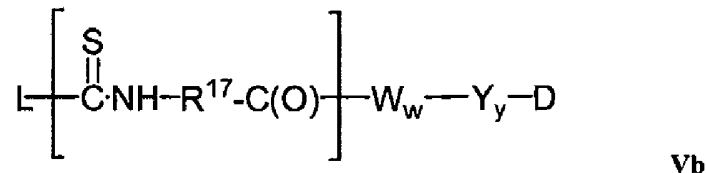
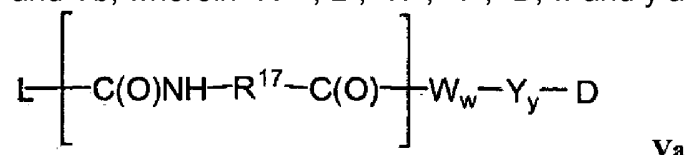


[0180] In another example, the Stretcher unit is linked to the Ligand unit via a disulfide bond between a sulfur atom of the Ligand unit and a sulfur atom of the Stretcher unit. A representative Stretcher unit is depicted within the square brackets of Formula IV, wherein R<sup>17</sup>, L-, -W-, -Y-, -D, w and y are as defined above.

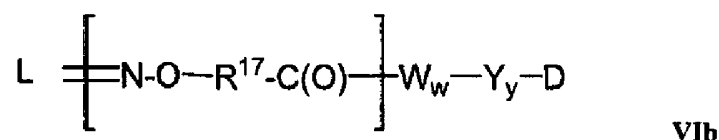
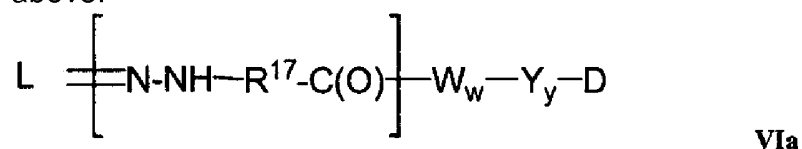


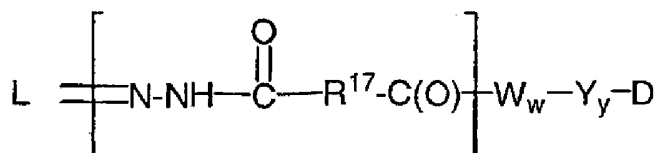
In yet another example, the reactive group of the Stretcher contains a reactive site that can form a bond with a primary or secondary amino group of a Ligand. Example of these reactive sites include, but are not limited to, activated esters such as succinimide esters, 4-nitrophenyl esters, pentafluorophenyl esters, tetrafluorophenyl esters, anhydrides, acid chlorides, sulfonyl chlorides, isocyanates and isothiocyanates.

I Representative Stretcher units are depicted within the square brackets of Formulas Va and Vb, wherein -R<sup>17</sup>-, L-, -W-, -Y-, -D, w and y are as defined above;



[0181] The reactive group of the Stretcher may contains a reactive site that is reactive to a modified carbohydrate's (-CHO) group that can be present on a Ligand. For example, a carbohydrate can be mildly oxidized using a reagent such as sodium periodate and the resulting (-CHO) unit of the oxidized carbohydrate can be condensed with a Stretcher that contains a functionality such as a hydrazide, an oxime, a primary or secondary amine, a hydrazine, a thiosemicarbazone, a hydrazine carboxylate, and an arylhydrazide such as those described by Kaneko, T. et al. (1991) Bioconjugate Chem 2:133-41. Representative Stretcher units are depicted within the square brackets of Formulas VIa, VIb, and VIc, wherein -R<sup>17</sup>-, L-, -W-, -Y-, -D, w and y are as defined above.



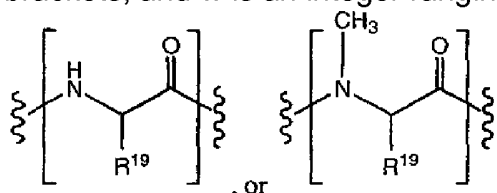


VIc

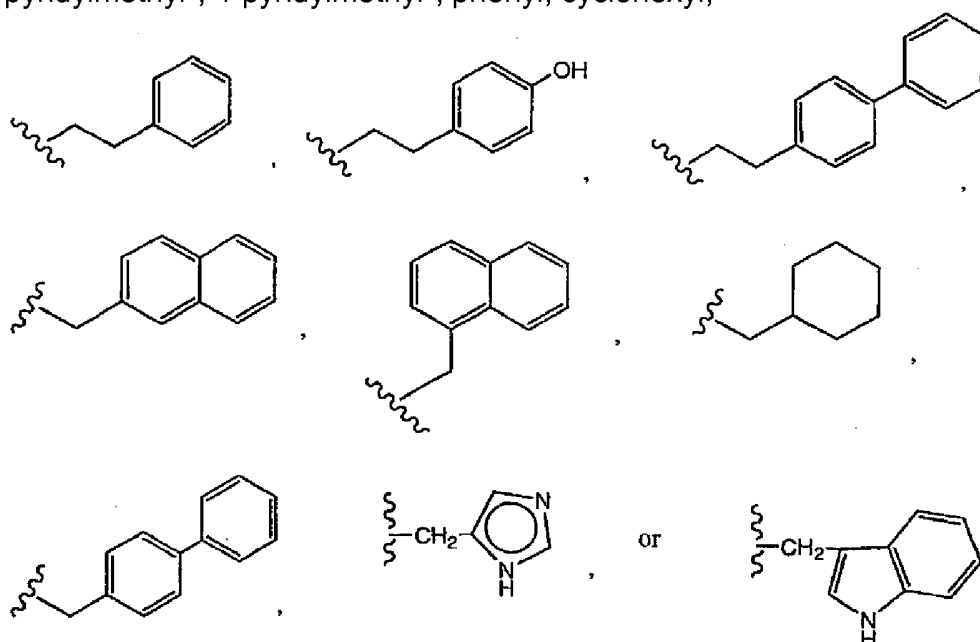
### 4.3.2 THE AMINO ACID UNIT

**[0182]** The Amino Acid unit (-W-), when present, links the Stretcher unit to the Spacer unit if the Spacer unit is present, links the Stretcher unit to the Drug moiety if the Spacer unit is absent, and links the Ligand unit to the Drug unit if the Stretcher unit and Spacer unit are absent.

**[0183]** W<sub>w</sub> is a dipeptide, tripeptide, tetrapeptide, pentapeptide, hexapeptide, heptapeptide, octapeptide, nonapeptide, decapeptide, undecapeptide or dodecapeptide unit. Each -W- unit independently has the formula denoted below in the square brackets, and w is an integer ranging from 0 to 12:

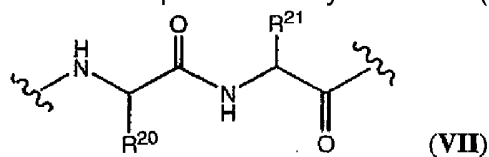


wherein R<sup>19</sup> is hydrogen, methyl, isopropyl, isobutyl, sec-butyl, benzyl, p-hydroxybenzyl, -CH<sub>2</sub>OH, -CH(OH)CH<sub>3</sub>, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>SCH<sub>3</sub>, -CH<sub>2</sub>CONH<sub>2</sub>, -CH<sub>2</sub>COOH, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CONH<sub>2</sub>, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>COOH, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NHC(=NH)NH<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NH<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NHCOCH<sub>3</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NHCHO, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NHC(=NH)NH<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NH<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NHCOCH<sub>3</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NHCHO, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>3</sub>NHCONH<sub>2</sub>, -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>4</sub>NHCONH<sub>2</sub>, -CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>CH(OH)CH<sub>2</sub>NH<sub>2</sub>, 2-pyridylmethyl-, 3-pyridylmethyl-, 4-pyridylmethyl-, phenyl, cyclohexyl,

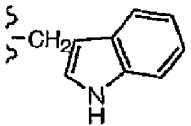


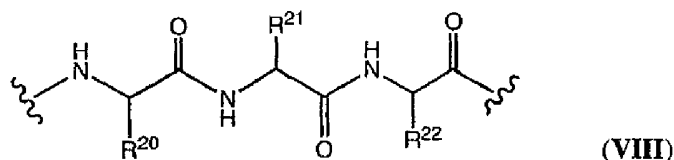
**[0184]** The Amino Acid unit can be enzymatically cleaved by one or more enzymes,

including a tumor-associated protease, to liberate the Drug unit (-D), which in one embodiment is protonated *in vivo* upon release to provide a Drug (D). Illustrative  $W_w$  units are represented by formulas (VII)-(IX):



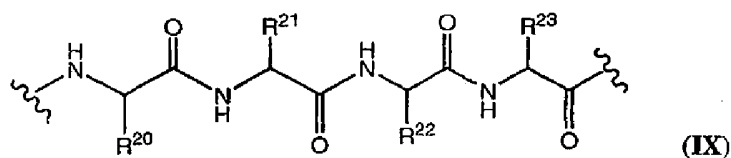
wherein  $R^{20}$  and  $R^{21}$  are as follows:

$R^{20}$	$R^{21}$
benzyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;
methyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;
isopropyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;
isopropyl	$(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ ;
benzyl	$(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ ;
isobutyl	$(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ ;
sec-butyl	$(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ ;
	$(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ ;
benzyl	methyl; and
benzyl	$(CH_2)_3NHC(=NH)NH_2$ ;



wherein  $R^{20}$ ,  $R^{21}$  and  $R^{22}$  are as follows:

$R^{20}$	$R^{21}$	$R^{22}$
benzyl	benzyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;
isopropyl	benzyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ; and
H	benzyl	$(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;



wherein  $R^{20}$ ,  $R^{21}$ ,  $R^{22}$  and  $R^{23}$  are as follows:

$R^{20}$	$R^{21}$	$R^{22}$	$R^{23}$
H	benzyl	isobutyl	H; and
methyl	isobutyl	methyl	isobutyl.

**[0185]** Exemplary Amino Acid units include, but are not limited to, units of formula (VII) where:  $R^{20}$  is benzyl and  $R^{21}$  is  $-(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;  $R^{20}$  isopropyl and  $R^{21}$  is  $-(CH_2)_4NH_2$ ;  $R^{20}$  isopropyl and  $R^{21}$  is  $-(CH_2)_3NHCONH_2$ . Another exemplary Amino Acid unit is a unit of formula (VIII) wherein  $R^{20}$  is benzyl,  $R^{21}$  is benzyl, and  $R^{22}$  is  $-(CH_2)_4NH_2$ .

**[0186]** Useful  $-W_w-$  units can be designed and optimized in their selectivity for enzymatic cleavage by a particular enzymes, for example, a tumor-associated protease. In one example, a  $-W_w-$  unit is that whose cleavage is catalyzed by cathepsin B, C and D, or a plasmin protease.

In one example,  $-W_w-$  is a dipeptide, tripeptide, tetrapeptide or pentapeptide.

**[0187]** When  $R^{19}$ ,  $R^{20}$ ,  $R^{21}$ ,  $R^{22}$  or  $R^{23}$  is other than hydrogen, the carbon atom to which  $R^{19}$ ,  $R^{20}$ ,  $R^{21}$ ,  $R^{22}$  or  $R^{23}$  is attached is chiral.

**[0188]** Each carbon atom to which  $R^{19}$ ,  $R^{20}$ ,  $R^{21}$ ,  $R^{22}$  or  $R^{23}$  is attached is independently in the (S) or (R) configuration.

**[0189]** In one example of the Amino Acid unit, the Amino Acid unit is valine-citrulline. In another aspect, the Amino Acid unit is phenylalanine-lysine (i.e. fk). In yet another example of the Amino Acid unit, the Amino Acid unit is N-methylvaline-citrulline. In yet another aspect, the Amino Acid unit is 5-aminovaleric acid, homo phenylalanine lysine, tetraisoquinolinecarboxylate lysine, cyclohexylalanine lysine, isonepepotic acid lysine, beta-alanine lysine, glycine serine valine glutamine and isonepepotic acid.

In certain cases, the Amino Acid unit can comprise natural amino acids. In other cases, the Amino Acid unit can comprise non-natural amino acids.

### 4.3.3 THE SPACER UNIT

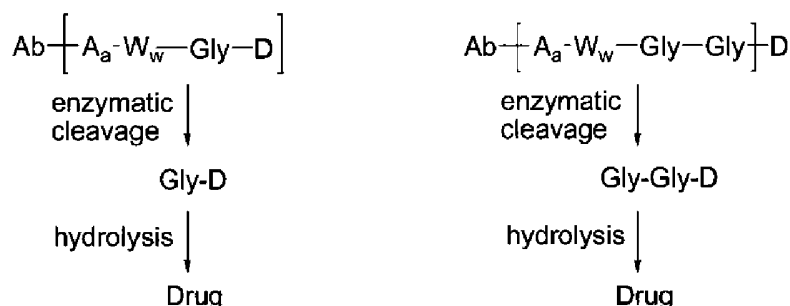
**[0190]** The Spacer unit ( $-Y-$ ), when present, links an Amino Acid unit to the Drug moiety when an Amino Acid unit is present. Alternately, the Spacer unit links the Stretcher unit to the Drug moiety when the Amino Acid unit is absent. The Spacer unit also links the Drug moiety to the Ligand unit when both the Amino Acid unit and Stretcher unit are absent.

**[0191]** Spacer units are of two general types: self-immolative and non self-immolative. A non self-immolative Spacer unit is one in which part or all of the Spacer unit remains bound to the Drug moiety after cleavage, particularly enzymatic, of an Amino Acid unit from the Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate or the Drug-Linker Compound. Examples of a non self-immolative Spacer unit include, but are not limited to a (glycine-glycine) Spacer unit and a glycine Spacer unit (both depicted in Scheme 1) (*infra*). When an Exemplary Compound containing a glycine-glycine Spacer unit or a glycine Spacer unit undergoes enzymatic cleavage via a tumor-cell associated-protease, a cancer-cell-associated protease or a lymphocyte-associated protease, a glycine-glycine-Drug moiety or a glycine-Drug moiety is cleaved from  $L-A_a-W_w-$ . In one example, an independent hydrolysis reaction takes place within the target cell, cleaving the glycine-Drug moiety bond and liberating the Drug.

**[0192]** In another example,  $-Y_y-$  is a p-aminobenzyl alcohol (PAB) unit (see Schemes 2 and 3) whose phenylene portion is substituted with  $Q_m$  wherein Q is  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-$

(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; and m is an integer ranging from 0-4.

Scheme 1

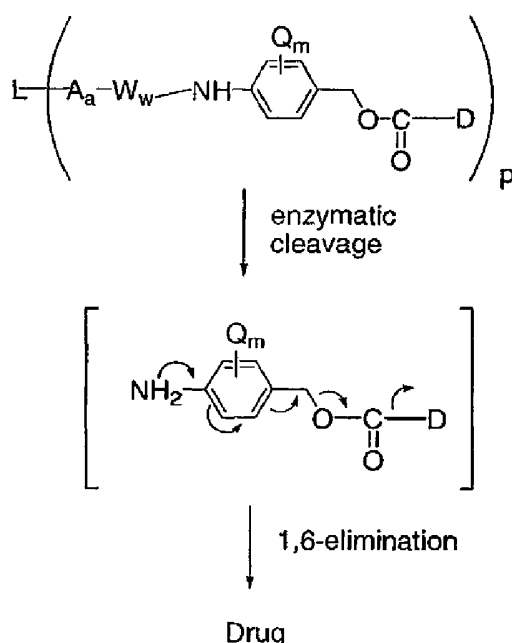


**[0193]** In one example, a non self-immolative Spacer unit (-Y-) is -Gly-Gly-. In another example, a non self-immolative the Spacer unit (-Y-) is -Gly-.

**[0194]** In one example, a Drug-Linker Compound or a Drug-Linker Ligand Conjugate is provided in which the Spacer unit is absent (y=0), or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof.

**[0195]** Alternatively, an Exemplary Compound containing a self-immolative Spacer unit can release -D without the need for a separate hydrolysis step. In this embodiment, -Y- is a PAB group that is linked to -W<sub>w</sub> - via the amino nitrogen atom of the PAB group, and connected directly to -D via a carbonate, carbamate or ether group. Without being bound by any particular theory or mechanism, Scheme 2 depicts a possible mechanism of Drug release of a PAB group which is attached directly to -D via a carbamate or carbonate group espoused by Toki et al. (2002) J Org. Chem. 67:1866-1872.

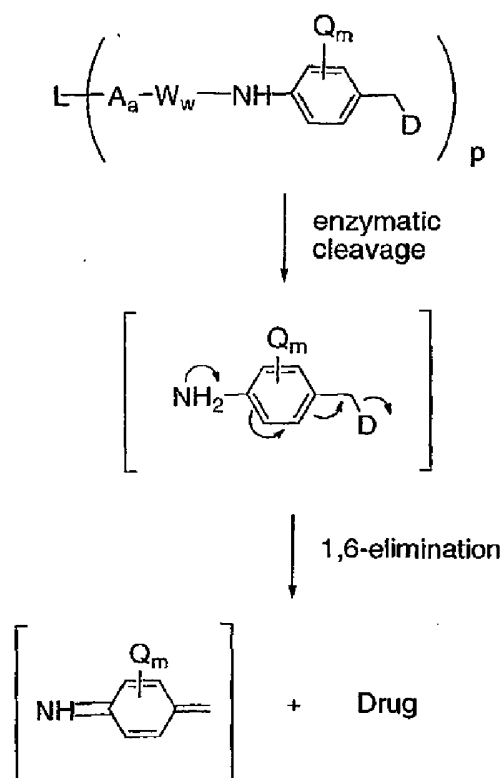
Scheme 2



wherein Q is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; m is an integer ranging from 0-4; and p ranges from 1 to about 20.

**[0196]** Without being bound by any particular theory or mechanism, Scheme 3 depicts a possible mechanism of Drug release of a PAB group which is attached directly to -D via an ether or amine linkage.

Scheme 3

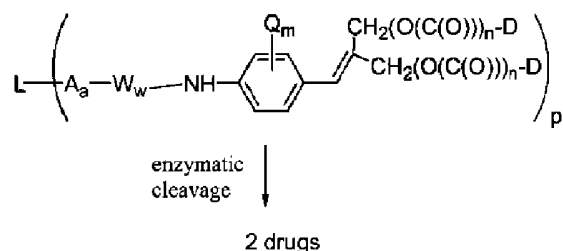


wherein Q is  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-(C_1-C_8$  alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; m is an integer ranging from 0-4; and p ranges from 1 to about 20.

**[0197]** Other examples of self-immolative spacers include, but are not limited to, aromatic compounds that are electronically similar to the PAB group such as 2-aminoimidazol-5-methanol derivatives (Hay et al. (1999) Bioorg. Med. Chem. Lett. 9:2237) and ortho or para-aminobenzylacetals. Spacers can be used that undergo cyclization upon amide bond hydrolysis, such as substituted and unsubstituted 4-aminobutyric acid amides (Rodrigues et al., Chemistry Biology, 1995, 2, 223), appropriately substituted bicyclo[2.2.1] and bicyclo[2.2.2] ring systems (Storm, et al., J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 1972, 94, 5815) and 2-aminophenylpropionic acid amides (Amsberry, et al., J. Org. Chem., 1990, 55, 5867). Elimination of amine-containing drugs that are substituted at the  $\alpha$ -position of glycine (Kingsbury, et al., J. Med. Chem., 1984, 27, 1447) are also examples of self-immolative spacer useful in Exemplary Compounds.

**[0198]** In one example, the Spacer unit is a branched bis(hydroxymethyl)styrene (BHMS) unit as depicted in Scheme 4, which can be used to incorporate and release multiple drugs.

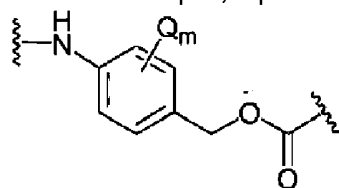
Scheme 4



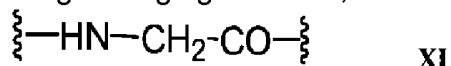
wherein Q is  $-C_1-C_8$  alkyl,  $-O-(C_1-C_8$  alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; m is an integer ranging from 0-4; n is 0 or 1; and p ranges from 1 to about 20.

**[0199]** In one example, the -D moieties are the same. In yet another embodiment, the -D moieties are different.

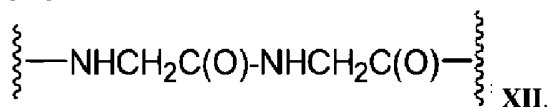
In one example, Spacer units (-Y<sub>y</sub>-) are represented by Formulas (X)-(XII):



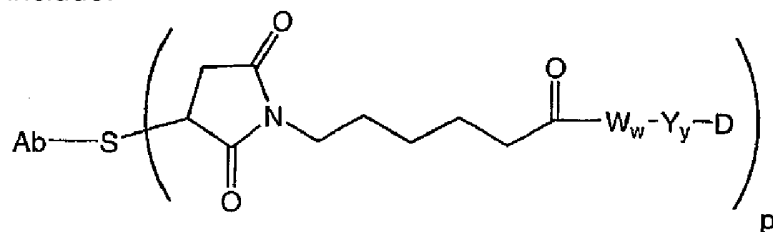
wherein Q is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; and m is an integer ranging from 0-4;



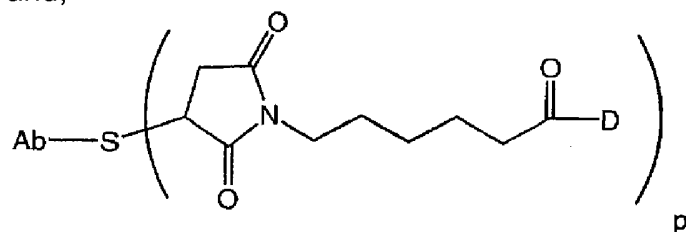
and



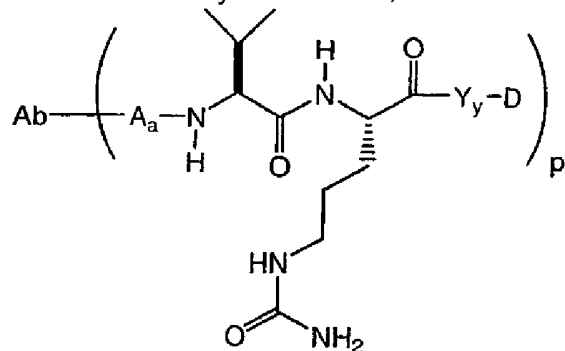
**[0200]** Examples of the Formula **la'** and **lc** antibody-drug conjugate compounds include:

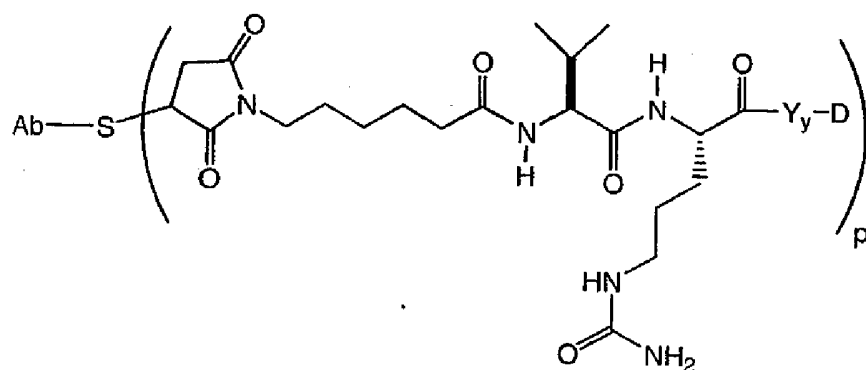


and,

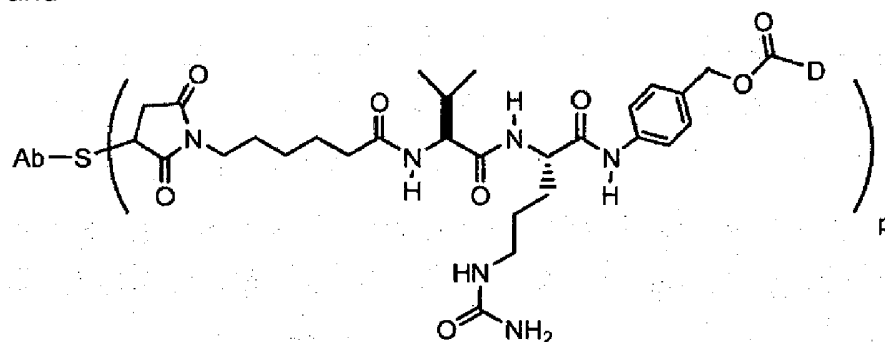


wherein w and y are each 0,





and

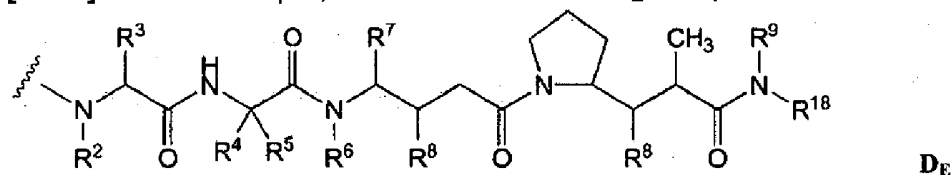


#### **4.4 THE DRUG UNIT (MOIETY)**

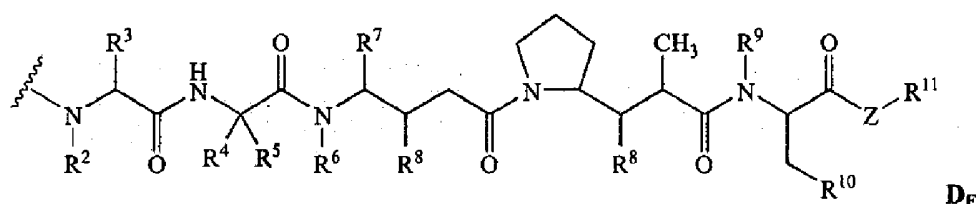
**[0201]** The drug moiety (D) of the antibody drug conjugates (ADC) are of the dolastatin/auristatin type (U.S. Patent Nos. 5635483; 5780588) which have been shown to interfere with microtubule dynamics, GTP hydrolysis, and nuclear and cellular division (Woyke et al. (2001) Antimicrob. Agents and Chemother. 45(12):3580-3584) and have anticancer (U.S. Patent No. 5663149) and antifungal activity (Pettit et al. (1998) Antimicrob. Agents Chemother. 42:2961-2965)

**[0202]** D is a Drug unit (moiety) having a nitrogen atom that can form a bond with the Spacer unit when  $y=1$  or  $2$ , with the C-terminal carboxyl group of an Amino Acid unit when  $y=0$ , with the carboxyl group of a Stretcher unit when  $w$  and  $y=0$ , and with the carboxyl group of a Drug unit when  $a$ ,  $w$ , and  $y=0$ . It is to be understood that the terms "drug unit" and "drug moiety" are synonymous and used interchangeably herein.

**[0203]** In one example, -D is either formula  $D_E$  or  $D_F$ :







wherein, independently at each location:

$R^2$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^3$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkylaryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle);

$R^4$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkylaryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle);

$R^5$  is selected from H and methyl;

or  $R^4$  and  $R^5$  jointly form a carbocyclic ring and have the formula  $-(CR^aR^b)_n-$  wherein  $R^a$  and  $R^b$  are independently selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl and  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle and  $n$  is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6;

$R^6$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^7$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkylaryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle);

each  $R^8$  is independently selected from H, OH,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle and O-( $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl);

$R^9$  is selected from H and  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{10}$  is selected from aryl or  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle;

Z is O, S, NH, or  $NR^{12}$ , wherein  $R^{12}$  is  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{11}$  is selected from H,  $C_1$ - $C_{20}$  alkyl, aryl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle,  $-(R^{13}O)_m-R^{14}$ , or  $-(R^{13}O)_m-CH(R^{15})_2$ ;

$m$  is an integer ranging from 1-1000;

$R^{13}$  is  $C_2$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{14}$  is H or  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{15}$  is independently H, COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$ , or  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1-C_8$  alkyl;

each occurrence of  $R^{16}$  is independently H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl, or  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ;

$R^{18}$  is selected from  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -aryl,  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocycle), and  $-C(R^8)_2-C(R^8)_2$ -( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocycle); and

n is an integer ranging from 0 to 6.

**[0204]** In one example,  $R^3$ ,  $R^4$  and  $R^7$  are independently isopropyl or sec-butyl and  $R^5$  is -H. In example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^5$  is H, and  $R^7$  is sec-butyl.

**[0205]** In another example,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl, and  $R^9$  is H.

**[0206]** In still another example, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is -OCH<sub>3</sub>. In one example,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are each isopropyl,  $R^2$  and  $R^6$  are each methyl,  $R^5$  is H,  $R^7$  is sec-butyl, each occurrence of  $R^8$  is -OCH<sub>3</sub>, and  $R^9$  is H.

**[0207]** In one example, Z is -O- or -NH-.

**[0208]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is aryl

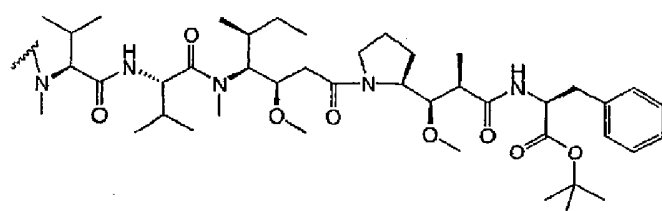
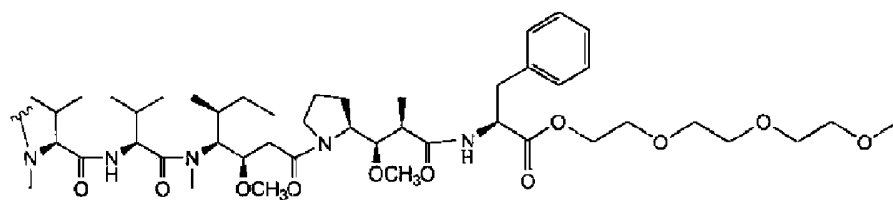
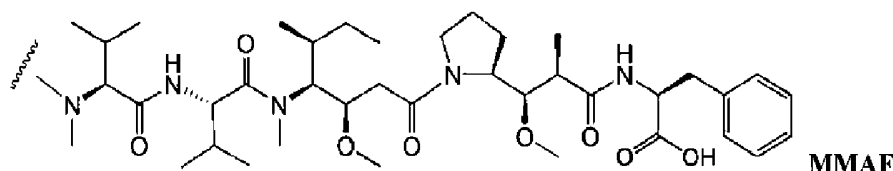
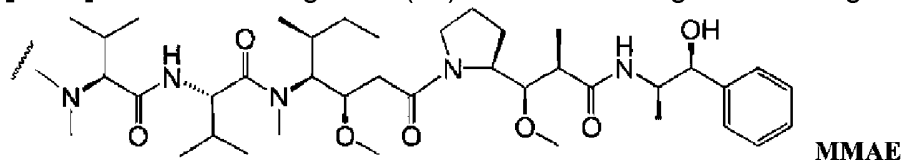
**[0209]** In one example,  $R^{10}$  is -phenyl.

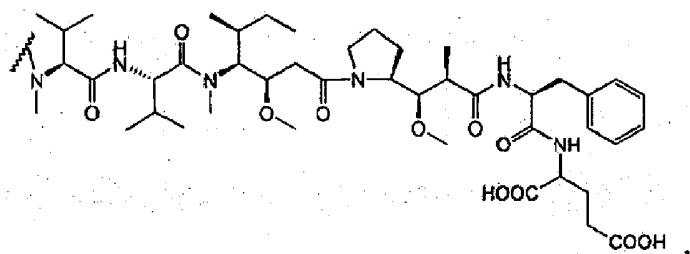
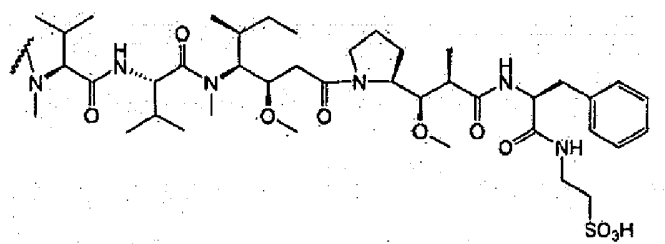
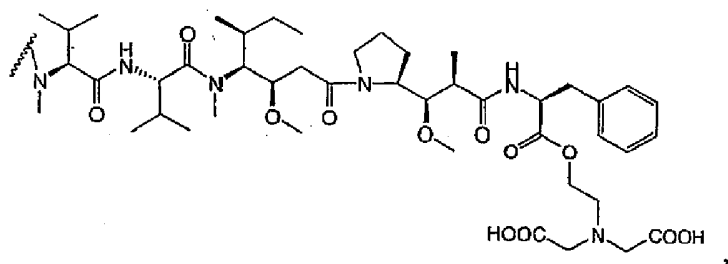
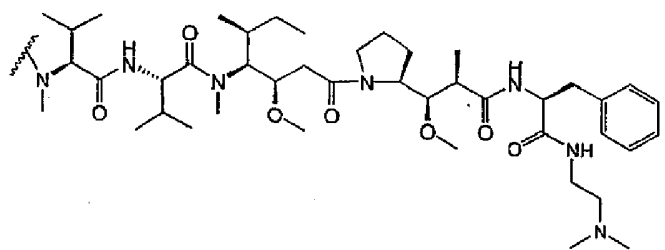
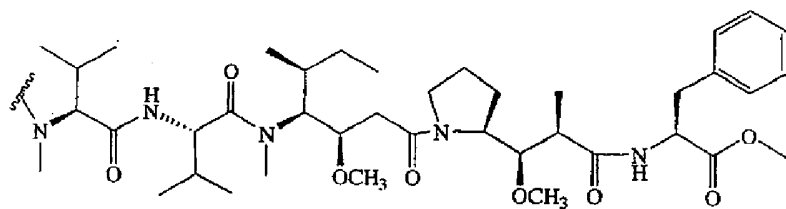
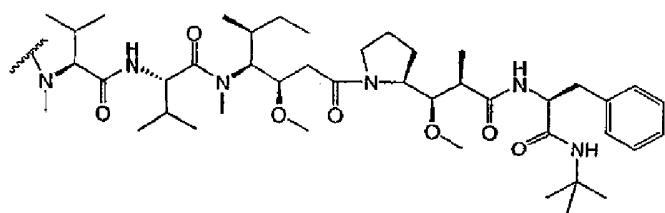
In one example, when Z is -O-,  $R^{11}$  is H, methyl or t-butyl.

**[0210]** In one example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is -CH( $R^{15}$ )<sub>2</sub>, wherein  $R^{15}$  is -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-N( $R^{16}$ )<sub>2</sub>, and  $R^{16}$  is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl or -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-COOH.

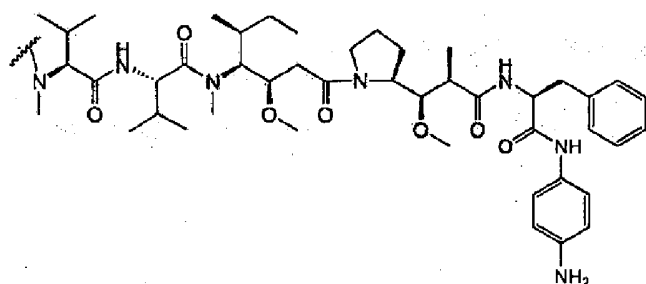
**[0211]** In one example, when Z is -NH,  $R^{11}$  is -CH( $R^{15}$ )<sub>2</sub>, wherein  $R^{15}$  is -(CH<sub>2</sub>)<sub>n</sub>-SO<sub>3</sub>H.

**[0212]** Illustrative Drug units (-D) include the drug units having the following structures:





and



and pharmaceutically acceptable salts or solvates thereof

**[0213]** Hydrophilic groups, such as but not limited to triethylene glycol esters (TEG), as shown above, can be attached to the Drug Unit at R<sup>11</sup>. Without being bound by theory, the hydrophilic groups assist in the internalization and non-agglomeration of the Drug Unit.

#### **4.5 THE LIGAND UNIT**

**[0214]** The Ligand unit (L-) includes within its scope any unit of a Ligand (L) that binds or reactively associates or complexes with a receptor, antigen or other receptive moiety associated with a given target-cell population. A Ligand is a molecule that binds to, complexes with, or reacts with a moiety of a cell population sought to be therapeutically or otherwise biologically modified. In one example, the Ligand unit acts to deliver the Drug unit to the particular target cell population with which the Ligand unit reacts. Such Ligands include, but are not limited to, large molecular weight proteins such as, for example, full-length antibodies, antibody fragments, smaller molecular weight proteins, polypeptide or peptides, lectins, glycoproteins, non-peptides, vitamins, nutrient-transport molecules (such as, but not limited to, transferrin), or any other cell binding molecule or substance.

**[0215]** A Ligand unit can form a bond to a Stretcher unit, an Amino Acid unit, a Spacer Unit, or a Drug Unit. A Ligand unit can form a bond to a Linker unit via a heteroatom of the Ligand. Heteroatoms that may be present on a Ligand unit include sulfur (in one embodiment, from a sulfhydryl group of a Ligand), oxygen (in one embodiment, from a carbonyl, carboxyl or hydroxyl group of a Ligand) and nitrogen (in one embodiment, from a primary or secondary amino group of a Ligand). These heteroatoms can be present on the Ligand in the Ligand's natural state, for example a naturally-occurring antibody, or can be introduced into the Ligand via chemical modification.

**[0216]** In one example, a Ligand has a sulfhydryl group and the Ligand bonds to the Linker unit via the sulfhydryl group's sulfur atom.

**[0217]** In yet another example, the Ligand has one or more lysine residues that can be chemically modified to introduce one or more sulfhydryl groups. The Ligand unit bonds to the Linker unit via the sulfhydryl group's sulfur atom. The reagents that can be used to modify lysines include, but are not limited to, N-succinimidyl S-acetylthioacetate (SATA) and 2-Iminothiolane hydrochloride (Traut's Reagent).

**[0218]** In another example, the Ligand can have one or more carbohydrate groups that can be chemically modified to have one or more sulfhydryl groups. The Ligand unit

bonds to the Linker Unit, such as the Stretcher Unit, via the sulfhydryl group's sulfur atom.

**[0219]** In yet another example, the Ligand can have one or more carbohydrate groups that can be oxidized to provide an aldehyde (-CHO) group (see, for e.g., Laguzza, et al., J. Med. Chem. 1989, 32(3), 548-55). The corresponding aldehyde can form a bond with a Reactive Site on a Stretcher. Reactive sites on a Stretcher that can react with a carbonyl group on a Ligand include, but are not limited to, hydrazine and hydroxylamine. Other protocols for the modification of proteins for the attachment or association of Drug Units are described in Coligan et al., Current Protocols in Protein Science, vol. 2, John Wiley & Sons (2002).

**[0220]** Useful non-immunoreactive protein, polypeptide, or peptide Ligands include, but are not limited to, transferzin, epidermal growth factors ("EGF"), bombesin, gastrin, gastrin-releasing peptide, platelet-derived growth factor, IL-2, IL-6, transforming growth factors ("TGF"), such as TGF- $\alpha$  and TGF- $\beta$ , vaccinia growth factor ("VGF"), insulin and insulin-like growth factors I and II, lectins and apoprotein from low density lipoprotein.

**[0221]** Useful polyclonal antibodies are heterogeneous populations of antibody molecules derived from the sera of immunized animals. Various procedures well known in the art may be used for the production of polyclonal antibodies to an antigen-of-interest. For example, for the production of polyclonal antibodies, various host animals can be immunized by injection with an antigen of interest or derivative thereof, including but not limited to rabbits, mice, rats, and guinea pigs. Various adjuvants may be used to increase the immunological response, depending on the host species, and including but not limited to Freund's (complete and incomplete) adjuvant, mineral gels such as aluminum hydroxide, surface active substances such as lysolecithin, pluronic polyols, polyanions, peptides, oil emulsions, keyhole limpet hemocyanins, dinitrophenol, and potentially useful human adjuvants such as BCG (bacille Calmette-Guerin) and corynebacterium parvum. Such adjuvants are also well known in the art.

**[0222]** Useful monoclonal antibodies are homogeneous populations of antibodies to a particular antigenic determinant (e.g., a cancer cell antigen, a viral antigen, a microbial antigen, a protein, a peptide, a carbohydrate, a chemical, nucleic acid, or fragments thereof). A monoclonal antibody (mAb) to an antigen-of-interest can be prepared by using any technique known in the art which provides for the production of antibody molecules by continuous cell lines in culture. These include, but are not limited to, the hybridoma technique originally described by Köhler and Milstein (1975, Nature 256,495-497), the human B cell hybridoma technique (Kozbor et al., 1983, Immunology Today 4: 72), and the EBV-hybridoma technique (Cole et al., 1985, Monoclonal Antibodies and Cancer Therapy, Alan R. Liss, Inc., pp. 77-96). Such antibodies may be of any immunoglobulin class including IgG, IgM, IgE, IgA, and IgD and any subclass thereof. The hybridoma producing the mAbs of use in this invention may be cultivated *in vitro* or *in vivo*.

**[0223]** Useful monoclonal antibodies include, but are not limited to, human monoclonal antibodies, humanized monoclonal antibodies, antibody fragments, or chimeric human-mouse (or other species) monoclonal antibodies. Human monoclonal antibodies may be made by any of numerous techniques known in the art (e.g., Teng et al., 1983, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 80, 7308-7312; Kozbor et al., 1983, Immunology Today 4, 72-79; and Olsson et al., 1982, Meth. Enzymol. 92, 3-16).

**[0224]** The antibody can also be a bispecific antibody. Methods for making bispecific antibodies are known in the art. Traditional production of full-length bispecific antibodies is based on the coexpression of two immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pairs, where the two chains have different specificities (Milstein et al., 1983, Nature 305:537-539). Because of the random assortment of immunoglobulin heavy and light chains, these hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of 10 different antibody molecules, of which only one has the correct bispecific structure. Similar procedures are disclosed in International Publication No. WO 93/08829, and in Traunecker et al., EMBO J. 10:3655-3659 (1991).

**[0225]** According to a different approach, antibody variable domains with the desired binding specificities (antibody-antigen combining sites) are fused to immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. The fusion preferably is with an immunoglobulin heavy chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, C<sub>H</sub>2, and C<sub>H</sub>3 regions. It is preferred to have the first heavy-chain constant region (C<sub>H</sub>1) containing the site necessary for light chain binding, present in at least one of the fusions. Nucleic acids with sequences encoding the immunoglobulin heavy chain fusions and, if desired, the immunoglobulin light chain, are inserted into separate expression vectors, and are co-transfected into a suitable host organism. This provides for great flexibility in adjusting the mutual proportions of the three polypeptide fragments in embodiments when unequal ratios of the three polypeptide chains used in the construction provide the optimum yields. It is, however, possible to insert the coding sequences for two or all three polypeptide chains in one expression vector when the expression of at least two polypeptide chains in equal ratios results in high yields or when the ratios are of no particular significance.

**[0226]** In an example of this approach, the bispecific antibodies have a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain with a first binding specificity in one arm, and a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pair (providing a second binding specificity) in the other arm. This asymmetric structure facilitates the separation of the desired bispecific compound from unwanted immunoglobulin chain combinations, as the presence of an immunoglobulin light chain in only one half of the bispecific molecule provides for a facile way of separation (International Publication No. WO 94/04690).

**[0227]** For further details for generating bispecific antibodies see, for example, Suresh et al., Methods in Enzymology, 1986, 121:210; Rodrigues et al., 1993, J. of Immunology 151:6954-6961; Carter et al., 1992, Bio/Technology 10:163-167; Carter et al., 1995, J. of Hematotherapy 4:463-470; Merchant et al., 1998, Nature Biotechnology 16:677-681. Using such techniques, bispecific antibodies can be prepared for use in the treatment or prevention of disease as defined herein.

**[0228]** Bifunctional antibodies are also described, in European Patent Publication No. EPA 0 105 360. As disclosed in this reference, hybrid or bifunctional antibodies can be derived either biologically, *i.e.*, by cell fusion techniques, or chemically, especially with cross-linking agents or disulfide-bridge forming reagents, and may comprise whole antibodies or fragments thereof. Methods for obtaining such hybrid antibodies are disclosed for example, in International Publication WO 83/03679, and European Patent Publication No. EPA 0 217 577.

**[0229]** The antibody can be a functionally active fragment, derivative or analog of an antibody that immunospecifically binds to cancer cell antigens, viral antigens, or

microbial antigens or other antibodies bound to tumor cells or matrix. In this regard, "functionally active" means that the fragment, derivative or analog is able to elicit anti-anti-idiotypic antibodies that recognize the same antigen that the antibody from which the fragment, derivative or analog is derived recognizes. Specifically, in an exemplary embodiment the antigenicity of the idiotype of the immunoglobulin molecule can be enhanced by deletion of framework and CDR sequences that are C-terminal to the CDR sequence that specifically recognizes the antigen. To determine which CDR sequences bind the antigen, synthetic peptides containing the CDR sequences can be used in binding assays with the antigen by any binding assay method known in the art (e.g., the BIA core assay) (See, *for e.g.*, Kabat et al., 1991, Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, Fifth Edition, National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Md; Kabat E et al., 1980, J. of Immunology 125(3):961-969).

**[0230]** Other useful antibodies include fragments of antibodies such as, but not limited to, F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments, which contain the variable region, the light chain constant region and the CH1 domain of the heavy chain can be produced by pepsin digestion of the antibody molecule, and Fab fragments, which can be generated by reducing the disulfide bridges of the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments. Other useful antibodies are heavy chain and light chain dimers of antibodies, or any minimal fragment thereof such as Fvs or single chain antibodies (SCAs) (e.g., as described in U.S. Patent No. 4946778; Bird, 1988, Science 242:423-42; Huston et al., 1988, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 85:5879-5883; and Ward et al., 1989, Nature 334:544-54), or any other molecule with the same specificity as the antibody.

**[0231]** Additionally, recombinant antibodies, such as chimeric and humanized monoclonal antibodies, comprising both human and non-human portions, which can be made using standard recombinant DNA techniques, are useful antibodies. A chimeric antibody is a molecule in which different portions are derived from different animal species, such as those having a variable region derived from a murine monoclonal and human immunoglobulin constant regions. (See, e.g., Cabilly et al., U.S. Patent No. 4816567; and Boss et al., U.S. Patent No. 4,816397). Humanized antibodies are antibody molecules from non-human species having one or more complementarity determining regions from the non-human species and a framework region from a human immunoglobulin molecule. (See, e.g., Queen, U.S. Patent No. 5,585,089). Such chimeric and humanized monoclonal antibodies can be produced by recombinant DNA techniques known in the art, for example using methods described in International Publication No. WO 87/02671; European Patent Publication No. 184,187; European Patent Publication No. 171496; European Patent Publication No. 173494; International Publication No. WO 86/01533; U.S. Patent No. 4816567; European Patent Publication No. 12,023; Berter et al., 1988, Science 240:1041-1043; Liu et al., 1987, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84:3439-3443; Liu et al., 1987, J. Immunol. 139:3521-3526; Sun et al., 1987, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84:214-218; Nishimura et al., 1987, Cancer. Res. 47:999-1005; Wood et al., 1985, Nature 314:446-449; and Shaw et al., 1988, J. Natl. Cancer Inst. 80:1553-1559; Morrison, 1985, Science 229:1202-1207; Oi et al., 1986, BioTechniques 4:214; U.S. Patent No. 5225539; Jones et al., 1986, Nature 321:552-525; Verhoeyan et al. (1988) Science 239:1534; and Beidler et al., 1988, J. Immunol. 141:4053-4060.

**[0232]** Completely human antibodies are particularly desirable and can be produced using transgenic mice that are incapable of expressing endogenous immunoglobulin heavy and light chains genes, but which can express human heavy and light chain genes. The transgenic mice are immunized in the normal fashion with a selected

antigen, *e.g.*, all or a portion of a polypeptide of the invention. Monoclonal antibodies directed against the antigen can be obtained using conventional hybridoma technology. The human immunoglobulin transgenes harbored by the transgenic mice rearrange during B cell differentiation, and subsequently undergo class switching and somatic mutation. Thus, using such a technique, it is possible to produce therapeutically useful IgG, IgA, IgM and IgE antibodies. For an overview of this technology for producing human antibodies, see Lonberg and Huszar (1995, *Int. Rev. Immunol.* 13:65-93). For a detailed discussion of this technology for producing human antibodies and human monoclonal antibodies and protocols for producing such antibodies. See, *e.g.*, U.S. Patent Nos. 5625126; 5633425; 5569825; 5661016; 5545806. Other human antibodies can be obtained commercially from, for example, Abgenix, Inc. (Freemont, CA) and Genpharm (San Jose, CA).

**[0233]** Completely human antibodies that recognize a selected epitope can be generated using a technique referred to as "guided selection." In this approach a selected non-human monoclonal antibody, *e.g.*, a mouse antibody, is used to guide the selection of a completely human antibody recognizing the same epitope. (Jespersen et al. (1994) *Biotechnology* 12:899-903). Human antibodies can also be produced using various techniques known in the art, including phage display libraries (Hoogenboom and Winter, *J. Mol. Biol.*, 227:381 (1991); Marks et al., *J. Mol. Biol.*, 222:581 (1991); Quan, M. P. and Carter, P. 2002. The rise of monoclonal antibodies as therapeutics. In *Anti-IgE and Allergic Disease*, Jardieu, P. M. and Fick Jr., R. B, eds., Marcel Dekker, New York, NY, Chapter 20, pp. 427-469).

**[0234]** In other examples, the antibody is a fusion protein of an antibody, or a functionally active fragment thereof, for example in which the antibody is fused via a covalent bond (*e.g.*, a peptide bond), at either the N-terminus or the C-terminus to an amino acid sequence of another protein (or portion thereof, preferably at least 10, 20 or 50 amino acid portion of the protein) that is not the antibody. Preferably, the antibody or fragment thereof is covalently linked to the other protein at the N-terminus of the constant domain.

**[0235]** Antibodies include analogs and derivatives that are either modified, *i.e.*, by the covalent attachment of any type of molecule as long as such covalent attachment permits the antibody to retain its antigen binding immunospecificity. For example, but not by way of limitation, the derivatives and analogs of the antibodies include those that have been further modified, *e.g.*, by glycosylation, acetylation, pegylation, phosphorylation, amidation, derivatization by known protecting/blocking groups, proteolytic cleavage, linkage to a cellular antibody unit or other protein, etc. Any of numerous chemical modifications can be carried out by known techniques, including, but not limited to specific chemical cleavage, acetylation, formylation, metabolic synthesis in the presence of tunicamycin, etc. Additionally, the analog or derivative can contain one or more unnatural amino acids.

**[0236]** The antibodies include antibodies having modifications (*e.g.*, substitutions, deletions or additions) in amino acid residues that interact with Fc receptors. In particular, antibodies include antibodies having modifications in amino acid residues identified as involved in the interaction between the anti-Fc domain and the FcRn receptor (see, *e.g.*, International Publication No. WO 97/34631). Antibodies immunospecific for a cancer cell antigen can be obtained commercially, for example, from Genentech (San Francisco, CA) or produced by any method known to one of skill in the art such as, *e.g.*, chemical synthesis or recombinant expression techniques. The



nucleotide sequence encoding antibodies immunospecific for a cancer cell antigen can be obtained, *e.g.*, from the GenBank database or a database like it, the literature publications, or by routine cloning and sequencing.

**[0237]** In a specific example, known antibodies for the treatment or prevention of cancer can be used. Antibodies immunospecific for a cancer cell antigen can be obtained commercially or produced by any method known to one of skill in the art such as, *e.g.*, recombinant expression techniques. The nucleotide sequence encoding antibodies immunospecific for a cancer cell antigen can be obtained, *e.g.*, from the GenBank database or a database like it, the literature publications, or by routine cloning and sequencing. Examples of antibodies available for the treatment of cancer include, but are not limited to, humanized anti-HER2 monoclonal antibody, HERCEPTIN® (trastuzumab; Genentech) for the treatment of patients with metastatic breast cancer; RITUXAN® (rituximab; Genentech) which is a chimeric anti-CD20 monoclonal antibody for the treatment of patients with non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; OvaRex (AltaRex Corporation, MA) which is a murine antibody for the treatment of ovarian cancer; Panorex (Glaxo Wellcome, NC) which is a murine IgG<sub>2a</sub> antibody for the treatment of colorectal cancer; Cetuximab Erbitux (Imclone Systems Inc., NY) which is an anti-EGFR IgG chimeric antibody for the treatment of epidermal growth factor positive cancers, such as head and neck cancer; Vitaxin (MedImmune, Inc., MD) which is a humanized antibody for the treatment of sarcoma; Campath I/H (Leukosite, MA) which is a humanized IgG<sub>1</sub> antibody for the treatment of chronic lymphocytic leukemia (CLL); Smart MI95 (Protein Design Labs, Inc., CA) which is a humanized anti-CD33 IgG antibody for the treatment of acute myeloid leukemia (AML); LymphoCide (Immunomedics, Inc., NJ) which is a humanized anti-CD22 IgG antibody for the treatment of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; Smart ID10 (Protein Design Labs, Inc., CA) which is a humanized anti-HLA-DR antibody for the treatment of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; Oncolym (Techniclone, Inc., CA) which is a radiolabeled murine anti-HLA-DrlO antibody for the treatment of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; Allomune (BioTransplant, CA) which is a humanized anti-CD2 mAb for the treatment of Hodgkin's Disease or non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; Avastin (Genentech, Inc., CA) which is an anti-VEGF humanized antibody for the treatment of lung and colorectal cancers; Epratuzamab (Immunomedics, Inc., NJ and Amgen, CA) which is an anti-CD22 antibody for the treatment of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma; and CEAcide (Immunomedics, NJ) which is a humanized anti-CEA antibody for the treatment of colorectal cancer.

**[0238]** Other antibodies useful in the treatment of cancer include, but are not limited to, antibodies against the following antigens: CA125 (ovarian), C215-3 (carcinomas), CA19-9 (carcinomas), L6 (carcinomas), Lewis Y (carcinomas), Lewis X (carcinomas), alpha fetoprotein (carcinomas), CA 242 (colorectal), placental alkaline phosphatase (carcinomas), prostate specific antigen (prostate), prostatic acid phosphatase (prostate), epidermal growth factor (carcinomas), MAGE-1 (carcinomas), MAGE-2 (carcinomas), MAGE-3 (carcinomas), MAGE -4 (carcinomas), anti-transferrin receptor (carcinomas), p97 (melanoma), MUC1-KLH (breast cancer), CEA (colorectal), gp100 (melanoma), MART1 (melanoma), PSA (prostate), IL-2 receptor (T-cell leukemia and lymphomas), CD20 (non-Hodgkin's lymphoma), CD52 (leukemia), CD33 (leukemia), CD22 (lymphoma), human chorionic gonadotropin (carcinoma), CD38 (multiple myeloma), CD40 (lymphoma), mucin (carcinomas), P21 (carcinomas), MPG (melanoma), and Neu oncogene product (carcinomas). Some specific, useful antibodies include, but are not limited to, BR96 mAb (Trail, P. A., Willner, D., Lasch, S. J., Henderson, A. J., Hofstead, S. J., Casazza, A. M., Firestone, R. A., Hellström, I., Hellström, K. E., "Cure of Xenografted Human Carcinomas by BR96-Doxorubicin Immunoconjugates" Science

1993, 261, 212-215), BR64 (Trail, PA, Willner, D, Knipe, J., Henderson, A. J., Lasch, S. J., Zoeckler, M. E., Trailsmith, M. D., Doyle, T. W., King, H. D., Casazza, A. M., Braslawsky, G. R., Brown, J. P., Hofstead, S. J., (Greenfield, R. S., Firestone, R. A., Mosure, K., Kadow, D. F., Yang, M. B., Hellstrom, K. E., and Hellstrom, I. "Effect of Linker Variation on the Stability, Potency, and Efficacy of Carcinoma-reactive BR64-Doxorubicin Immunoconjugates" *Cancer Research* 1997, 57, 100-105, mAbs against the CD40 antigen, such as S2C6 mAb (Francisco, J. A., Donaldson, K. L., Chace, D., Siegall, C. B., and Wahl, A. F. "Agonistic properties and in vivo antitumor activity of the anti-CD-40 antibody, SGN-14" *Cancer Res.* 2000, 60, 3225-3231), mAbs against the CD70 antigen, such as 1F6 mAb and 2F2 mAb, and mAbs against the CD30 antigen, such as AC10 (Bowen, M. A., Olsen, K. J., Cheng, L., Avila, D., and Podack, E. R. "Functional effects of CD30 on a large granular lymphoma cell line YT" *J. Immunol.*, 151, 5896-5906, 1993: Wahl et al., 2002 *Cancer Res.* 62(13):3736-42). Many other internalizing antibodies that bind to tumor associated antigens can be used and have been reviewed (Franke, A. E., Sievers, E. L., and Scheinberg, D. A., "Cell surface receptor-targeted therapy of acute myeloid leukemia: a review" *Cancer Biother Radiopharm.* 2000,15, 459-76; Murray, J. L., "Monoclonal antibody treatment of solid tumors: a coming of age" *Semin Oncol.* 2000, 27, 64-70; Breitling, F., and Dubel, S., *Recombinant Antibodies*, John Wiley, and Sons, New York, 1998).

**[0239]** In certain examples, the antibody is not Trastuzumab (full length, humanized anti-HER2 (MW 145167)), HerceptinF(ab')<sub>2</sub> (derived from anti-HER2 enzymatically (MW 100000)), 4D5 (full-length, murine antiHER2, from hybridoma), rhu4D5 (transiently expressed, full-length humanized antibody), rhuFab4D5 (recombinant humanized Fab (MW 47738)), 4D5Fc8 (full-length, murine antiHER2, with mutated FcRn binding domain), or Hg ("Hingeless" full-length humanized 4D5, with heavy chain hinge cysteines mutated to serines. Expressed in *E. coli* (therefore non-glycosylated)). In another specific example, known antibodies for the treatment or prevention of an autoimmune disease are used in accordance with the compositions and methods of the invention. Antibodies immunospecific for an antigen of a cell that is responsible for producing autoimmune antibodies can be obtained from any organization (e.g., a university scientist or a company) or produced by any method known to one of skill in the art such as, e.g., chemical synthesis or recombinant expression techniques. In another embodiment, useful antibodies are immunospecific for the treatment of autoimmune diseases include, but are not limited to, Anti-Nuclear Antibody; Anti-ds DNA; Anti-ss DNA; Anti-Cardiolipin Antibody IgM, IgG; Anti-Phospholipid Antibody IgM, IgG; Anti-SM Antibody; Anti-Mitochondrial Antibody; Thyroid Antibody; Microsomal Antibody; Thyroglobulin Antibody; Anti-SCL-70; Anti-Jo; Anti-U<sub>1</sub>RNP; Anti-La/SSB; Anti SSA; Anti-SSB; Anti-Perital Cells Antibody; Anti-Histones; Anti-RNP; C-ANCA; P-ANCA; Anti centromere; Anti-Fibrillarin, and Anti-GBM Antibody.

**[0240]** In certain cases, useful antibodies can bind to both a receptor or a receptor complex expressed on an activated lymphocyte. The receptor or receptor complex can comprise an immunoglobulin gene superfamily member, a TNF receptor superfamily member, an integrin, a cytokine receptor, a chemokine receptor, a major histocompatibility protein, a lectin, or a complement control protein. Non-limiting examples of suitable immunoglobulin superfamily members are CD2, CD3, CD4, CD8, CD19, CD22, CD28, CD79, CD90, CD152/CTLA-4, PD-1, and ICOS. Non-limiting examples of suitable TNF receptor superfamily members are CD27, CD40, CD95/Fas, CD134/OX40, CD137/4-1BB, TNF-R1, TNFR-2, RANK, TACI, BCMA, osteoprotegerin, Apo2/TRAIL-R1, TRAIL-R2, TRAIL-R3, TRAIL-R4, and APO-3. Non-limiting examples of suitable integrins are CD11a, CD11b, CD11c, CD18, CD29, CD41, CD49a, CD49b,

CD49c, CD49d, CD49e, CD49f, CD103, and C-104. Non-limiting examples of suitable lectins are C-type, S-type, and I-type lectin.

**[0241]** In one example, the Ligand binds to an activated lymphocyte that is associated with an autoimmune disease.

**[0242]** In another specific example, useful Ligands immunospecific for a viral or a microbial antigen are monoclonal antibodies. The antibodies may be chimeric, humanized or human monoclonal antibodies. As used herein, the term "viral antigen" includes, but is not limited to, any viral peptide, polypeptide protein (e.g., HIV gp120, HIV nef, RSV F glycoprotein, influenza virus neuraminidase, influenza virus hemagglutinin, HTLV tax, herpes simplex virus glycoprotein (e.g., gB, gC, gD, and gE) and hepatitis B surface antigen) that is capable of eliciting an immune response. As used herein, the term "microbial antigen" includes, but is not limited to, any microbial peptide, polypeptide, protein, saccharide, polysaccharide, or lipid molecule (e.g., a bacterial, fungi, pathogenic protozoa, or yeast polypeptide including, e.g., LPS and capsular polysaccharide 5/8) that is capable of eliciting an immune response.

**[0243]** Antibodies immunospecific for a viral or microbial antigen can be obtained commercially, for example, from BD Biosciences (San Francisco, CA), Chemicon International, Inc. (Temecula, CA), or Vector Laboratories, Inc. (Burlingame, CA) or produced by any method known to one of skill in the art such as, e.g., chemical synthesis or recombinant expression techniques. The nucleotide sequence encoding antibodies that are immunospecific for a viral or microbial antigen can be obtained, e.g., from the GenBank database or a database like it, literature publications, or by routine cloning and sequencing.

In a specific example, useful Ligands are those that are useful for the treatment or prevention of viral or microbial infection in accordance with the methods disclosed herein. Examples of antibodies available useful for the treatment of viral infection or microbial infection include, but are not limited to, SYNAGIS (MedImmune, Inc., MD) which is a humanized anti-respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) monoclonal antibody useful for the treatment of patients with RSV infection; PRO542 (Progenics) which is a CD4 fusion antibody useful for the treatment of HIV infection; OSTAVIR (Protein Design Labs, Inc., CA) which is a human antibody useful for the treatment of hepatitis B virus; P<sub>ROTOVIR</sub> (Protein Design Labs, Inc., CA) which is a humanized IgG<sub>1</sub> antibody useful for the treatment of cytomegalovirus (CMV); and anti-LPS antibodies.

**[0244]** Other antibodies useful in the treatment of infectious diseases include, but are not limited to, antibodies against the antigens from pathogenic strains of bacteria (*Streptococcus pyogenes*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, *Neisseria gonorrhoeae*, *Neisseria meningitidis*, *Corynebacterium diphtheriae*, *Clostridium botulinum*, *Clostridium perfringens*, *Clostridium tetani*, *Hemophilus influenzae*, *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Klebsiella ozaenas*, *Klebsiella rhinoscleromatis*, *Staphylococcus aureus*, *Vibrio cholerae*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, *Campylobacter (Vibrio) fetus*, *Aeromonas hydrophila*, *Bacillus cereus*, *Edwardsiella tarda*, *Yersinia enterocolitica*, *Yersinia pestis*, *Yersinia pseudotuberculosis*, *Shigella dysenteriae*, *Shigella flexneri*, *Shigella sonnei*, *Salmonella typhimurium*, *Treponema pallidum*, *Treponema pertenuis*, *Treponema caratenum*, *Borrelia vincentii*, *Borrelia burgdorferi*, *Leptospira icterohemorrhagiae*, *Mycobacterium tuberculosis*, *Pneumocystis carinii*, *Francisella tularensis*, *Brucella abortus*, *Brucella suis*, *Brucella melitensis*, *Mycoplasma* spp., *Rickettsia prowazeki*, *Rickettsia tsutsugumushi*, *Chlamydia* spp.); pathogenic fungi (*Coccidioides immitis*, *Aspergillus fumigatus*, *Candida albicans*, *Blastomyces dermatitidis*, *Cryptococcus*

neoformans, *Histoplasma capsulatum*); protozoa (*Entamoeba histolytica*, *Toxoplasma gondii*, *Trichomonas tenax*, *Trichomonas hominis*, *Trichomonas vaginalis*, *Trypanosoma gambiense*, *Trypanosoma rhodesiense*, *Trypanosoma cruzi*, *Leishmania donovani*, *Leishmania tropica*, *Leishmania braziliensis*, *Pneumocystis pneumonia*, *Plasmodium vivax*, *Plasmodium falciparum*, *Plasmodium malariae*); or Helminths (*Enterobius vermicularis*, *Trichuris trichiura*, *Ascaris lumbricoides*, *Trichinella spiralis*, *Strongyloides stercoralis*, *Schistosoma japonicum*, *Schistosoma mansoni*, *Schistosoma haematobium*, and hookworms).

**[0245]** Other antibodies for the treatment of viral disease include, but are not limited to, antibodies against antigens of pathogenic viruses, including as examples and not by limitation: Poxviridae, Herpesviridae, Herpes Simplex virus 1, Herpes Simplex virus 2, Adenoviridae, Papovaviridae, Enteroviridae, Picomaviridae, Parvoviridae, Reoviridae, Retroviridae, influenza viruses, parainfluenza viruses, mumps, measles, respiratory syncytial virus, rubella, Arboviridae, Rhabdoviridae, Arenaviridae, Hepatitis A virus, Hepatitis B virus, Hepatitis C virus, Hepatitis E virus, Non-A/Non-B Hepatitis virus, Rhinoviridae, Coronaviridae, Rotoviridae, and Human Immunodeficiency Virus.

**[0246]** In attempts to discover effective cellular targets for cancer diagnosis and therapy, researchers have sought to identify transmembrane or otherwise tumor-associated polypeptides that are specifically expressed on the surface of one or more particular type(s) of cancer cell as compared to on one or more normal non-cancerous cell(s). Often, such tumor-associated polypeptides are more abundantly expressed on the surface of the cancer cells as compared to on the surface of the non-cancerous cells. The identification of such tumor-associated cell surface antigen polypeptides has given rise to the ability to specifically target cancer cells for destruction via antibody-based therapies.

**[0247]** Antibodies which comprise Ab in Formula **Ic** antibody drug conjugates (ADC) and which may be useful in the treatment of cancer include, but are not limited to, antibodies against tumor-associated antigens (TAA). Such tumor-associated antigens are known in the art, and can be prepared for use in generating antibodies using methods and information which are well known in the art. Examples of TAA include (1)-(35), but are not limited to TAA (1)-(35) listed below. For convenience, information relating to these antigens, all of which are known in the art, is listed below and includes names, alternative names, Genbank accession numbers and primary reference(s). Tumor-associated antigens targeted by antibodies include all amino acid sequence variants and isoforms possessing at least about 70%, 80%, 85%, 90%, or 95% sequence identity relative to the sequences identified in the corresponding sequences listed (SEQ ID NOS: 1-35) or the sequences identified in the cited references. In some examples, TAA having amino acid sequence variants exhibit substantially the same biological properties or characteristics as a TAA having the sequence found in the corresponding sequences listed (SEQ ID NOS: 1-35). For example, a TAA having a variant sequence generally is able to bind specifically to an antibody that binds specifically to the TAA with the corresponding sequence listed. The sequences and disclosure specifically recited herein are expressly incorporated by reference.

**[0248]** TUMOR-ASSOCIATED ANTIGENS (1)-(35):

(1) BMPR1B (bone morphogenetic protein receptor-type IB, Genbank accession no. NM\_001203, ten Dijke, P., et al. Science 264 (5155):101-104 (1994), Oncogene 14 (11):1377-1382 (1997)); WO2004063362 (Claim 2);

WO2003042661 (Claim 12); US2003134790-A1 (Page 38-39); WO2002102235 (Claim 13; Page 296); WO2003055443 (Page 91-92); WO200299122 (Example 2; Page 528-530); WO2003029421 (Claim 6); WO2003024392 (Claim 2; Fig 112); WO200298358 (Claim 1; Page 183); WO200254940 (Page 100-101); WO200259377 (Page 349-350); WO200230268 (Claim 27; Page 376); WO200148204 (Example; Fig 4) NP\_001194 bone morphogenetic protein receptor, type IB /pid=NP\_001194.1 - Cross-references: MIM:603248; NP\_001194.1; NM\_001203\_1 502 aa

```
MLLRSAAGKLNVTGKKEDGESTAPTPRPKVLRCCKHHCPEDSVNNICSTDGYCFTMIEED
DSGLFPVVTSGCLGLEGSDFQCRDTPIPHQRRIECCTERNECNKDLHPTLPPLKNRDFVD
GPIHHRALLISVTVCSSLLLVLIILFCYFRYKQETRPYSIGLEQDETYIPPGESLRDLI
EQSQSSSGSGSLPLLQRTIAKQIQMVKGIGKGRYGEVVMGKWRGEKVAVKVFFFTTEAS
WFRTEIYQTVLMRHNILGFIAADIKGTGSGWTQLYLITDYHENGSLYDYLKSTTLDAKS
MLKLAYSSVSGCLHLHTEIFSTQGKPAIAHRDLKSKNIIIVKKNGTCCIALDGLAVKFISD
TNEVDIPPNTRVGTKRYPMPPEVLDESINRNHFQSYIMADMYSGFLILWEVARRCVSGGIV
EEYQLPYHDLVPSDPSYEDMREIVCICKLRPSFPNRWSSDECLRQMGKLMTECWAHPAS
RLTALRVKKTAKMSESQDIKL
```

{SEQ ID NO: 1}

(2) E16 (LAT1, SLC7A5, Genbank accession no. NM\_003486); Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 255 (2), 283-288 (1999), Nature 395 (6699):288-291 (1998), Gaugitsch, H.W., et al. (1992) J. Biol. Chem. 267 (16):11267-11273; WO2004048938 (Example 2); WO2004032842 (Example IV); WO2003042661 (Claim 12); WO2003016475 (Claim 1); WO200278524 (Example 2); WO200299074 (Claim 19; Page 127-129); WO200286443 (Claim 27; Pages 222, 393); WO2003003906 (Claim 10; Page 293); WO200264798 (Claim 33; Page 93-95); WO200014228 (Claim 5; Page 133-136); US2003224454 (Fig 3); WO2003025138 (Claim 12; Page 150); NP\_003477 solute carrier family 7 (cationic amino acid transporter, y+ system), member 5 /pid=NP\_003477.3 - Homo sapiens Cross-references: MIM:600182; NP\_003477.3; NM\_015923; NM\_003486\_1 507 aa

```
MAGAGPKRRALAAPAAEEKEEAREKMLAAKSADGSAPAGEGEGVTLQRNITLLNGVAIIV
GTIIGSGIFVTPPTGVLKEAGSPGLALVVWAACGVFSIVGALCYAELGTTISKSGGDYAYM
LEVYGSLSLPAFLKLWIELLIIRPSSQYIIVALVFATYLLKPLFPCTCPVPEEAAKLVAACLCVL
LLTAVNCYSVKAATRVQDAFAAAKLLALALIILLGFVQIGKGVVSNLDPNFSFEGTKLDV
GNIVLALYSGLFAYGWNLYLNFVTEEMINPYRNPLAIISLPITVTLVYVLTNLAYFTTL
STEQMLSSSEAVAVDFGNHYLGVMSWIIPVFVGLSCFGSVNGSLFTSSRLFFVGSREGHLP
SILSMIHPQLLTPVPSLVFTCVMTLLYAFSKDIFSVINFFSFFNWLCAVALAIIGMIWLRH
RKPELERPIKVNLAALPVFFILACLFLIAVSFWKTPVECGIGFTIILSGLPVYFFGVVWKN
KPKWLLQGIFSTTVLCQKLMQVVPQET
```

{SEQ ID NO: 2}

(3) STEAP1 (six transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate, Genbank accession no. NM\_012449 Cancer Res. 61 (15), 5857-5860 (2001), Hubert, R.S., et al. (1999) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 96 (25):14523-14528); WO2004065577 (Claim 6); WO2004027049 (Fig 1L); EP1394274 (Example 11); WO2004016225 (Claim 2); WO2003042661 (Claim 12); US2003157089 (Example 5); USA2003185830 (Example 5); US2003064397 (Fig 2); WO200289747 (Example 5; Page 618-619); WO2003022995 (Example 9; Fig 13A, Example 53; Page 173, Example 2;

Fig 2A);

NP\_036581 six transmembrane epithelial antigen of the prostate Cross-references: MIM:604415; NP\_036581.1; NM\_012449\_1

339 aa

MESRKDITNQEELWKMKPRRNLEEDDYLHKDTGETSMLKRPVLLHLHQTAHADEFDCPSE  
LQHTQELFPQWHLPIKIAAIIASLTFLYTLREVIHPLATSHQQYFYKIPILVINKVLPM  
VSITLLALVYLPGVIAAIVQLHNGTKYKKFPHWLDKMWLTKRKQFGLLSFFFAVLHAIYSL  
SYPMRRSYRYKLLNWAYQQVQNKEDAWIEHDVWRMEIYVSLGIVGLAILALLAVTSIPS  
VSDSLTWREFHYIQSKLGIVSLLGLTIHALIFAWNKWIDIKQFVWYTPPTFMIAVFLPIV  
VLIFKSILFLPCLRRKKILKIRHGWEDVTKINKTEICSQL

(SEQ ID NO 3)

(4) 0772P (CA125, MUC16, Genbank accession no. AF361486 J. Biol. Chem. 276 (29):27371-27375 (2001)); WO2004045553 (Claim 14); WO200292836 (Claim 6; Fig 12); WO200283866 (Claim 15; Page 116-121); US2003124140 (Example 16); US2003091580 (Claim 6); WO200206317 (Claim 6; Page 400-408);

Cross-references: GI:34501467; AAK74120.3; AF361486\_1

6995 aa

PVTSLLTPGLVITTD RMGISREPGTSSTSNLSSTSHERLTTL EDTVDTEAMQPSTHTAVT  
NVRTSISGHESQSSVLS DSETPKATSPMGTTYT MGETSVSISTSDFFETSRIQIEPTSSL  
TSGLRETSSSERISSATEGSTVLSEVP SGATTEVS RTEVISSRGTSMSGPDQFTISPDIS  
TEAITRLSTSPIMTESAESAITIETGSPGATSEGLTLD TSTTTFWSGTHSTASPGFSHS  
EMTTLSMRTPGDVPWPSLPSVEEASSVSSSLSPAMTSTSFSTLPESISSSPHPVTALL  
TLGPVKTTDMRLTSSEPETSSPPLNLSSTSAEILATSEVTKDREKIHPSNTPVNVNVTVI  
YKHLSPSSVLADLVTTKPTSPMATTSTLGN TSVSTSTPAFPETMMTQPTSSLTSGLREIS  
TSQETSSATERSASLSGMPGTATTKVSRTEALSLGRTSTPGPAQSTISPEISTETITRIS  
TPLTTTGS AEMTITPKTGHS GASSQGTFTLDTSSRASWPGTHSAATHRSPHSGMTTPMSR  
GPEDVSWPSRPSVEKTSPPSSLVSLSAVTS PSLYSTPSESSHSSPLRVTS LFTPVMMKT  
TMDLDTSL EPVTTSPPMNITSDESLATSKATMETEAIQLSENTAVTQMGTISARQEFYS  
SYPGLPEPSKVTS PVVTSSTIKDIVSTTI PASSEITRIEMESTSTLTPTPRETSTSQEIH  
SATKPSTVPYKALTSATIEDSMTQVMSSSRGPSDQSTMSQDISTEVITRLSTSPIKTES  
TEMTITTQTGSPGATSRGTLTLD TSTTFMSGTHSTASQGFSHSQMTALMSRTPGEVPWLS  
HPSVEEASSASFSLSPPVMTSSSPVSS TLPDSIHSSSLPVTSLLTSGLVKTTELLGTSSE  
PETSSPPLNLSSTSAEILATTEVT TDTTEKLEMTNVVTS GYTHESFSSVLADSVTTKATSSM  
GITYPTGDTNVL TSTPAFSDTSRIQTKSKLSLTPGLMETSISEETSSATEKSTVLSSVPT  
GATTEVSRTEAIISSRTSIPGPAQSTMSSDTSMETITRISTPLTRKESTDMAITPKTGPS  
GATSQGTFTLDSSSTASWPGTHSATQRFPRSVVTT PMSRGPEDVSWPSPLSVEKNSPPS  
SLVSSSVTS PSLYSTPSSSHSSPVVTS LFTS IMM KATDMLDASLEPETTSAPNMNI  
TSDESLAASKATTETEAIHV FENTAASHVETTSATEELYSSSPGFSEPTKVISPVTSSS  
IRDNMVSTTMPGSSGITRIEIESMSSLTPGLRETRTSQDITSS TETSTVLYKMPGATPE  
VSRTEVMPSSRTSIPGPAQSTMSLDISDEVVTRLSTSPIMTESAEITITTQTGYSLATSQ  
VTLPLGTSMTFLSGTHSTMSQGLSHSEMTNLM SRGPESLSWTS PRFVETTRSSSSSLTSLP  
LTTSLSPVSS TLLDSSPSSPLPVTSLILPGLVKTTEVLDT SSEPKTSSSPNLSTSV EIP  
ATSEIMTDT EKIHPSSNTAVAKVRTSSSVHESHSSVLADSETTITIPSMGITSAVEDTTV

FTSNPAFSETRRIPTPTFSLTPGFRETSTSEETTSITETSAVLFGVPTSATTEVSMTEI  
 MSSNRTHIPDSQDQSTMSPDIIITEVITRLSSSSMMSESTQMTITTTQKSSPGATAQSTLTLLA  
 TTTAPLARHSTVPPRFLHSEMFTLMSRSPENPSWKSSPFVEKTSSSSSLLSLPVTTSPS  
 VSSTLPQSIPISSSVTSLLTPGMVKTTDTSTEPGTSLSPLNLSGTVEILAASEVTTDTE  
 KIHPSSSMAVTNVGTTSSGHELYSSSVSIHSEPSKATYPVGTTPSSMAETSIISTSMANFET  
 TGFEAEPPFSLHTSGLRKTNMSLDTSSVTPNTNPSSPGSTHLLQSSKTDFTSSAKTSSPDW  
 PPASQYTEIPVDIITPFNASPSITESTGITSFPESRFTMSVTESTHHLSTDLLPSAETIS  
 TGTVMPSLSEAMTSFATTGVPRAISGSGSPFSRTESGPGDATLSTIAESLPSSTPVFSS  
 STFTTDSSTIPALHEITSSSATPYRVDTSLGTESSTEGRLVMVSTLDTSSQPGRTSSS  
 PILDTRMTESVELGTVTSAYQVPSLSTRLTRTDGIMEHITKIPNEAAHRTIRPVKGPQT  
 STSPASPKGLHTGGTKRMETTTTALKTTTALKTTSRATLTTSVYPTLGLTLPNLSMQ  
 MASTIPTEMMITPYVFPDVPETTSLSLATSLGAETSTALPRTTPSVFNRESETTASLVSR  
 SGAERSPVIQTLTVSSSEPDTTASWVIHPAETIPTVSKTTPNFFHSELDTVSSTATSHGA  
 DVSSAIPNTISPSSELDALTPLVITISGTDSTTTPTLTKSPHETETRTTWLTHPAETSSTI  
 PRTIPNFSHHESDATPSIATSPGAETSSAIPIMTVSPGAEDLVTSQVTSSGTDNRMTIPT  
 LTLSPGEPKTIASLVTHPEAQTSAPITSTISPAVSRVLVSMVTSLAAKTSTTNRALTNS  
 PGEPATTVSLVTHSAQTSPTVPWTTSIFFHKSDDTTPSMTTSHGAESSAVPTPTVSTEV  
 PGVVTPLVTSRAVISTTIPILTLSPGEPETTPSMATSHGEEASSAIPPTVSPGVPGVV  
 TSLVTSRAVTSSTTIPILTFSLGEPETTPSMATSHGTEAGSAVPTVLPEVPGMVTSLVAS  
 SRAVTSSTLPTLTLSPGEPETTPSMATSHGAEASSVPTVSPVPGVVTSLVTSSSGVNS  
 TSIFTLILSPGELETPSMATSHGAEASSAVPTPTVSPGVSGVVTPLVTSRAVTSSTTIP  
 ILTLSSSEPETTPSMATSHGVEASSAVLTVSPVPGMVTFVLVTSRAVTSSTTIPTLTISS  
 DEPETTSLVTHSEAKMISAIPTLGVSPTVQGLVTSVLVTSSSGSETSAFNLTVASSQPET  
 IDSWVAHPGTEASSVVFLLTVSTGEPFTNISLVTHPAESSSTLPRTTSRFHSSELDTMPS  
 TVTSPAEASSAISTTISPGIPGVLTSLVTSSSGRDISATFPTVPESPHESEATASWVTHP  
 AVTSTTVPRTPNYSHSEPDTTPSIATSPGARATSDFFTITVSPDVPDMVTSQVTSSGTD  
 TSITIFTLTLSSGEPETTTSFITYSEHTSSAIPTLVSPDASKMLTSLVVISSGTDSTTT  
 FPTLTETPYEPETTAIQLIHPAETNTMVPRTTPKFHSHKSDTFLPVAITSPGPEASSAVS  
 TTTISPDMSDLVTSVLVSSGTDSTTTPTLSETPYEPETTATWLTHPAETSTTVSGTIPN  
 FSHRGSDTAPSMVTSPPGVDTRSGVPFTTIPPSIPGVVTSQVTSSATDTSTAIPTLTPSPG  
 EPETTASSATHPGTQTGFTVPIRTVPSSEEDTMASWVTHPPQTSTPVSRTTSSFSHSSPD  
 ATPVMATSPRTEASSAVLTISPGAPEMVTSQITSSGAATSTTVPTLTHSPGMPETTALL  
 STHPRTESTKTFPASTVFPQVSETTASLTIRPGAETSTALPTQTSSSLFTLLVGTSTRVD  
 LSPTASPGVSAKTAFLSTHPGTETSTMIPTSTLSLGLLETTGLLATSSSAETSTSTLTLT  
 VSPAVSGLSSASITTDKPQTVTSWNTETSPSVTSVGPEFSRTVTGTTMTLIPSEMPPTP  
 KTSHGEGVSPTTILRTTMVEATNLATTGSSPTVAKTTTTENTLAGSLFTPLTPGMSTLA  
 SESVTSRTSYNHRSWISTTSSYNRRYWPATSTPVTSTFSPGISTSSIPSSTAATVPFMV  
 PFTLNFTITNLQYEEDMRHPGSRKFNATERELQGLLKPLFRNSSLEYLYSGCRLASLRPE  
 KDSSATAVDAICTHRDPEDLGLDRERLYWELSNLTNGIQELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGFTHR  
 SSMPTTSTPGTSTVDVGTSGTPSSSPSTTAGPLLMPTLNFTITNLQYEEDMRRTGSRK  
 FNTMESVLQGLLKPLFKNTSVGPLYSGCRLTLRLRPEKDGAATGVDAICTHRLDPKSPGLN  
 REQLYWELSKLTNDIEELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGFTHQSSVSTTSTPGTSTVDLRTSGTPSS  
 LSSPTIMAAGPLLVPTLNFTITNLQYGEDMGHPSGRKFNTTERVLQGLLGPFIKNTSVG  
 PLYSGCRLTSLRSEKDGAATGVDAICIHHLDPKSPGLNRERLYWELSQLTNGIKELGPYT  
 LDRNSLYVNGFTHRTSVPTTSTPGTSTVDLGTSGTPPSLPSPATAGPLLVLTNLFTITN

LKYEEDMHRPGSRKFNTTTERVLQTLVGPMFKNTSVGLLYSGCRLTLLRSEKDGAATGVDA  
 ICTHRLDPKSPGVDRQLYWELSQTNGIKELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGFTHWIPVPTSSTPG  
 TSTVDLGSSTPSSLPSPSTATAGPLLVPFTLNFTITNLKYEEDMHCPGSRKFNTTTERVLQ  
 SLLGPMFKNTSVGPLYSGCRLTLLRSEKDGAATGVDAICTHRLDPKSPGVDRQLYWELS  
 QLTNGIKELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGFTHQTSAPNTSTPGTSTVDLGTSGTPSSLPSPSTAGP  
 LLVPFTLNFTITNLQYEEDMHHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQGLLGPMFKNTSVGLLYSGCRLTLL  
 RPEKNGAATGMDAICSHRLDPKSPGLNREQLYWELSQTNGIKELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGF  
 THRSSVAPTSTPGTSTVDLGTSGTPSSLPSPPTAVPLLVPFTLNFTITNLQYGEDMRHPG  
 SRKFNTTTERVLQGLLGPLFKNSSVGPLYSGCRLISRSEKDGAATGVDAICTHHLNPQSP  
 GLDREQLYWQLSQMTNGIKELGPYTLDRNSLYVNGFTHRSSGLTTSTPWTSTVDLGTSGT  
 PSPVPSPTTAGPLLVPFTLNFTITNLQYEEDMHRPGSRKFNTATERVLQGLLSPIFKNSSV  
 GPLYSGCRLTSLRPEKDGAATGMDAVCLYHPNPKRPGLDREQLYWELSQTTHNITELGPY  
 SLDRDSLYVNGFTHQNSVPTTSTPGTSTVYWATTGTPSSFPGHTEPGPLLIPTFNFTIT  
 NLHYEENMQHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQGLLPLFKNTSVGPLYSGCRLTLLRPEKQEAATGVD  
 TICTHRVDPIGGLDRERLYWELSQTNSITELGPYTLDRDSLYVNGFNWSSVPTTSTP  
 GTSTVHLATSGTPSSLPGHATAPVPLLIPTLNFTITNLHYEENMQHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQ  
 GLLKPLFKSTSVGPLYSGCRLTLLRPEKHGAATGVDAICTRLDPTGPGLDREERLYWELS  
 QLTNSVTELGPYTLDRDSLYVNGFTHRSSVPTTSIPGTSVHLETSCTPASLPGHATAPGP  
 LLVPFTLNFTITNLQYEEDMRHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQGLLPLFKSTSVGPLYSGCRLTLL  
 RPEKRGAAATGVDICTHRLDPLNPGLDREQLYWELSKLTRGIIELGPYLLDRGSLYVNGF  
 THRNFPVITSTPGTSTVHLGTSETPSSLPPIVPGPLLVPFTLNFTITNLQYEEAMRHPG  
 SRKFNTTTERVLQGLLRPLFKNTSIGPLYSSCRLTLLRPEKDKAATRVDAICTHHPDPQSP  
 GLNREQLYWELSQTNGITELGPYTLDRDSLYVDGFTHWSPIPTSTPGTSIVNLGTSGI  
 PPSLPETTATGPLLVPFTLNFTITNLQYEENMGHPGSRKFNTESVLQGLLPLFKSTSV  
 GPLYSGCRLTLLRPEKDGVAATRVDAICTHRDPKIPGLDRQQLYWELSQTLSITELGPY  
 TLDRDSLYVNGFTQRSSVPTTSTPGTFTVQPETSETPSSLPGTATGTVLLPFTLNFTII  
 NLQYEEDMHRPGSRKFNTTTERVLQGLLPLFKNTSVSSLYSGCRLTLLRPEKDGAATRV  
 AVCTHRDPKSPGLDRERLYWKLSQLTHGITELGPYTLDRHSLYVNGFTHQSSMTTTRTP  
 DTSTMHLATSRTPASLSGPTTASPLLVLFITINFTITNLRYEENMHHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQ  
 GLLRPFVKNTSVGPLYSGCRLTLLRPKKDGAATKVDAICTYRPDPKSPGLDREQLYWELS  
 QLTHSITELGPYTLDRDSLYVNGFTQRSSVPTTSIPGTPTVDLGTSGTPVSKPGPSAASP  
 LLVLFTLNFTITNLRYEENMQHPGSRKFNTTTERVLQGLLRSLFKSTSVGPLYSGCRLTLL  
 RPEKDGTATGVDAICTHHPDPKSPRLDREQLYWELSQTTHNITELGPYALDNDLSLVNGF  
 THRSSVSTTSTPGTPTVYLGAASKTPASIFGPSAASHLLILFTLNFTITNLRYEENMWPGS  
 RKFNNTTTERVLQGLLRPLFKNTSVGPLYSGCRLTLLRPEKDGEATGVDAICTHRPDPTGPG  
 LDREQLYLELSQTLSITELGPYTLDRDSLYVNGFTHRSSVPTTSTGVVSEEPFTLNFTI  
 NNLRYMADMGQPGSLKFNITDNVMQHLLSPLFQRSSLGARYTGCRVIALRSVKNGAETRV  
 DLLCTYLQPLSGPLFIKQVFHELSQLTHGITRLGPYSLDKDSLYLNGYNEPGPDEPPTT  
 PKPATTFPLPSEATTAMGYHLKTLTLNFTISNLQYSPDMGKSATFNSTEGVLQHLLRP  
 LFQKSSMGPFYLGCCQLISLRPEKDGAATGVDTTCTYHPDVGPGGLDIQQLYWELSQTTHG  
 VTQLGFYVLDRLDSLFINGYAPQNLISIRGEYQINFHIVNWNLSNPDPSTSEYITLLRDIQD  
 KVTTLKYGSQHLDTFRFCLVTNLTMDSVLVTVKALFSSNLDPSLVEQVFLDKTLNASFW  
 LGSTYQLVDIHVTEMESSVYQPTSSSSTQHLYNFTITNLPSYQDKAQPGTTNYQRNKR  
 IEDALNQLFRNSSIKSYFSDCQVSTFRSVPNRHHTGVDSL CNFSLARRVDRVAIYEEFL  
 RMTRNGTQLQNFTLDRSSVLVDGYSPNRNEPLTGNSDLPFWAVILIGLAGLLGLITCLIC  
 GVLVTTRRRKKEGEYNVQQQCPGYQSHLDLEDLQ

(SEQ ID NO:4)

(5) MPF (MPF, MSLN, SMR, megakaryocyte potentiating factor, mesothelin,  
 Genbank accession no. NM\_005823  
 Yamaguchi, N., et al. Biol. Chem. 269 (2), 805-808 (1994), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.  
 USA. 96 (20):11531-11536 (1999), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 93 (1):136-140  
 (1996), J. Biol. Chem. 270 (37):21984-21990 (1995)); WO2003101283 (Claim  
 14); (WO2002102235 (Claim 13; Page 287-288); WO2002101075 (Claim 4;



Page 308-309); WO200271928 (Page 320-321); WO9410312 (Page 52-57);  
Cross-references: MIM:601051; NP\_005814.2; NM\_005823\_1

622 aa

MALPTARPLLGSCTPALGSLFLFSLGWQPSRTLAGETGQEAAPLDGVLANPPNISS  
LSPRQLLGFPFCAEVSGLSSTERVRELAVALAQKNVKLSTEQLRCLAHRLSEPPEDLDALPI  
DLLLFLNPDADFSGPQACTRFFSRITKANVDLLPRGAPERQRLPAALACWGVRSLLSEA  
DVRALGGLACDLPGRFVAESAENVLLPRLVSCPGFLDQDQQAARAALQGGGPPYGGPSTW  
SVSTMDALRGLLPVLGQPIIRSIPOGIVAARQRSSRDPSWRQPERTILRPRFRREVEKT  
ACPSGKKAREIDESLIIFYKKWELEACVDAALLATQMDRVNAIPFTYEQLDVLKHKLDELY  
PQGYPESVIOHLGYLFLKMSPEDIRKWNVTSLBTLKALLEVNKGHEMSPQVATLIDRFVK  
GRGQLDKDITLDTLTAFFPGYLCSLSPHEELSSVPPSSIWAVERPQDLDTCDPRQLDVLVYKA  
RLAFQNMNGSEYFVKIQSFLGGAPTEDLKALSQQNVSMDLATFMKLRTDAVLPLTVAEVQ  
KLLGPHVEGLKAEERHRPVRDWILRQRQDDLDLGLGLQGGIPNGYLVLDLSMQEALSGT  
PCLLGGPVLTVLALLLASTLA

(SEQ ID NO:5)

(6) Napi3b (NAPI-3B, NPTIIB, SLC34A2, solute carrier family 34 (sodium phosphate), member 2, type II sodium-dependent phosphate transporter 3b, Genbank accession no. NM\_006424, J. Biol. Chem. 277 (22):19665-19672 (2002), Genomics 62 (2):281-284 (1999), Feild, J.A., et al. (1999) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 258 (3):578-582; WO2004022778 (Claim 2); EP1394274 (Example 11); WO2002102235 (Claim 13; Page 326); EP875569 (Claim 1; Page 17-19); WO200157188 (Claim 20; Page 329); WO2004032842 (Example IV); WO200175177 (Claim 24; Page 139-140);

Cross-references: MIM:604217; NP\_006415.1; N\_006424\_1

690 aa

MAPWPELGDAQPNPDKYLEGAAGQQPTAPDKSKETNKTDNTEAPVTKIELLPSYSTATLI  
DEPTEVDDPWNLPPTLQDSGIKWSERDTKGKILCFFQIGRLIILLGLYFFVCSLDILSS  
AFQLVGGKMGAGQFFSNSSIMSNPLGLVIGVLVTVLVQSSSTSTSIIVSMVSSLLTVRA  
AIPIMGANIGTSITNTIVALMQVGRSEFRRAFAGATVHDFNWL SVLVLLPVEVATHY  
LEIITQLIVESFHFKNGEDAPDLLKVITKPF TKLIVQLDKKVISQIAMNDEKAKNKS LVK  
IWCKTFNKTQINVTVPSTANCTSPSLCWTDGIQNWMTMKNVTYKENIAKQHFVNFHLP  
DLAVGTILLILSLVLGCLIMIVKILGSLVKGQVATVIKKTINTDFPFPFAWLTGYLAI  
LVGAGMTFIVQSSSVFTSALTPLIGIGVITIERAYPLTLGSGNIGTTTTAILAALASPGNA  
LRSSLQIALCHFFFNISGILLWYPIPFTRLPIRMAGLGNISAKYRWFAVFYLIIFFFLI  
PLTVFGLSLAGWRVLVGVGVVVFIIILVLCRLQLQSRCPRVLPKKLQNNFLPLWMRSL  
KPWDVAVSKFTGCFQMRCCYCCRVCCRACCLLCGCPKCCRCSCCEDLEEAQEGQDVPVK  
APETFDNITISREAQGEVPASDSKTECTAL

(SEQ ID NO:6)

(7) Sema 5b (FLJ10372, KIAA1445, Mm.42015, SEMA5B, SEMAG, Semaphorin 5b Hlog, sema domain, seven thrombospondin repeats (type 1 and type 1-like), transmembrane domain (TM) and short cytoplasmic domain, (semaphorin) 5B, Genbank accession no. AB040878,

Nagase T., et al. (2000) DNA Res. 7 (2):143-150; WO2004000997 (Claim 1); WO2003003984 (Claim 1); WO200206339 (Claim 1; Page 50); WO200188133 (Claim 1; Page 41-43, 48-58); WO2003054152 (Claim 20); WO2003101400 (Claim 11); Accession: Q9P283; EMBL; AB040878; BAA95969.1. Genew; HGNC: 10737;

1093 aa

MVLAGPLAVSLLLPSLTLVSHLSSSQDVSSEPSSEQQLCALSKHPTVAFEDLQPWVSNF  
 TYFGARDFSQLALDFSGNQLIVGARNYLFRSLANVSLQATEWASSEDTRRSCQSKGKT  
 EEEQCQNYVRVLIVAGRKVFMCGTNAFSPMCTSRQVGNLSRTTEKINGVARCPYDPRHNST  
 AVISSQGELYAATVIDFSGRDPAYRSLGSGPPLRTAQYNSKWLNEPNFVAAYDIGLFAY  
 PFLRENAVEHDCGRTVYSRVARVCKNDVGGRFLLEDTWTFMKARLNCSPGEVPPFYNE  
 LQSAFHLPEQDLIYGVTNNVNSIAASAVCAFNLSAISQAFNGPFRYQENPRAAWLPAN  
 PIPNFQCGTLPETGPENENLTERSLQDAQRLFLMSEAVQVTPPEPCVTQDSVRFSLVVDL  
 VQAKDTLYHVLYIGTESGTLKALSTASRSLHGCYLEELHVLPPGRREPLRLSLRILHSAR  
 ALFVGLRDGVLRVPLERCAAYRSQGACLGARDPYCGWDGKQQRCTLEDSSNMSLWTQNI  
 TACPVNRVTRDGGFGPWSWPQCEHLDGDNSSGCLCRARSCDSRPRCGGLDCLGPAIHI  
 ANCSRNGAWTPWSSWALCSTSCGIGFQVRQRSCSNPAPRHGGRICVGSREERFCNENTP  
 CPVPIFWASWGSWSKCSSNCGGMSRRACENGNSCLGCGVEFKTCNPEGCEVRENTP  
 WTPWLPVNVTQGGARQEQRFRTCRAPLADPHGLQFGRRRTETRTCPADGSGSCDTDALV  
 EDLLRSGSTSPHTVSGGWAAGWPWSSCSRDCELGFRVRKRTCTNPEPRNGGLPCVGDAAE  
 YQDCNPQACPVRGAWSCWTSWSPCSASCGGGHYQRTSCTSPAPSPGEDICLGLHTEAL  
 CATQACPEGWSPWSEWSKCTDDGAQSRSRHCEELLPGSSACAGNSSQSRPCPYSEIPVIL  
 PASSMEBATGCAGFNLIHLVATGISCFGLGSLTLAVYLSQCQCQRQSQESTLVHPATPN  
  
 HLHYKGGGTPKNEKYTPMEFKTLNKNLIPDDRANFYPLQQTNVYTTTYPSPLNKHSEFR  
 PEASPGQRCFPNS

(SEQ ID NO:7)

(8) PSCA hlg (2700050C12Rik, C530008O16Rik, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12, RIKEN cDNA 2700050C12 gene, Genbank accession no. AY358628); US2003129192 (Claim 2); US2004044180 (Claim 12); US2004044179 (Claim 11); US2003096961 (Claim 11); US2003232056 (Example 5); WO2003105758 (Claim 12); US2003206918 (Example 5); EP1347046 (Claim 1); WO2003025148 (Claim 20); Cross-references: GI:37182378; AAQ88991.1; AY358628\_1  
 141 aa

MWVLGIAATFCGLFLLPGFALQIQCYQCEEQQLNNDCSSPEFIVNCTVNVQDMCQKEVME  
 QSAGIMYRKSCASSAACLIASAGYQSFCSPGKLNVCISCCNTPLCNGPRPKRGSSASA  
 LRPGLRRTILFLKLALFSAHC

(SEQ ID NO:8)

(9) ETBR (Endothelin type B receptor, Genbank accession no. AY275463); Nakamuta M., et al. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 177, 34-39, 1991; Ogawa Y., et al. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 178, 248-255, 1991; Arai H., et al. Jpn. Circ. J. 56, 1303-1307, 1992; Arai H., et al. J. Biol. Chem. 268, 3463-3470, 1993; Sakamoto A., Yanagisawa M., et al. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 178, 656-663, 1991; Elshourbagy N.A., et al. J. Biol. Chem. 268, 3873-3879, 1993; Haendler B., et al. J. Cardiovasc. Pharmacol. 20, s1-S4, 1992; Tsutsumi M., et al. Gene 228, 43-49, 1999; Strausberg R.L., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 99, 16899-16903, 2002; Bourgeois C., et al. J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab. 82, 3116-3123, 1997; Okamoto Y., et al. Biol. Chem. 272, 21589-21596, 1997; Verheij J.B., et al. Am. J. Med. Genet. 108, 223-225, 2002; Hofstra R.M.W., et al. Eur. J. Hum. Genet. 5, 180-185, 1997; Puffenberger E.G., et al. Cell 79, 1257-1266, 1994; Attie T., et al. Hum. Mol. Genet. 4, 2407-2409, 1995; Auricchio A., et al. Hum. Mol. Genet. 5:351-354, 1996; Amiel J., et al. Hum. Mol. Genet. 5, 355-357, 1996; Hofstra R.M.W., et al. Nat. Genet. 12, 445-447, 1996; Svensson P.J., et al. Hum. Genet. 103, 145-148, 1998; Fuchs S., et al. Mol. Med. 7, 115-124, 2001; Pingault V., et al. (2002) Hum. Genet. 111, 198-206; WO2004045516

(Claim 1); WO2004048938 (Example 2); WO2004040000 (Claim 151);  
 WO2003087768 (Claim 1);  
 WO2003016475 (Claim 1); WO2003016475 (Claim 1); WO200261087 (Fig 1);  
 WO2003016494 (Fig 6); WO2003025138 (Claim 12; Page 144); WO200198351  
 (Claim 1; Page 124-125); EP522868 (Claim 8; Fig 2); WO200177172 (Claim 1;  
 Page 297-299); US2003109676; US6518404 (Fig 3); US5773223 (Claim 1a; Col  
 31-34); WO2004001004;

442 aa

MQPPPSLCGRALVALVLACGLSRIWGEERGFPDRATPLLQTAEIMTPPTKTLWPKGSNA  
 SLARSLAPAEVPGKDRTAGSPPRITISPPPCQGPPIEIKETFKYINTVVSCLVFLVLTIGNS  
 TLLRIIYKKNKCMRNGPNILIASLALGDLHIVIDIPINVKLLAEDWPFGAEMCKLVFPI  
 QKASVGITVLSLCALSIDRYRAVASWSRIKGIGVPKWTAVEIVLIWVSVVLAVPEAIGF  
 DIITMDYKGSYLRICLLHPVQKTAFMQFYKTAKDWLFSFYFCLPLAITAFFYTLMTCEM  
 LRKKSQMIALNDHLKQRREVAKTVFCLVLVFCWLPPLHLSRIKLTLNQNPNRCEL  
 LSFLLVLDYIGINMASINSINPIALYLVSKRFKNCFKSCLCCWCQSFEKQSLSEKQSC  
 LKFKANDHGYDNFRSSNKYSSS

(SEQ ID NO:9)

(10) MSG783 (RNF124, hypothetical protein FLJ20315, Genbank accession no.  
 NM\_017763);

WO2003104275 (Claim 1); WO2004046342 (Example 2); WO2003042661  
 (Claim 12); WO2003083074 (Claim 14; Page 61); WO2003018621 (Claim 1);  
 WO2003024392 (Claim 2; Fig 93); WO200166689 (Example 6);  
 Cross-references: LocusID:54894; NP\_060233.2; NM\_017763\_1

783 aa

MSGGHQLQLAALWPWLLMATLQAGFGRTGLVLAIVESERSAEQKAIIRVIPLKMDPTGK  
 LNLTLLEGVFAGVAEITPAEGKLMQSHFLYLCNASDDDNLEPGFTSIVKLESPPRAPRPCL  
 SLASKARMAGERGASAVLFDITEDRAAEQLQQPLGLTWPVVLIWGNDAEKLMEFVYKNQ  
 KAHVRIELKEPPAWPDYDVWILMTVVGTIFVILASVLRIRCRPRHSRPDPLQRTAWAI  
 SQLATRRYQASCRQARGEWPDSSGSSCAPVCAICLEEFSEGQELRVISCLHEFHRCNVD  
 PWLHQHRTCPCLCVFNITEGDSFSQSLGPSRSYQEPGRRLHLIRQHPGHAHYHLPAAYLLG  
 PSRSAVARPPRPFPFLPSQEPGMGPRHHRFPRAHPRAPGEQQLAGAHQHPYAQGWGMSH  
 LQSTSQHPAACPVPLRRARPPDSSGSGESYCTERSGYLADGPASDSSSGPCHGSSSDSVV  
 NCTDISLQGVHGSSTFCSSSLSSDFDPLVYCSPKGDQQRVDMQPSVTSRPRSLDSVVPTG  
 ETQVSSHVHYHRHRRHHYKRFQWHGRKPGPETGVPQSRPPIPRTPQPEPPSPDQQVTG  
 SNSAAPSGRLSNPQCPRALPEPAPGPDASSICPSTSSLFNLQKSSLSARHPQRKRGGP  
 SEPTPGSRPQDATVHPACQIFPHYTPSVAYPWSPEAHPLICGPPGLDKRLLPETPGPCYS  
 NSQPVWLCLTPRQPLEPHPPGEGPSEWSSDTAEGRPCPYPHCQVLSAQPGSEEELEELCE  
 QAV

(SEQ ID NO:10)

(11) STEAP2 (HGNC\_8639, IPCA-1, PCANAP1, STAMP1, STEAP2, STMP,  
 prostate cancer associated gene 1, prostate cancer associated protein 1, six  
 transmembrane epithelial antigen of prostate 2, six transmembrane prostate  
 protein, Genbank accession no. AF455138,  
 Lab. Invest. 82 (11):1573-1582 (2002)); WO2003087306; US2003064397 (Claim  
 1; Fig 1); WO200272596 (Claim 13; Page 54-55); WO200172962 (Claim 1; Fig  
 4B); WO2003104270 (Claim 11); WO2003104270 (Claim 16); US2004005598  
 (Claim 22); WO2003042661 (Claim 12); US2003060612 (Claim 12; Fig 10);  
 WO200226822 (Claim 23; Fig 2); WO200216429 (Claim 12; Fig 10);  
 Cross-references: GI:22655488; AAN04080.1; AF455138\_1

490 aa

MESISNMGSPKSLSETVLPNGINGIKDARKVTVGVI GSGDFAKSLTIRLIRCGYHVVIGS  
 RNPKFASEFFPHVVDVTHHEDALTKTNIIFVAIHREHYTSLWDLRHLVKGILIDVSNM  
 RINQYPESNAEYLASLFPDSLIVKGFNVVSAWALQLGPKDASQVYICSNNIQAQQVIE  
 LARQLNFIPIIDLGLSSAREIENLPLRLFTLWRGPVVVAISLATFFFLYSFVRDVIHPYA  
 RNQQSDFYKIPIEIVNKTLPVITLTLVYLAGLLAAAYQLYYGTYRRFPFWLETWLQ  
 CRKQLGLLSFFFAMVHVAYSCLPMRRSERYLFLNMAYQQVHANIEHSWNEEEVWRIEMY  
 ISFGIMSLGLLSLLAVTSIPSVSNALNWREFSFIQSTLGYVALLISTFHVLIYGWKRAFE  
 BEYYRYFTPPNFVLALVLPISIVILGKIILFLPCISQKLKRIKKGWEKSQFLEEGIGGTIP  
 HVSPERVTVM

(SEQ ID NO:11)

(12) TrpM4 (BR22450, FLJ20041, TRPM4, TRPM4B, transient receptor potential cation channel, subfamily M, member 4, Genbank accession no. NM\_017636 Xu,X.Z., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 98 (19):10692-10697 (2001), Cell 109 (3):397-407 (2002), J. Biol. Chem. 278 (33):30813-30820 (2003)); US2003143557 (Claim 4); WO200040614 (Claim 14; Page 100-103); WO200210382 (Claim 1; Fig 9A); WO2003042661 (Claim 12); WO200230268 (Claim 27; Page 391); US2003219806 (Claim 4); WO200162794 (Claim 14; Fig 1A-D);

Cross-references: MIM:606936; NP\_060106.2; NM\_017636\_1  
 1214 aa

MVVPEKEQSWIPKIFKKKTCTTFIVDSTDPGGTLCQCGRPRTAHPAVAMEDAFGAADVTV  
 WDSDAHTTEKPTDAYGELDTGAGRKHSNFLRLSDRTDPAAVYSLVTRTWGFRAPNLVVS  
 VLGGSGGPVLQTLQDLLRRGLVRAAQSTGAWIVTGGLHTGIGRHVGVAVRDHQMASTGG  
 TKVVMAGVAPWGVVRNRDTLINPKGSFPARYRWGDPEDGVQFPLDYNYSAFFLVDDGTH  
  
 GCLGGENRFRRLRESYISQKKTGVGGTGIDIPVLLLLLIDGDEKMLTRIENTQAQLPCLL  
 VAGSGGAADCLAETLEDTLAPGSGGARQGEARDRIIRFFPKGDLEVLQAQVERIMTRKEL  
 LTVYSSSEDGSEEFETIVLKALVKACGSSEASAYLDELRLAVANNRVDIAQSELFRGDIQW  
 RSFHLEASLMDALLNDRPEFVRLLSHGLSLGHFLTPMRLAQLYSAAPSNSLIRNLLDQA  
 SHSAGTKAPALKGGAELRPPDVGHVLRMLLGKMCAPRYPSGGAWDPHPGQGFGESEMYLL  
 SDKATSPLSLDAGLGQAPWSDLLLWALLLNRAQMAMYFWEMGSNAVSSALGACLLLRVMA  
 RLEPDAAEEAARRKDLAFKFEGMGVDLFGECYRSSEVRAARLLLRCPPLWGDATCLQLAMQ  
 ADARAFFAQDGVQSLLTQKWWGDMASTTPIWALVLAFFCPPLIYTRLITFRKSEEBEPTRE  
 ELEFMDSVINGEGPVGTADPAEKTPLGVPRQSGRPGCCGGRGGRCLRRWFHFWGAPV  
 TIFMGNVVSYYLLFLLLSRVLLVDFQAPPGSLELLLYFWAFTLLCEELRQGLSGGGGSL  
 ASGGPGPGHASLSQRLRLYLADSWNQCDLVALTCFLLGVGCRLTPGLYHLGRTVLCIDFM  
 VFTVRLHHIFTVNKQLGPKIIVISKMMKDVFFFLFGLVWLVAYGVAEGLLRPRDSDFP  
 SILRRVFYRYPYLQIFGQIPQEDMDVALMEHSNCSSEPGFWAHPGAQAGTCVSQYANWL  
 VLLLVIFLLVANILLVNLLIAMFSYTFGKVQGNSDLYWKAQRYRLIREFHSRPALEPPFI  
 VISHLRLLLRQLCRPRSPQSPSPALEHFRVYLSKEAERKLLTWESVHKNFLLARARDK  
 RESDSERLKRTSQKVDLALKQLGHIREYEQLKVLEREVQQCSRVLGWVAEALSRSALLP  
 PGGPPPPDLPGSKD

(SEQ ID NO:12)

(13) CRIPTO (CR, CR1, CRGF, CRIPTO, TDGF1, teratocarcinoma-derived growth factor, Genbank accession no. NP\_003203 or NM\_003212, Ciccodicola,A., et al. EMBO J. 8 (7):1987-1991 (1989), Am. J. Hum. Genet. 49 (3):555-565 (1991)); US2003224411 (Claim 1); WO2003083041 (Example 1); WO2003034984 (Claim 12); WO200288170 (Claim 2; Page 52-53); WO2003024392 (Claim 2; Fig 58); WO200216413 (Claim 1; Page 94-95, 105);

WO200222808 (Claim 2; Fig 1); US5854399 (Example 2; Col 17-18);  
US5792616 (Fig 2);

Cross-references: MIM:187395; NP\_003203.1; NM\_003212\_1  
188 aa

MDCRKMARFSYSVIWIMAIKVFELGLVAGLGHQEFARPSRGYLAFRDDSIWPQEEPAIR  
PRSSQRVPPMGIQHSKELNRTCCNLGGTCMLGSFCACPPSFYGRNCEHDVRKENCGSVPH  
DTWLPKKCSLCKCWHGQLRCFPQAFLPGCDGLVMDEHLVASRTPPELPPSARTTTFMLVGI  
CLSIQSY

(SEQ ID NO:13)

(14) CD21 (CR2 (Complement receptor 2) or C3DR (C3d/Epstein Barr virus receptor) or Hs.73792 Genbank accession no. M26004, Fujisaku et al. (1989) J. Biol. Chem. 264 (4):2118-2125); Weis J.J., et al. J. Exp. Med. 167, 1047-1066, 1988; Moore M., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 84, 9194-9198, 1987; Barel M., et al. Mol. Immunol. 35, 1025-1031, 1998; Weis J.J., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 83, 5639-5643, 1986; Sinha S.K., et al. (1993) J. Immunol. 150, 5311-5320; WO2004045520 (Example 4); US2004005538 (Example 1); WO2003062401 (Claim 9); WO2004045520 (Example 4); WO9102536 (Fig 9.1-9.9); WO2004020595 (Claim 1); Accession: P20023; Q13866; Q14212; EMBL; M26004; AAA35786.1.

1033 aa

MGAAGLLGVFLALVAPGVLGISCGSPPPILNGRISYVSTPIAVGTVIRYSCSGTFRLLIGE  
KSLLCITKDKVDGTWDKPAPKCEYFNKYSSCPEPIVPGGYKIRGSTPYRHGDSVTFACT  
NFSMNGNKSVCQANNMWGPTRLPTCVSVFPLECPALPMIHNGHHTSENVGSIAPGLSVT  
YSCESGYLLVGEKIINCLSSGKWSAVPPTCEEARCKSLGRFPNGKVKEPPILRVGVTANF  
FCDEGYRLQGPPSSRCVIAQGVAWTKMPVCEEIFCPSPPPILNGRHIGNSLANVSYGST  
VTYTCDPDPEEGVNFILIGESTLRCTVDSQKTGTWSGPAPRCLESTSAVQCQPHQILRGR  
MVSGQKDRYTYNDTVIFACMFGFTLKGSKQIRCNAQGTWEPAPVCEKECQAPPNINLQ  
KEDRHMVRFDPGTSIKYSCNPGYVLVGEESIQTSEGVWTPPPVPQCKVAACEATGRQLLT  
KPQHGFVRPDVNSSCGEGYKLSGSVYQECQGTIPWFMEIRLCKEITCPPPPVIYNGAHTG  
SSLEDFPYGTTVTYTCNPGPERGVEFSLIGESTIRCTSNDQERGTWSGPAPLCKLSLAV  
QCSHVHIANGYKISGKEAPYFYNDTVTFKCYSGFTLKGSSQIRCKADNTWDPEIPVCEKE  
TCQHVRQSLQELPAGSRVELVNTSCQDGYQLTGHAQMCQDAENGIWFKKIPLCKVIHCH  
PPPVIYNGKHTGMMAENFLYGNEVSYECDQGFYLLGEKKLQCRSDSKGHGSWSGSPQCL  
RSPPVTRCPNPEVKHGYKLNKTHSAYSHNDIVYVDCNPGFIMNGSRVIRCHTDNTWVPGV  
PTCIKKAFIGCPPPPTKTPNGNHTGGNIARFSPGMSILYSCDQGYLLVGEALLLCTHEGTW  
SQPAPHCKEVNCSPADMDGIQKLEPRKMYQYGAVTLECEDGYMLEGSPQSQSDHQ  
WNPFLAVCRSRSLAPVLCGIAAGLILLTFLIVITLYVISKHRERNYYTDTSQKEAFHLEA  
REVYSVDPYNPAS

(SEQ ID NO:14)

(15) CD79b (CD79B, CD79 $\beta$ , Ig $\beta$  (immunoglobulin-associated beta), B29, Genbank accession no. NM\_000626 or 11038674, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. (2003) 100 (7):4126-4131, Blood (2002) 100 (9):3068-3076, Muller et al. (1992) Eur. J. Immunol. 22 (6):1621-1625); WO2004016225 (claim 2, Fig 140); WO2003087768, US2004101874 (claim 1, page 102); WO2003062401 (claim 9); WO200278524 (Example 2); US2002150573 (claim 5, page 15); US5644033; WO2003048202 (claim 1, pages 306 and 309); WO 99/558658, US6534482 (claim 13, Fig 17A/B); WO200055351 (claim 11, pages 1145-1146); Cross-references: MIM:147245; NP\_000617.1; NM\_000626\_1

229 aa

MARLALSPVPVSHWVALLLLLSAEFVPAARSEDRYRNPKGSACSRIWQSPRFIARKRGFT  
 VKMH CYMNSASGNVSWLWKQEMDENPQQLKLEKGRMEESQNESLATLTIQGIRFEDNGIY  
 FCQQKCNNTSEVYQCGTELRVMGFSTLAQLKQRNTLKDGIIMIQTLLIILFIIVPIFLL  
 LDKDDSKAGMEEDHTYEGLDIDQTATYEDIVTLRTGEVKWSVGEHPGQE

(SEQ ID NO:15)

(16) FcRH2 (IFGP4, IRTA4, SPAP1A (SH2 domain containing phosphatase anchor protein 1a), SPAP1B, SPAP1C, Genbank accession no. NM\_030764, Genome Res. 13 (10):2265-2270 (2003), Immunogenetics 54 (2):87-95 (2002), Blood 99 (8):2662-2669 (2002), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 98 (17):9772-9777 (2001), Xu, M.J., et al. (2001) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 280 (3):768-775; WO2004016225 (Claim 2); WO2003077836; WO200138490 (Claim 5; Fig 18D-1-18D-2); WO2003097803 (Claim 12); WO2003089624 (Claim 25); Cross-references: MIM:606509; NP\_110391.2; NM\_030764\_1

508 aa

MLLWSLLVIFDAVTEQADSLTLVAPSSVFEGDSIVLKCQGEQNWKIQKMAYHKDNKELSV  
 FKKFSDFLIQSAVLSDSGNYFCSTKGQLFLWDKTSNIVKIKVQELFQRPVLTASSFQPIE  
 GGPVSLKCETRLSPQRLDVQLQFCFFRENQVLGSGWSSSPQLQISAVWSEDTGSYWCKAE  
 TVTHRIRKQSLQSIHVQRIPIISNVSLERAPGGQVTEGQKLILLCSVAGGTGNVTFISWY  
 REATGTSMGKKTKQRSLSAELEIPAVKESDAGKYCYCRADNGHVPIQSKVNVIPVRIPVSRP  
 VLTLRSPGAQAAGVLDLLELHCEALRGSPPILYQFYHEDVTLGNSAPSGGGASFNLSLTA  
 EHSNGYSCEANGLGAQCSEAVPVSISGPDGYRRDLMTAGVLWGLFGLFTGVALLLYA  
 LFHKISGESSATNEPRGASRPNPQEFTYSSPTDMEELQPVYVNVGSDVDVVSQVWSM  
 QQPESANIRTLLLENKDSQVIYSSVKKS

(SEQ ID NO:16)

(17) HER2 (ErbB2, Genbank accession no. M11730, Coussens L., et al. Science (1985) 230(4730):1132-1139; Yamamoto T., et al. Nature 319, 230-234, 1986; Semba K., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 82, 6497-6501, 1985; Swiercz J.M., et al. J. Cell Biol. 165, 869-880, 2004; Kuhns J.J., et al. J. Biol. Chem. 274, 36422-36427, 1999; Cho H.-S., et al. Nature 421, 756-760, 2003; Ehsani A., et al. (1993) Genomics 15, 426-429; WO2004048938 (Example 2); WO2004027049 (Fig 11); WO2004009622; WO2003081210; WO2003089904 (Claim 9); WO2003016475 (Claim 1); US2003118592; WO2003008537 (Claim 1); WO2003055439 (Claim 29; Fig 1A-B); WO2003025228 (Claim 37; Fig 5C); WO200222636 (Example 13; Page 95-107); WO200212341 (Claim 68; Fig 7); WO200213847 (Page 71-74); WO200214503 (Page 114-117); WO200153463 (Claim 2; Page 41-46); WO200141787 (Page 15); WO200044899 (Claim 52; Fig 7); WO200020579 (Claim 3; Fig 2); US5869445 (Claim 3; Col 31-38); WO9630514 (Claim 2; Page 56-61); EP1439393 (Claim 7); WO2004043361 (Claim 7); WO2004022709; WO200100244 (Example 3; Fig 4); Accession: P04626; EMBL; M11767; AAA35808.1. EMBL; M11761; AAA35808.1.

1255 aa

MELAAALCRWGLLLALLPPGAASTQVCTGTDMKLRLLPASPETHLDMLRHLVQGCQVVQGNL  
 ELTYLPTNASLSFLQDIQEVQGYVLIAHNQVRQVPLQRLRIVRGTLFEDNYALAVLDNG  
 DPLNNTFPVTGASPGGLRELQRLSLTEILKGGVLIQRNPQLCYQDTILWKDIFHKNNQLA  
 LTLIDTNRSRACHPCSPMCKGSRGWGESSEDCQSLTRTVCAAGGCARCKGPLPTDCCHEQC  
 AAGCTGPKHSDCLACLFHNSGICELHCPALVTYNTDTFESMPNPEGRTYFGASCVTACP  
 YNYLSTDVGSCTLVCPHNLQEVTAEDGTQRCEKCKPCARVCYGLGMEHLREVRAVTSAN  
 IQEFAGCKKIFGSLAFLPESFDGDPASNTAPLQPEQLQVFETLEEITGYLYISAWPDSL  
 DLSVFQNLQVIRGRILHNGAYSLTLQGLGISWLGLRSLRELGSGLALIHNTLHLCFVHTV  
 PWDQLFRNPHQALLHTANRPEDECVGEGGLACHQLCARGHCWGPPTQCVNCSQFLRGQEC  
 VEECRVLQGLPREYVNARHCLPCHPECQPNQSVTCFGEADQCACAHYKDPFFCVARC  
 PSGVKPDLSPYMPIWKFPDEEGACQPCPINCTHSCVDLDDKGFPAEQRASPLTSIIISAVVG  
 ILLVVLGVVFGILIKRRQKIRKYTMRRLLQSTELVEPLTPSGAMPNQAMRILKETEL  
 RKVKVLGSGAFGTVYKGIWIPDGENVKIPVAIKVLRNTSPKANKEILDEAYVMAGVGS  
 YVSRLLGICLTSTVQLVTLMPYGCCLLDHVRENRLGSDQLLNWCMQIAKGMSYLEDVR  
 LVHRDLAARNVLKSPNHVKITDFGLARLLDIDETEHADGGKVPKIMMALESILRRFT  
 HQSDVWSYGVTVWELMTFGAKPYDGIPIAREIPDLLEKGERLPQPPICTIDVYMIMVKCWM  
 IDSECRPRFRELVSFESRMARDPQRFVVIQNEDLGPASPLDSTFYRSLLEDDDMGDLVDA  
 EYLVLPQQGFPCPDPAAGAGGMVHRRSSSTRSGGDLTLGLEPSEEEAPRSPLAPSEG  
 AGSDVFDGDLGMGAAGLQSLPHTDPSPLQRYSEDPTVPLPSETDGYVAPLTCSPQPEYV  
 NQPDVRPQPPSPREGPLPAARFAGATLERPKTSLSPGKNGVVKDVFAFGGAVENPEYLT  
 PPGGAAPQPHPPAFSPAFDNLVYWDQDPFERGAPPSTFKGTPTAENPEYLGLDVVP

(SEQ ID NO:17)

(18) NCA (CEACAM6, Genbank accession no. M18728); Barnett T., et al  
 Genomics 3, 59-66, 1988; Tawaragi Y., et al. Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.  
 150, 89-96, 1988; Strausberg R.L., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 99:16899-  
 16903, 2002; WO2004063709; EP1439393 (Claim 7); WO2004044178 (Example  
 4); WO2004031238; WO2003042661 (Claim 12); WO200278524 (Example 2);  
 WO200286443 (Claim 27; Page 427); WO200260317 (Claim 2);  
 Accession: P40199; Q14920; EMBL; M29541; AAA59915.1. EMBL; M18728; 344  
 aa

MGPPSAPPCLRHVPWKEVLLTASLLTFWNPPTAKLTIESTPFNVAEKGKVVLLAHNLPO  
 NRIGYSWYKGERVDGNSLIVGYVIGTQQTGPGPAYSGRETIYPNASLLIQNVTONDTGFY  
 TLQVIKSDLVNEEATGQFHVPELPKPSISSNNSNPVEDKDAVAFTCEPEVQNTTYLWWV  
 NGQSLVPSPRLQLSNGNMTLLTLLSVKRNDAAGSYECEIQNPASANRSDPVTNLNVLYGPDVP  
 TISPSKANYRPGENLNLSCHAASNPPAQYSWFINGTFQQSTQELFIPNITVNNSGSYMCO  
 AHNSATGLNRTTVMITVSGSAPVLSAVATVGITIGVLARVALI

(SEQ ID NO:18)

(19) MDP (DPEP1, Genbank accession no. BC017023,  
 Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 99 (26):16899-16903 (2002)); WO2003016475  
 (Claim 1); WO200264798 (Claim 33; Page 85-87); JP05003790 (Fig 6-8);  
 WO9946284 (Fig 9);  
 Cross-references: MIM:179780; AAH17023.1; BC017023\_1

411 aa

MWSGWWLWPLVAVCTADFFRDEAERIMRDSFVIDGHNDLPWQLDMFNRLQDERANLTT  
LAGTHTNIPKLRAGFVGGQFWSVYTPCDTQNKDAVRRRTLEQMDVVHRMCRMYPETFLYVT  
SSAGIRQAFREGKVASLIGVEGGHSIDSSLGVLRLALYQLGMRYLTTLTHSCNTPWADNWL  
DTGDSEFPQSQGLSPFGQQRVVKEINRLGVLIDLAHVSVAATMKATLQLSRAPVIFSHSSAYS  
VCASRRNVDDVLRVLVKQTDLSVMVNFYNNYISCTNKANLSQVADHLDHIKEVAGARAVG  
FGGDFDGVPRVPEGLEDVSKYPDLIAELLRRNWTEAEVKGALADNLLRVFEAVEQASNL  
QAPEEPIPLDQLGGSCRTHYGYSSGASSLHRHWGLLLASLAPLVLCLSLL

(SEQ ID NO:19)

(20) IL20R $\alpha$  (IL20Ra, ZCYTOR7, Genbank accession no. AF184971); Clark H.F., et al. Genome Res. 13, 2265-2270, 2003; Mungall A.J., et al. Nature 425, 805-811, 2003; Blumberg H., et al. Cell 104, 9-19, 2001; Dumoutier L., et al. J. Immunol. 167, 3545-3549, 2001; Parrish-Novak J., et al. J. Biol. Chem. 277, 47517-47523, 2002; Pletnev S., et al. (2003) Biochemistry 42:12617-12624; Sheikh F., et al. (2004) J. Immunol. 172, 2006-2010; EP1394274 (Example 11); US2004005320 (Example 5); WO2003029262 (Page 74-75); WO2003002717 (Claim 2; Page 63); WO200222153 (Page 45-47); US2002042366 (Page 20-21); WO200146261 (Page 57-59); WO200146232 (Page 63-65); WO9837193 (Claim 1; Page 55-59);

Accession: Q9UHF4; Q6UWA9; Q96SH8; EMBL; AF184971; AAF01320.1. 553

aa

MRAPGRPALRPLPLPPLLLLLLAPWGRAVPCVSGGLPKPANITFLSINMKNVLQWTPPE  
GLQGVKVTYTVQYFIYGQKKWLNKSECRNINRTYCDLSAETS DYEHQYYAKVKAIWGTKC  
SKWAESGRFPFLETQIGPPEVALTTDEKSISVVLTAPEKWKRNPELPSMQIYSNLK  
YNVSVLNTKSNRTWSQCVTNHTLVLTWLEPNTLYCVHVESFVPGPPRRAQPSEKQCARTL  
KDQSSEFKAKIIFWYVLPISITVFLFSVMGYSIYRYIHVGKEKHPANLILYGNFEDKRF  
FVPAEKIVINFITLNISSDKISHQDMSLLGKSSDVSSSLNDPQPSGNLRPPQEEEEVKHL  
GYASHLMEIFCDSEENTEGTSFTQQESLSRTIPDKTVIEYEDVVRTTDICAGPEEQELS  
LQEEVSTQGTLLESQAALAVLGPQTLQYSYTPQLQDLDPQAQHTDSEEGPEEPSTTLV  
DWDPTQGRLCIPSLSSFDQDSEGCEPSEGDLGEGELLSRLYEAPAPDRPPGENETYLMQ  
FMEEWGLYVQMEN

(SEQ ID NO:20)

(21) Brevican (BCAN, BEHAB, Genbank accession no. AF229053) Gary S.C., et al. Gene 256, 139-147, 2000; Clark H.F., et al. Genome Res. 13, 2265-2270, 2003; Strausberg R.L., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 99, 16899-16903, 2002; US2003186372 (Claim 11); US2003186373 (Claim 11); US2003119131 (Claim 1; Fig 52); US2003119122 (Claim 1; Fig 52); US2003119126 (Claim 1); US2003119121 (Claim 1; Fig 52); US2003119129 (Claim 1); US2003119130 (Claim 1); US2003119128 (Claim 1; Fig 52); US2003119125 (Claim 1); WO2003016475 (Claim 1); WO200202634 (Claim 1);

911 aa



MAQLFLPLLAALVLAQAPAAALADVLEGDSSSEDRAFRVRIAGDAPLQGVLGALTIPCHVH  
 YLRPPPSRRRAVLGSPRVKWTFLSRGREAEVLVARGVRVKVNEAYRFRVALPAYPASLTDV  
 SLALSELRPNDSGIYRCEVQHIGIDSSDAVEVKVKGVVFLYREGSARYAFSFGAQEACA  
 RIGAHATPEQLYAYLGGYEQCDAGWLSQTVRYPIQTPREACYGDMGFGVRNYGVV  
 DPDDLVDVYCYAEDLNGELFLGDPPEKLTLEEARAYCQERGAEIATTGQLYAAWDGGLDH  
 CSPGWLADGSVRYPVTPSQRCGGGLPGVKTFLFPNQTFPNKHSRPNVYCFRDSAQPS  
 AIPASNPASNPDGLEAIVTVTETLEELQLPQEATESESRGAIYSIPIMEDGGGSSST  
 PEDPAEAPRTLLEFETQSMVPTGTFSEEEGKALEEEEEKYEDEEEKEEEEEEEVEDEALW  
 AWFSELSSPGPEASLPTPEAAQEKSLSQAPARAVLQPGASPLPDGESEASRPPRVHGPPT  
 ETLPTRERNLASPSSTLVEAREVGEATGGPELSGVPRGESEETGSSEGAAPSLPATRA  
 PEGTRELEAPSEDNSGRTAPAGTSVQAQPVLPDTSASRGVAVVPASGDCVPSPCHNGGT  
 CLEEEEGVRCLCLPGYGGDLCDVGLRFCNPGWDAFQGACYKHFSTRRSWEEAETQCRMYG  
 AHLASISTPEEQDFINNRYREYQWIGLNDRTIEGDFLWSDGVPLLYENWNPGQPDYSFLS  
 GENCVVMVHWDQGSQSDVPCNYHLSYTCMKGLVSCGPPPELPLAQVFGRPRLRYEVDTVL  
 RYRCREGLAQRNLPLIRCQENGRWEAPQISCVFRRPARALHPEEDPEGRQGRLLGRWKAL

(SEQ ID NO:21)

(22) EphB2R (DRT, ERK, Hek5, EPHT3, Tyro5, Genbank accession no. NM\_004442) Chan, J. and Watt, V.M., Oncogene 6 (6), 1057-1061 (1991) Oncogene 10 (S):897-905 (1995), Annu. Rev. Neurosci. 21:309-345 (1998), Int. Rev. Cytol. 196:177-244 (2000); WO2003042661 (Claim 12); WO200053216 (Claim 1; Page 41); WO2004065576 (Claim 1); WO2004020583 (Claim 9); WO2003004529 (Page 128-132); WO200053216 (Claim 1; Page 42); Cross-references: MIM:600997; NP\_004433.2; NM\_004442\_1 987 aa

MALRRLGAAALLLPLLAAVEETLMDSTTATAELGWMVHPPSGWEEVSGYDENMNTIRTYQ  
 VCNVFESSQNNWLRTKFIIRRGHRIHVEKFSVRDCSSIPSVPGSCKETFNLYYEADE  
 DSATKTFPNWMENPWVKVDITIADESFSQVDLGGRVMKINTEVRSFGPVSRSGFYLAQD  
 YGGCMSLIAVRVYRKCPRILQNGAIFQETLSGAESTSLVAARGSCIANAEVDVPIKLY  
 CNGDGEWLVPIGRCMCKAGFEAVENGTVCRGCPSTFKANQGDEACTHCPINSRTTSEGA  
 TNCVCRNGYYRADLDPLDMPCTTIPSAPQAVISSVNETSIMLEWTTPRDSGGREDLVYNI  
 ICKSCGSGRGACTRCGDNVQYAPRQLGLTEPRIYISDLLAHTQYTFEIQAVNGVTDQSPF  
 SPQFASVNITTNQAAPSASVIMHQVSRTVDSITLSWSQPDQPNGVILDYELQYYEKELSE  
 YNATAIKSPTNTVTVQGLKAGAIYVFQVRARTVAGYGRYSGKMYFQTMTEAEYQTSIQEK  
 LPLIIGSSAAGLVFLIAVVVIAIVCNRRRGFERADSEYTDKLQHYTSGHMTPGMKIYIDP  
 FTYEDPNEAVREFAKEIDISCVKIEQVIGAGEFGEVCSCHLKLPGKREIFVAIKTLKSGY  
 TEKQRDRFLSEASIMQGFDPNVIHLEGVTKSTPVMITTEFMENGSLDSFLRQNDGQFT  
 VIQLVGMRLGIAAGMKYLADMNIVHRDLAARNILVNSNLVCKVSDFGLSRFLEDDTSDPT  
 YTSALGGKIPIRWTAPEAIQYRKFTSASDVWSYGIVMWEVMSYGERPYWDMTNQDVINAI  
 EQDYRLPPFMDCPALHQLMLDCWQKDRNHRPKFGQIVNTLDKMI RNPNLSLKAMAPLSSG  
 INLPLLDRTIPDYTSFNTVDEWLEAIKMGQYKESFANAGFTSFDVVSQMMMEDILRVGVT  
 LAGHQKILNSIQVMRAQMNQIQSVEV

(SEQ ID NO:22)

(23) ASLG659 (B7h, Genbank accession no. AX092328) US20040101899 (Claim 2); WO2003104399 (Claim 11); WO2004000221 (Fig 3); US2003165504 (Claim 1); US2003124140 (Example 2); US2003065143 (Fig 60); WO2002102235 (Claim 13; Page 299); US2003091580 (Example 2); WO200210187 (Claim 6; Fig 10); WO200194641 (Claim 12; Fig 7b); WO200202624 (Claim 13; Fig 1A-1B); US2002034749 (Claim 54; Page 45-46); WO200206317 (Example 2; Page 320-321, Claim 34; Page 321-322); WO200271928 (Page 468-469); WO200202587 (Example 1; Fig 1);

WO200140269 (Example 3; Pages 190-192); WO200036107 (Example 2; Page 205-207); WO2004053079 (Claim 12); WO2003004989 (Claim 1); WO200271928 (Page 233-234, 452-4-53); WO 0116318;

282 aa

MASLGQILFWSIISIIIIILAGAIALIIGFGISGRHSITVTTVASAGNIGEDGILSCTFEP  
DIKLSDIVIQWLKEGVLGLVHEFKEGKDELSEQDEMFRGRTAVFADQVIVGNASRLKRV  
QLTDAGTYKCYIITSKGKKNANLEYKTGAFSMPEVNVVDYNASSETLRCEAPRWFPQPTVV  
WASQVDQGANFSEVSNSTSFELNSENVTKVSVLYNVNTINNTYSCMIENDIAKATGDIKV  
TESEIKRRSHLQLLNSKASLCVSSFFAISWALLPLSPYLMLK

(SEQ ID NO:23)

(24) PSCA (Prostate stem cell antigen precursor, Genbank accession no. AJ297436) Reiter R.E., et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 95, 1735-1740, 1998; Gu Z., et al. Oncogene 19, 1288-1296, 2000; Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. (2000) 275(3):783-788; WO2004022709; EP1394274 (Example 11); US2004018553 (Claim 17); WO2003008537 (Claim 1); WO200281646 (Claim 1; Page 164); WO2003003906 (Claim 10; Page 288); WO200140309 (Example 1; Fig 17); US2001055751 (Example 1; Fig 1b); WO200032752 (Claim 18; Fig 1); WO9851805 (Claim 17; Page 97); WO9851824 (Claim 10; Page 94); WO9840403 (Claim 2; Fig 1B); Accession: 043653; EMBL; AF043498; AAC39607.1.

123 aa

MKAVLLALLMAGLALQPGTALLCYSCKAQVSNEDCLQVENCTQLGEQCWTARIRAVGLLT  
VISKGCSLNCVDDSDYVVGKKNITCCDTLCLNASGAHALQPAAAILALLPALGLLLWGP  
GQL

(SEQ ID NO:24)

(25) GEDA (Genbank accession No. AY260763); AAP14954 lipoma HMGIC fusion-partner-like protein /pid=AAP14954.1 - Homo sapiens  
Species: Homo sapiens (human)  
WO2003054152 (Claim 20); WO2003000842 (Claim 1); WO2003023013 (Example 3, Claim 20); US2003194704 (Claim 45); Cross-references: GI:30102449; AAP14954.1; AY260763\_1

236 aa

MPGAAAAAAMLAQEAALKLYHTNYVRNSRAIGVLWAIPTICFAIVNVVCFIQPYW  
IGDGVDTTPQAGYFGLPHYCIGNGFSRELTCRGSFTDFSTLPSGAFKAASFFIGLSMMLII  
ACIICFTLFFFCNTATVYKICAWMLTSAACIVLGCMIFFPDGWDSDDEVKRMCGEKTDKYT  
LGACSVRWAYILAIIGILDALILSFLAFVLGNRQDSLMAEELKAENKVLLSQYSLE

(SEQ ID NO:25)

(26) BAFF-R (B cell -activating factor receptor, BLyS receptor 3, BR3, Genbank accession No. NP\_443177.1); NP\_443177 BAFF receptor /pid=NP\_443177.1 - Homo sapiens Thompson, J.S., et al. Science 293 (5537), 2108-2111 (2001); WO2004058309; WO2004011611; WO2003045422 (Example; Page 32-33); WO2003014294 (Claim 35; Fig 6B); WO2003035846 (Claim 70; Page 615-616); WO200294852 (Col 136-137); WO200238766 (Claim 3; Page 133); WO200224909 (Example 3; Fig 3); Cross-references: MIM:606269; NP\_443177.1; NM\_052945\_1

184 aa

MRRGPRSLRGRDAPAPTPCVPACFDLLVRHCVACGLLRTPRPKPAGASSPAPRTALQPPQ  
 ESVGAGAGEAALFLPGLLFGAPALLGLALVLALVLVGLVSWRRRQRRLRGASSAEAPDGD  
 KDAPEPLDKVILSPGISDATAPAWPPGEDPGTTPPGHSVPVPATELGSTELVTTKTAG  
 PEQQ

(SEQ ID NO:26)

(27) CD22 (B-cell receptor CD22-B isoform, Genbank accession No. NP-001762.1); Stamenkovic, I. and Seed, B., Nature 345 (6270), 74-77 (1990); US2003157113; US2003118592; WO2003062401 (Claim 9); WO2003072036 (Claim 1; Fig 1); WO200278524 (Example 2); Cross-references: MIM:107266; NP\_001762.1; NM\_001771\_1

847 aa

MHLLGPWLLLLLVLEYLAFSDSSKWFVEHPETLYAWEGACVWIPCTYRALDGDLESFILFH  
 NPEYNKNTSKFDGTRLYESTKDGKVPSEQKRVQFLGDKNKNCTLSIHPVHLNDSGQLGLR  
 MESKTEKWMERIHLNVSERPFPPIQLPPEIQESQEVTLTCLLNFSYGYPIQLQWLLEG  
 VPMRQAAVTSTSLTIKSVFTRSELKFSPQWSHHGKIIVTCQLQDADGKFLSNDTVQLNVKH  
 TPKLEIKVTPSDAIVREGDSVTMTCEVSSSNPEYTTVSWLKDGTSLLKKQNTFTLNLREVT  
 KDQSGKYCCQVSNVDVGPRSEEFVQLVQYAPPEPSTVQILHSPAVEGSQVEFLCMLANPL  
 PTNYTWYHNGKEMQGRTEEKVHIPKILPWHAGTYSCVAENILGTGQRGPGAELDVQYPPK

KVTTVIQNEMPIREGDTVTLSNYSNPSVTRYEWKPHGAWEEPGLGVLKIQNVGWDNT  
 TIACARCNSWCWSASPVALNVQYAPRDVVRVKIKPLSEIHSGNSVSLQCDFSSSHPKVEQ  
 FFWKNGRLLGKESQLNFDSSISPEDAGSYSWVNNSIGQTASKAWTLEVLYAPRRLRVSM  
 SPGDQVMEGKSATLTCESDANPPVSHYTWFDDWNNQSLPHHSQKLRLPEVKVQHSQAYWCQ  
 GTNSVGKGRSPLSTLTVYYSPEITIGRRVAVGLGSLAILILAICGLKLQRWKRTQSQQG  
 LQENSSGQSFFVRNKKVRRAPLSEGPVSLGVCYNPMMEDGISYTTLRFPEMNIPTGDAES  
 SEMQRPPRTCDTDTVYSALHKRQVGDYENVIPDFPEDEGIHYSELIQFGVGERPQAQENV  
 DYVILKH

(SEQ ID NO:27)

(28) CD79a (CD79A, CD79 $\alpha$ , immunoglobulin-associated alpha, a B cell-specific protein that covalently interacts with Ig beta (CD79B) and forms a complex on the surface with Ig M molecules, transduces a signal involved in B-cell differentiation) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mpggpgv...dvqlekp (1..226; 226 aa), pI: 4.84, MW: 25028 TM: 2 [P] Gene Chromosome: 19q13.2, Genbank accession No. NP\_001774.1;

WO2003088808, US20030228319; WO2003062401 (claim 9); US2002150573 (claim 4, pages 13-14); WO9958658 (claim 13, Fig 16); WO9207574 (Fig 1); US5644033; Ha et al. (1992) J. Immunol. 148(5):1526-1531; Mueller et al. (1992) Eur. J. Biochem. 22:1621-1625; Hashimoto et al. (1994) Immunogenetics 40(4):287-295; Preud'homme et al. (1992) Clin. Exp. Immunol. 90(1):141-146; Yu et al. (1992) J. Immunol. 148(2) 633-637; Sakaguchi et al. (1988) EMBO J. 7(11):3457-3464;

226 aa

MPGGPGVLQALPATIFLLFLLSAVYLGPQCQALWMHKVPASLMVSLGEDAHFQCPIHNSN  
 NANVTWWRVLHGNYTWPFEPFLGPGEDPNGTLIIQNVNKSHGGIYVCRVQEGNESYQQSCG  
 TYLRVRQPPRPFLDMGEGTKNRIITAEGIILLFCVAVPGTLLLFKRWRQNEKLGLDAGD  
 EYEDENLYEGLNLDSCSMYEDISRGLQGTQDVGSLNIGDVQLEKP

(SEQ ID NO:28)

(29) CXCR5 (Burkitt's lymphoma receptor 1, a G protein-coupled receptor that is activated by the CXCL13 chemokine, functions in lymphocyte migration and humoral defense, plays a role in HIV-2 infection and perhaps development of AIDS, lymphoma, myeloma, and leukemia) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mnyplt1...atstltf (1..372; 372 aa), pI: 8.54 MW: 41959 TM: 7 [P] Gene Chromosome: 11q23.3, Genbank accession No. NP\_001707.1; WO2004040000; WO2004015426; US2003105292 (Example 2); US6555339 (Example 2); WO200261087 (Fig 1); WO200157188 (Claim 20, page 269); WO200172830 (pages 12-13); WO200022129 (Example 1, pages 152-153, Example 2, pages 254-256); WO9928468 (claim 1, page 38); US5440021 (Example 2, col 49-52); WO9428931 (pages 56-58); WO9217497 (claim 7, Fig 5); Dobner et al. (1992) Eur. J. Immunol. 22:2795-2799; Barella et al. (1995) Biochem. J. 309:773-779;

372 aa

```
MNYPLTLEMDLENLEDLFWELDRDLNYNDTSIVENHLCPATEGPLMASFKAVFVFPVAYSL
IFLLGVIGNVLVLVILERHRQTRSSSTETFLFHLAVADLLLVFILPFAVAEGSVGWVLGTF
LCKTVIALHKVNFYCSSLLLACIAVDRYLAIVHAVHAYRHRRLLSIHITCGTIWLVGFIL
ALPEILFAKVSQGHNNSLPRCTFSQENQAETHAWFTSRFLYHVAGFLLPMLVMGCWCYVG
VVHRLRQAQRRPQRQKAVRVAILVTSIFFLCWSPYHIVIFLDTLARLKAVDNTCKLNGSL
PVAITMCEFLGLAHCCCLNPMLYTFAGVKFRSDLSRLLTKLGCTGPASLCQLFPSSWRRSSL
SESENATSLTTF
```

(SEQ ID NO:29)

(30) HLA-DOB (Beta subunit of MHC class II molecule (Ia antigen) that binds peptides and presents them to CD4+ T lymphocytes) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mgsgwvp...vllpqsc (1..273; 273 aa, pI: 6.56 MW: 30820 TM: 1 [P] Gene Chromosome: 6p21.3, Genbank accession No. NP\_002111.1; Tonnelle et al. (1985) EMBO J. 4(11):2839-2847; Jonsson et al. (1989) Immunogenetics 29(6):411-413; Beck et al. (1992) J. Mol. Biol. 228:433-441; Strausberg et al. (2002) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 99:16899-16903; Servenius et al. (1987) J. Biol. Chem. 262:8759-8766; Beck et al. (1996) J. Mol. Biol. 255:1-13; Naruse et al. (2002) Tissue Antigens 59:512-519; WO9958658 (claim 13, Fig 15); US6153408 (Col 35-38); US5976551 (col 168-170); US6011146 (col 145-146); Kasahara et al. (1989) Immunogenetics 30(1):66-68; Larhammar et al. (1985) J. Biol. Chem. 260(26): 14111-14119;

273 aa

```
MGSGWVPWVVALLVNLTRLDSMTQGTDSPEDFVIQAKADCYFTNGTEKVQFVVRFIENL
EEYVRFDSVDVGMFVALTKLGQPDAAEQWNSRLDLLERSQAVDGVCRHNYRLGAPFTVGRK
VQPEVTVPYPERTPLHQNHLHCSVTGFYPGDIKIKWFLNGQEERAGVMSTGPIRNGDWT
FQTVVMLEMTPELGHVYTCLVDHSSLLSPVSVEWRAQSEYSWRKMLSGIAAFLGLIFLL
VGIVIQLRQAQGYVRTQMSGNEVSRVLLPQSC
```

(SEQ ID NO:30)

(31) P2X5 (Purinergic receptor P2X ligand-gated ion channel 5, an ion channel gated by extracellular ATP, may be involved in synaptic transmission and neurogenesis, deficiency may contribute to the pathophysiology of idiopathic detrusor instability) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mgqagck...lephrst (1..422; 422 aa), pI: 7.63, MW: 47206 TM: 1 [P] Gene Chromosome: 17p13.3, Genbank accession No. NP\_002552.2; Le et al. (1997) FEBS Lett. 418(1-2):195-199; WO2004047749; WO2003072035

(claim 10); Touchman et al. (2000) Genome Res. 10:165-173; WO200222660 (claim 20); WO2003093444 (claim 1); WO2003087768 (claim 1); WO2003029277 (page 82);

422 aa

MGQAGCKGLCLSLFDYKTEKYVIAKNKKVGLLYRLLQASILAYLVVWVFLIKKGYQDVDT  
SLQSAVITKVKGVAFTNTSDLGQRIWDVADYVIPAQGENVFFVVTNLIVTPNQQRNVCAE  
NEGIPDGACSKSDCHAGEAVTAGNGVKTGRCLRRNLARGTCEIFAWCPLETSSRPEEP  
FLKEAEDFTIFIKNHIRFPKFNFSSNVMDVKDRSFLKSCHFGPKNHYCPIFRLGSVIRW  
AGSDFQDIALEGGVIGINIEWNCDLDKAASECHPHYSFSRLDNKLSKSVSSGYNFRFARY  
YRDAAGVEFRTLKAYGIRFDVMVNGKGAFCDLVLIYLIKREFYRDKKYEEVRGLEDSE  
SQEADEASGLGLSEQLTSGPGLLGMPEQQELQEPPEAKRGSSSQKNGSVCPQLLEPHR  
ST

(SEQ ID NO:31)

(32) CD72 (B-cell differentiation antigen CD72, Lyb-2) PROTEIN SEQUENCE

Full maeaity...tafrpd (1..359; 359 aa), pI: 8.66, MW: 40225 TM: 1 [P] Gene  
Chromosome: 9p13.3, Genbank accession No. NP\_001773.1;  
WO2004042346 (claim 65); WO2003026493 (pages 51-52, 57-58);  
WO200075655 (pages 105-106); Von Hoegen et al. (1990) J. Immunol.  
144(12):4870-4877; Strausberg et al. (2002) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA  
99:16899-16903;

359 aa

MAEAITYADLRFVKAPLKKSISRLGQDPGADDDGEITYENVQVPAVLGVPSLASSVLG  
DKAAVKSEQPTASWRAVTS PAVGRILPCRTTCLRYLLGLLLTCLLLGVTAICLGVRYLQ  
VSQQLQQTNRVLEVTNSSLRQQRLRLKITQLGQSAEDLQGSRRRLAQSQEALQVEQRAHQA  
AEGQLQACQADRQKTKETLQSEEQRRRALEQKLSNMENRLKPFFTCGSADTCCPSGWIMH  
QKSCFYISLTSKNWQESQKQCETLSSKLATFSEIYPQSHSYFFLNSLLPNGGSGNSYWTG  
LSSNKDWKLTDDTQRTRTYAQSSKCNKVHKTWSWWTLESESCRSSLPYICEMTAFRFPD

(SEQ ID NO:32)

(33) LY64 (Lymphocyte antigen 64 (RP105), type I membrane protein of the  
leucine rich repeat (LRR) family, regulates B-cell activation and apoptosis, loss of  
function is associated with increased disease activity in patients with systemic  
lupus erythematosus) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mafdvsc...rwkyqhi (1..661; 661  
aa), pI: 6.20, MW: 74147 TM: 1 [P] Gene Chromosome: 5q12, Genbank  
accession No. NP\_005573.1; US2002193567; WO9707198 (claim 11, pages 39-  
42); Miura et al. (1996) Genomics 38(3):299-304; Miura et al. (1998) Blood  
92:2815-2822; WO2003083047; WO9744452 (claim 8, pages 57-61);  
WO200012130 (pages 24-26);  
661 aa

MAFDVSCFFWVVLFSAGCKVITSWDQMCIEKEANKTYNCENLGLSEIPDTLPNTTEFLIEF  
 SFNPLPTIHNRTFSRLMNLTFDLTRCQINWIHEDTFQSHHQLSTLVLTGNPLIFMAETS  
 LINGPKSLKHLFLIQTGISNLEFIPVHNLENLESYLGSNHISSIKFPKDFPARNLKVLDF  
 QNNAIHYISREDMRSLEQAINLSLNFNGNNVKGIELGAFDSTVFQSLNFGGTPNLSVIFN  
 GLQNSTTQSLWLGTFFEDIDDEDISSAMLKGLCEMSVESLNLQEHFRFSDISSTTFQCFTQL  
 QELDLTATHLKGLPSGMKGLNLLKKLVLSVNHFDQLCQISAANFPSLTHLYIRGNVKKLH  
 LGVGCLEKLGNLQTLDLSHNDIEASDCCSLQLKNLSHLQTLNLSHNEPLGLQSQAFCPCP  
 QLELLDLAFTRLHINAPQSPFQNLHFLQVLNLTTCFLDTSNQHLLAGLPVLRHLNLRGNH  
 FQDGTITKTNLLQTVGSLEVLILSSCGLLSIDQQAHSGLKMSHVLDLSHNSLTCDSDISL  
 SHLKGTYLNLAAANSINIISPRLLPILSQQSTINLSHNPLDCTCSNIHFLTWYKENLHKLE  
 GSEETTCANPPSLRGVKLSDVKLSGITAIGIFFLIVFLLLLAILLFFAVKYLLRWKYQH  
 I

(SEQ ID NO:33)

(34) FCRH1 (Fc receptor-like protein 1, a putative receptor for the immunoglobulin Fc domain that contains C2 type Ig-like and ITAM domains, may have a role in B-lymphocyte differentiation) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mlprl1...vdyedam (1..429; 429 aa), pl: 5.28, MW: 46925 TM: 1 [P] Gene Chromosome: 1q21-1q22, Genbank accession No. NP\_443170.1; WO2003077836; WO200138490 (claim 6, Fig 18E-1-18-E-2); Davis et al. (2001) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci USA 98(17):9772-9777; WO2003089624 (claim 8); EP1347046 (claim 1); WO2003089624 (claim 7);

429 aa

MLPRLLLLICAPLCEPAELFLIASPSHPTEGSPVTLTCKMPFLQSSDAQFQFCFFRDTRA  
 LGPGWSSSPKQLQIAAMWKEDTGSYWCEAQTMAKSVLRSSQINVHRVPVADVSLTQPP  
 GGQVMEGDRLLVICSVMAGTGDITFLWYKGAVGLNLQSKTQRSLSLTAEEIIPSVRESDAEQ  
  
 YYCVAENGYGPPSPGLVSITVRIPVSRPILMLRAPRAQAAVEDVLELHCEALRGSPPILY  
 WFYHEDITLGSRSAPSGGASFNLSLTEHSGNYSCEANGLGAQRSEAVTLNFTVPTGA  
 RSNHLTSGVIEGLLSTLGPATVALLFCYGLKRRIGRRSARDPLRSLPSPLPQEFTYLNSP  
 TPGQLQPIYENVNVVSGDEVYSLAYYNQPEQESVAAETLGTHTMEDKVSLEIYSRLRKANI  
 TDVDYEDAM

(SEQ ID NO:34)

(35) IRTA2 (Immunoglobulin superfamily receptor translocation associated 2, a putative immunoreceptor with possible roles in B cell development and lymphomagenesis; deregulation of the gene by translocation occurs in some B cell malignancies) PROTEIN SEQUENCE Full mllwvil...assaphr (1..977; 977 aa), pl: 6.88 MW: 106468 TM: 1 [P] Gene Chromosome: 1q21, Genbank accession No. NP\_112571.1; WO2003024392 (claim 2, Fig 97); Nakayama et al. (2000) Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 277(1):124-127; WO2003077836; WO200138490 (claim 3, Fig 18B-1-18B-2);

977 aa

MLLWVILLVLAPVSGQFARTPRPIIFLQPPWTTVFQGERVTLTCKGFRFYSPQKTKWYHR  
 YLGKRIILRETPDNIIEVQESGEYRCQAQGSPLSSPVHLDSSASLILQAPLSVFEGDSVV  
 LRCRAKAEVTLNNTIYKNDNVLAFLNKRITDFHIPHACLKDNNGAYRCTGYKESCCPVSSNT  
 VKIQVQEPFTRPVLRASSFQPISGNPVTLTCETQLSLERSDVPLRFRFFRDDQTLGLGWS  
 LSPNFQITAMWSKDSGFYWCKAATMPHSVISDSRSPSWIQVOIPASHPVLTLSPKALNFE  
 GTKVTLHCETQEDSLRTLRYFYHEGVPLRHKSVCERGASISFSLTTENSGNYYCTADNG  
 LGAKPSKAVSLSVTPVSHPVNLSSPEDLIFEGAKVTLHCEAQRGSLPILYQFHHEDAA  
 LERRSANSAGGVAISFSLTAHSGNYYCTADNGFGPQRSKAVSLSTVPSHPVLTLSA  
 EALTFEGATVTLHCEVQRGSPQILYQFYHEDMPLWSSSTPSVGRVSFSFSLTEGHSGNYY  
 CTADNGFGPQRSEVVSLEFVTVPSRPIILTLRVPRAQAVVGDLLLELHCEAPRGSPPILYWF  
 YHEDVTLGSSSAPSGGEASFNLSLTAHSGNYSCEANNGLVAQHSDTISLSVIVPSRPI  
 LTFRAPRAQAVVGDLLLELHCEALRGSSPILYWFYHEDVTLGKISAPSGGGASFNLSLTTE  
 HSGIYSCADNNGPEAQRSEMVTLKVAVPVSRLPVLTLRAPGTHAAVGDLLLELHCEALRGSP  
 LILYRFFHEDVTLGNRSSPSGGASLNLSLTAHSGNYSCEADNGLGAQRSETVTLTYITGL  
 TANRSGPFATGVAGGLLSIAGLAAGALLLYCWLRSRKGKRPASDPARSPPDSQSEPTYH  
 NVPWHEELQPVYTNANPRGENVYSEVRIIQEKKKHAVASDPRHLRNKGSPIIYSEVKVA  
 STPVSGSLFLASSAPHR

(SEQ ID NO:35)

**[0249]** See also: WO04/045516 (03 Jun 2004); WO03/000113 (03 Jan 2003); WO02/016429 (28 Feb 2002); WO02/16581 (28 Feb 2002); WO03/024392 (27 Mar 2003); WO04/016225 (26 Feb 2004); WO01/40309 (07 Jun 2001), and U.S. Provisional patent application Serial No. 60/520842 "COMPOSITIONS AND METHODS FOR THE TREATMENT OF TUMOR OF HEMATOPOIETIC ORIGIN", filed 17 Nov 2003.

**[0250]** In an example, the Ligand-Linker-Drug Conjugate has Formula **IIIa**, where the Ligand is an antibody Ab including one that binds at least one of CD30, CD40, CD70, Lewis Y antigen,  $w=0$ ,  $y=0$ , and D has Formula Ib. Exemplary Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** include where  $R^{17}$  is  $-(CH_2)_5-$ . Also included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** in which D has the structure of Compound 2 in Example 3 and esters thereof. Also included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** containing about 3 to about 8, in one aspect, about 3 to about 5 Drug moieties D, that is, Conjugates of Formula Ia wherein p is a value in the range about 3-8, for example about 3-5. Conjugates containing combinations of the structural features noted in this paragraph are also described.

**[0251]** In another example, the Ligand-Linker-Drug Conjugate has Formula **IIIa**, where Ligand is an Antibody Ab that binds one of CD30, CD40, CD70, Lewis Y antigen,  $w=1$ ,  $y=0$ , and D has Formula Ib. Included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** in which  $R^{17}$  is  $-(CH_2)_5-$ . Also included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** in which W is -Val-Cit-, and/or where D has the structure of Compound 2 in Example 3 and esters thereof. Also included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** containing about 3 to about 8, preferably about 3 to about 5 Drug moieties D, that is, Conjugates of Formula Ia wherein p is a value in the range of about 3-8, preferably about 3-5. Conjugates containing combinations of the structural features noted in this paragraph are also exemplary.

**[0252]** In an example, the Ligand-Linker-Drug Conjugate has Formula **IIIa**, where the Ligand is an Antibody Ab that binds one of CD30, CD40, CD70, Lewis Y antigen,  $w=1$ ,  $y=1$ , and D has Formula Ib. Included are Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** in which  $R^{17}$  is  $-(CH_2)_5-$ . Also included are such Conjugates of Formula **IIIa** where: W is -Val-Cit-; Y has

Formula X; D has the structure of Compound 2 in Example 3 and esters thereof; p is about 3 to about 8, preferably about 3 to about 5 Drug moieties D. Conjugates containing combinations of the structural features noted in this paragraph are also contemplated.

**[0253]** A further example is an antibody drug conjugate (ADC), or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, wherein Ab is an antibody that binds one of the tumor-associated antigens (1)-(35) noted above (the "TAA Compound").

**[0254]** Another example is the TAA Compound or pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof that is in isolated and purified form.

**[0255]** Also described is a method for killing or inhibiting the multiplication of a tumor cell or cancer cell comprising administering to a patient, for example a human with a hyperproliferative disorder, an amount of the TAA Compound or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, said amount being effective to kill or inhibit the multiplication of a tumor cell or cancer cell.

**[0256]** Also described is a method for treating cancer comprising administering to a patient, for example a human with a hyperproliferative disorder, an amount of the TAA Compound or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, said amount being effective to treat cancer, alone or together with an effective amount of an additional anticancer agent.

**[0257]** Also described is a method for treating an autoimmune disease, comprising administering to a patient, for example a human with a hyperproliferative disorder, an amount of the TAA Compound or a pharmaceutically acceptable salt or solvate thereof, said amount being effective to treat an autoimmune disease.

**[0258]** The antibodies suitable for use in the invention can be produced by any method known in the art for the synthesis of antibodies, in particular, by chemical synthesis or by recombinant expression, and are preferably produced by recombinant expression techniques.

#### **4.5.1 PRODUCTION OF RECOMBINANT ANTIBODIES**

**[0259]** Antibodies can be produced using any method known in the art to be useful for the synthesis of antibodies, in particular, by chemical synthesis or by recombinant expression.

**[0260]** Recombinant expression of antibodies, or fragment, derivative or analog thereof, requires construction of a nucleic acid that encodes the antibody. If the nucleotide sequence of the antibody is known, a nucleic acid encoding the antibody may be assembled from chemically synthesized oligonucleotides (*e.g.*, as described in Kutmeier et al., 1994, *BioTechniques* 17:242), which involves the synthesis of overlapping oligonucleotides containing portions of the sequence encoding the antibody, annealing and ligation of those oligonucleotides, and then amplification of the ligated oligonucleotides, *e.g.*, by PCR.

**[0261]** Alternatively, a nucleic acid molecule encoding an antibody can be generated



from a suitable source. If a clone containing the nucleic acid encoding the particular antibody is not available, but the sequence of the antibody is known, a nucleic acid encoding the antibody can be obtained from a suitable source (e.g., an antibody cDNA library, or cDNA library generated from any tissue or cells expressing the immunoglobulin) by, e.g., PCR amplification using synthetic primers hybridizable to the 3' and 5' ends of the sequence or by cloning using an oligonucleotide probe specific for the particular gene sequence.

**[0262]** If an antibody that specifically recognizes a particular antigen is not commercially available (or a source for a cDNA library for cloning a nucleic acid encoding such an immunoglobulin), antibodies specific for a particular antigen can be generated by any method known in the art, for example, by immunizing a patient, or suitable animal model such as a rabbit or mouse, to generate polyclonal antibodies or, more preferably, by generating monoclonal antibodies, e.g., as described by Kohler and Milstein (1975, *Nature* 256:495-497) or, as described by Kozbor et al. (1983, *Immunology Today* 4:72) or Cole et al. (1985 in *Monoclonal Antibodies and Cancer Therapy*, Alan R. Liss, Inc., pp. 77-96). Alternatively, a clone encoding at least the Fab portion of the antibody can be obtained by screening Fab expression libraries (e.g., as described in Huse et al., 1989, *Science* 246:1275-1281) for clones of Fab fragments that bind the specific antigen or by screening antibody libraries (See, e.g., Clackson et al., 1991, *Nature* 352:624; Hane et al., 1997 *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 94:4937).

**[0263]** Once a nucleic acid sequence encoding at least the variable domain of the antibody is obtained, it can be introduced into a vector containing the nucleotide sequence encoding the constant regions of the antibody (see, e.g., International Publication No. WO 86/05807; WO 89/01036; and U.S. Patent No. 5122464). Vectors containing the complete light or heavy chain that allow for the expression of a complete antibody molecule are available. Then, the nucleic acid encoding the antibody can be used to introduce the nucleotide substitutions or deletion necessary to substitute (or delete) the one or more variable region cysteine residues participating in an intrachain disulfide bond with an amino acid residue that does not contain a sulfhydryl group. Such modifications can be carried out by any method known in the art for the introduction of specific mutations or deletions in a nucleotide sequence, for example, but not limited to, chemical mutagenesis and *in vitro* site directed mutagenesis (Hutchinson et al., 1978, *J. Biol. Chem.* 253:6551).

**[0264]** In addition, techniques developed for the production of "chimeric antibodies" (Morrison et al., 1984, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 81:851-855; Neuberger et al., 1984, *Nature* 312:604-608; Takeda et al., 1985, *Nature* 314:452-454) by splicing genes from a mouse antibody molecule of appropriate antigen specificity together with genes from a human antibody molecule of appropriate biological activity can be used. A chimeric antibody is a molecule in which different portions are derived from different animal species, such as those having a variable region derived from a murine monoclonal antibody and a human immunoglobulin constant region, e.g., humanized antibodies.

**[0265]** Alternatively, techniques described for the production of single chain antibodies (U.S. Patent 4,694,778; Bird, 1988, *Science* 242:423-42; Huston et al., 1988, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 85:5879-5883; and Ward et al., 1989, *Nature* 334:544-54) can be adapted to produce single chain antibodies. Single chain antibodies are formed by linking the heavy and light chain fragments of the Fv region via an amino acid bridge, resulting in a single chain polypeptide. Techniques for the assembly of functional Fv fragments in *E. coli* may also be used (Skerra et al., 1988, *Science* 242:1038-1041).

**[0266]** Antibody fragments that recognize specific epitopes can be generated by known techniques. For example, such fragments include, but are not limited to the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments that can be produced by pepsin digestion of the antibody molecule and the Fab fragments that can be generated by reducing the disulfide bridges of the F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments.

**[0267]** Once a nucleic acid sequence encoding an antibody has been obtained, the vector for the production of the antibody can be produced by recombinant DNA technology using techniques well known in the art. Methods that are well known to those skilled in the art can be used to construct expression vectors containing the antibody coding sequences and appropriate transcriptional and translational control signals. These methods include, for example, *in vitro* recombinant DNA techniques, synthetic techniques, and *in vivo* genetic recombination. See, for example, the techniques described in Sambrook et al. (1990, Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual, 2nd Ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY) and Ausubel et al. (eds., 1998, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley & Sons, NY).

**[0268]** An expression vector comprising the nucleotide sequence of an antibody or the nucleotide sequence of an antibody can be transferred to a host cell by conventional techniques (e.g., electroporation, liposomal transfection, and calcium phosphate precipitation), and the transfected cells are then cultured by conventional techniques to produce the antibody. In specific embodiments, the expression of the antibody is regulated by a constitutive, an inducible or a tissue, specific promoter.

**[0269]** The host cells used to express the recombinant antibody can be either bacterial cells such as *Escherichia coli*, or, preferably, eukaryotic cells, especially for the expression of whole recombinant immunoglobulin molecule. In particular, mammalian cells such as Chinese hamster ovary cells (CHO), in conjunction with a vector such as the major intermediate early gene promoter element from human cytomegalovirus is an effective expression system for immunoglobulins (Foecking et al., 198, Gene 45:101; Cockett et al., 1990, BioTechnology 8:2).

**[0270]** A variety of host-expression vector systems can be utilized to express the immunoglobulin antibodies. Such host-expression systems represent vehicles by which the coding sequences of the antibody can be produced and subsequently purified, but also represent cells that can, when transformed or transfected with the appropriate nucleotide coding sequences, express an antibody immunoglobulin molecule *in situ*. These include, but are not limited to, microorganisms such as bacteria (e.g., *E. coli* and *B. subtilis*) transformed with recombinant bacteriophage DNA, plasmid DNA or cosmid DNA expression vectors containing immunoglobulin coding sequences; yeast (e.g., *Saccharomyces Pichia*) transformed with recombinant yeast expression vectors containing immunoglobulin coding sequences; insect cell systems infected with recombinant virus expression vectors (e.g., baculovirus) containing the immunoglobulin coding sequences; plant cell systems infected with recombinant virus expression vectors (e.g., cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) and tobacco mosaic virus (TMV)) or transformed with recombinant plasmid expression vectors (e.g., Ti plasmid) containing immunoglobulin coding sequences; or mammalian cell systems (e.g., COS, CHO, BH, 293, 293T, 3T3 cells) harboring recombinant expression constructs containing promoters derived from the genome of mammalian cells (e.g., metallothionein promoter) or from mammalian viruses (e.g., the adenovirus late promoter; the vaccinia virus 7.5K promoter).

**[0271]** In bacterial systems, a number of expression vectors can be advantageously selected depending upon the use intended for the antibody being expressed. For example, when a large quantity of such a protein is to be produced, vectors that direct the expression of high levels of fusion protein products that are readily purified might be desirable. Such vectors include, but are not limited, to the *E. coli* expression vector pUR278 (Ruther et al., 1983, EMBO J. 2:1791), in which the antibody coding sequence may be ligated individually into the vector in frame with the *lac Z* coding region so that a fusion protein is produced; pIN vectors (Inouye & Inouye, 1985, Nucleic Acids Res. 13:3101-3109; Van Heeke & Schuster, 1989, J. Biol. Chem. 24:5503-5509); and the like. pGEX Vectors can also be used to express foreign polypeptides as fusion proteins with glutathione S-transferase (GST). In general, such fusion proteins are soluble and can easily be purified from lysed cells by adsorption and binding to a matrix glutathione-agarose beads followed by elution in the presence of free glutathione. The pGEX vectors are designed to include thrombin or factor Xa protease cleavage sites so that the cloned target gene product can be released from the GST moiety.

**[0272]** In an insect system, *Autographa californica* nuclear polyhedrosis virus (AcNPV) or the analogous virus from *Drosophila Melanogaster* is used as a vector to express foreign genes. The virus grows in *Spodoptera frugiperda* cells. The antibody coding sequence can be cloned individually into non-essential regions (for example the polyhedrin gene) of the virus and placed under control of an AcNPV promoter (for example the polyhedrin promoter).

**[0273]** In mammalian host cells, a number of viral-based expression systems can be utilized. In cases where an adenovirus is used as an expression vector, the antibody coding sequence of interest can be ligated to an adenovirus transcription/translation control complex, e.g., the late promoter and tripartite leader sequence. This chimeric gene can then be inserted in the adenovirus genome by *in vitro* or *in vivo* recombination. Insertion in a non-essential region of the viral genome (e.g., region E1 or E3) results in a recombinant virus that is viable and capable of expressing the immunoglobulin molecule in infected hosts. (e.g., see Logan & Shenk, 1984, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 81:355-359). Specific initiation signals can also be required for efficient translation of inserted antibody coding sequences. These signals include the ATG initiation codon and adjacent sequences. Furthermore, the initiation codon must be in phase with the reading frame of the desired coding sequence to ensure translation of the entire insert. These exogenous translational control signals and initiation codons can be of a variety of origins, both natural and synthetic. The efficiency of expression can be enhanced by the inclusion of appropriate transcription enhancer elements, transcription terminators, etc. (see Bittner et al., 1987, Methods in Enzymol. 153:51-544).

**[0274]** In addition, a host cell strain can be chosen to modulate the expression of the inserted sequences, or modifies and processes the gene product in the specific fashion desired. Such modifications (e.g., glycosylation) and processing (e.g., cleavage) of protein products can be important for the function of the protein. Different host cells have characteristic and specific mechanisms for the post-translational processing and modification of proteins and gene products. Appropriate cell lines or host systems can be chosen to ensure the correct modification and processing of the foreign protein expressed. To this end, eukaryotic host cells that possess the cellular machinery for proper processing of the primary transcript, glycosylation, and phosphorylation of the gene product can be used. Such mammalian host cells include, but are not limited to,

CHO, VERY, BH, Hela, COS, MDCK, 293, 293T, 3T3, WI38, BT483, Hs578T, HTB2, BT20 and T47D, CRL7030 and Hs578Bst.

**[0275]** For long-term, high-yield production of recombinant proteins, stable expression is preferred. For example, cell lines that stably express an antibody can be engineered. Rather than using expression vectors that contain viral origins of replication, host cells can be transformed with DNA controlled by appropriate expression control elements (e.g., promoter, enhancer, sequences, transcription terminators, polyadenylation sites, etc.), and a selectable marker. Following the introduction of the foreign DNA, engineered cells can be allowed to grow for 1-2 days in an enriched media, and then are switched to a selective media. The selectable marker in the recombinant plasmid confers resistance to the selection and allows cells to stably integrate the plasmid into their chromosomes and grow to form foci that in turn can be cloned and expanded into cell lines. This method can advantageously be used to engineer cell lines which express the antibody. Such engineered cell lines can be particularly useful in screening and evaluation of tumor antigens that interact directly or indirectly with the antibody.

**[0276]** A number of selection systems can be used, including but not limited to the herpes simplex virus thymidine kinase (Wigler et al., 1977, Cell 11:223), hypoxanthine-guanine phosphoribosyltransferase (Szybalska & Szybalski, 192, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 48:202), and adenine phosphoribosyltransferase (Lowy et al., 1980, Cell 22:817) genes can be employed in tk-, hgprt- or apt- cells, respectively. Also, antimetabolite resistance can be used as the basis of selection for the following genes: DHFR, which confers resistance to methotrexate (Wigler et al., 1980, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77:357; O'Hare et al., 1981, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 78:1527); gpt, which confers resistance to mycophenolic acid (Mulligan & Berg, 1981, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 78:2072); neo, which confers resistance to the aminoglycoside G-418 (Clinical Pharmacy 12:488-505; Wu and Wu, 1991, Biotherapy 3:87-95; Tolstoshev, 1993, Ann. Rev. Pharmacol. Toxicol. 32:573-596; Mulligan, 1993, Science 260:926-932; and Morgan and Anderson, 1993, Ann. Rev. Biochem. 62:191-217; May, 1993, TIB TECH 11(5):155-215) and hygromycin (Santerre et al., 1984, Gene 30:147). Methods commonly known in the art of recombinant DNA technology which can be used are described in Ausubel et al. (eds., 1993, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley & Sons, NY; Kriegler, 1990, Gene Transfer and Expression, A Laboratory Manual, Stockton Press, NY; and in Chapters 12 and 13, Dracopoli et al. (eds), 1994, Current Protocols in Human Genetics, John Wiley & Sons, NY.; Colberre-Garapin et al., 1981, J. Mol. Biol. 150:1).

**[0277]** The expression levels of an antibody can be increased by vector amplification (for a review, see Bebbington and Hentschel, The use of vectors based on gene amplification for the expression of cloned genes in mammalian cells in DNA cloning, Vol.3. (Academic Press, New York, 1987)). When a marker in the vector system expressing an antibody is amplifiable, an increase in the level of inhibitor present in culture of host cell will increase the number of copies of the marker gene. Since the amplified region is associated with the nucleotide sequence of the antibody, production of the antibody will also increase (Crouse et al., 1983, Mol. Cell. Biol. 3:257).

**[0278]** The host cell can be co-transfected with two expression vectors, the first vector encoding a heavy chain derived polypeptide and the second vector encoding a light chain derived polypeptide. The two vectors can contain identical selectable markers that enable equal expression of heavy and light chain polypeptides. Alternatively, a single vector can be used to encode both heavy and light chain polypeptides. In such

situations, the light chain should be placed before the heavy chain to avoid an excess of toxic free heavy chain (Proudfoot, 1986, Nature 322:52; Kohler, 1980, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77:2197). The coding sequences for the heavy and light chains can comprise cDNA or genomic DNA.

**[0279]** Once the antibody has been recombinantly expressed, it can be purified using any method known in the art for purification of an antibody, for example, by chromatography (e.g., ion exchange, affinity, particularly by affinity for the specific antigen after Protein A, and sizing column chromatography), centrifugation, differential solubility, or by any other standard technique for the purification of proteins.

**[0280]** The antibody can be a monoclonal antibody.

**[0281]** In any case, the hybrid antibodies have a dual specificity, preferably with one or more binding sites specific for the hapten of choice or one or more binding sites specific for a target antigen, for example, an antigen associated with a tumor, an autoimmune disease, an infectious organism, or other disease state.

#### **4.5.2 PRODUCTION OF ANTIBODIES**

**[0282]** The production of antibodies will be illustrated with reference to anti-CD30 antibodies but it will be apparent for those skilled in the art that antibodies to other members of the TNF receptor family can be produced and modified in a similar manner. The use of CD30 for the production of antibodies is exemplary only and not intended to be limiting.

**[0283]** The CD30 antigen to be used for production of antibodies may be, e.g., a soluble form of the extracellular domain of CD30 or a portion thereof, containing the desired epitope. Alternatively, cells expressing CD30 at their cell surface (e.g., L540 (Hodgkin's lymphoma derived cell line with a T cell phenotype) and L428 (Hodgkin's lymphoma derived cell line with a B cell phenotype)) can be used to generate antibodies. Other forms of CD30 useful for generating antibodies will be apparent to those skilled in the art.

**[0284]** In another example, the ErbB2 antigen to be used for production of antibodies may be, e.g., a soluble form of the extracellular domain of ErbB2 or a portion thereof, containing the desired epitope. Alternatively, cells expressing ErbB2 at their cell surface (e.g., NIH-3T3 cells transformed to overexpress ErbB2; or a carcinoma cell line such as SK-BR-3 cells, see Stancovski et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88:8691-8695 (1991)) can be used to generate antibodies. Other forms of ErbB2 useful for generating antibodies will be apparent to those skilled in the art.

##### **(i) Polyclonal antibodies**

**[0285]** Polyclonal antibodies are preferably raised in animals by multiple subcutaneous (sc) or intraperitoneal (ip) injections of the relevant antigen and an adjuvant. It may be useful to conjugate the relevant antigen to a protein that is immunogenic in the species to be immunized, e.g., keyhole limpet hemocyanin, serum albumin, bovine

thyroglobulin, or soybean trypsin inhibitor using a bifunctional or derivatizing agent, for example, maleimidobenzoyl sulfosuccinimide ester (conjugation through cysteine residues), N-hydroxysuccinimide (through lysine residues), glutaraldehyde, succinic anhydride,  $\text{SOCl}_2$ , or  $\text{R}^1\text{N}=\text{C}=\text{NR}$ , where R and  $\text{R}^1$  are different alkyl groups.

**[0286]** Animals are immunized against the antigen, immunogenic conjugates, or derivatives by combining, *e.g.*, 100  $\mu\text{g}$  or 5  $\mu\text{g}$  of the protein or conjugate (for rabbits or mice, respectively) with 3 volumes of Freund's complete adjuvant and injecting the solution intradermally at multiple sites. One month later the animals are boosted with 1/5 to 1/10 the original amount of peptide or conjugate in Freund's complete adjuvant by subcutaneous injection at multiple sites. Seven to 14 days later the animals are bled and the serum is assayed for antibody titer. Animals are boosted until the titer plateaus. Preferably, the animal is boosted with the conjugate of the same antigen, but conjugated to a different protein and/or through a different cross-linking reagent. Conjugates also can be made in recombinant cell culture as protein fusions. Also, aggregating agents such as alum are suitably used to enhance the immune response.

## **(ii) Monoclonal antibodies**

**[0287]** Monoclonal antibodies are obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, *i.e.*, the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Thus, the modifier "monoclonal" indicates the character of the antibody as not being a mixture of discrete antibodies.

**[0288]** For example, the monoclonal antibodies may be made using the hybridoma method first described by Kohler et al., *Nature*, 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods (U.S. Patent No. 4816567).

**[0289]** In the hybridoma method, a mouse or other appropriate host animal, such as a hamster, is immunized as hereinabove described to elicit lymphocytes that produce or are capable of producing antibodies that will specifically bind to the protein used for immunization. Alternatively, lymphocytes may be immunized *in vitro*. Lymphocytes then are fused with myeloma cells using a suitable fusing agent, such as polyethylene glycol, to form a hybridoma cell (Goding, *Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice*, pp.59-103 (Academic Press, 1986)).

**[0290]** The hybridoma cells thus prepared are seeded and grown in a suitable culture medium that preferably contains one or more substances that inhibit the growth or survival of the unfused, parental myeloma cells. For example, if the parental myeloma cells lack the enzyme hypoxanthine guanine phosphoribosyl transferase (HGPRT or HPRT), the culture medium for the hybridomas typically will include hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine (HAT medium), which substances prevent the growth of HGPRT-deficient cells.

**[0291]** Preferred myeloma cells are those that fuse efficiently, support stable high-level production of antibody by the selected antibody-producing cells, and are sensitive to a medium such as HAT medium. Among these, preferred myeloma cell lines are murine myeloma lines, such as those derived from MOPC-21 and MPC-11 mouse tumors available from the Salk Institute Cell Distribution Center, San Diego, California USA,

and SP-2 or X63-Ag8-653 cells available from the American Type Culture Collection, Rockville, Maryland USA. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines also have been described for the production of human monoclonal antibodies (Kozbor, J. Immunol., 133:3001 (1984); and Brodeur et al., Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp. 51-63 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987)).

**[0292]** Culture medium in which hybridoma cells are growing is assayed for production of monoclonal antibodies directed against the antigen. Preferably, the binding specificity of monoclonal antibodies produced by hybridoma cells is determined by immunoprecipitation or by an *in vitro* binding assay, such as radioimmunoassay (RIA) or enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA). The binding affinity of the monoclonal antibody can, for example, be determined by the Scatchard analysis of Munson et al., Anal. Biochem., 107:220 (1980).

**[0293]** After hybridoma cells are identified that produce antibodies of the desired specificity, affinity, and/or activity, the clones may be subcloned by limiting dilution procedures and grown by standard methods (Goding, Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice, pp.59-103 (Academic Press, 1986)). Suitable culture media for this purpose include, for example, D-MEM or RPMI-1640 medium. In addition, the hybridoma cells may be grown *in vivo* as ascites tumors in an animal.

**[0294]** The monoclonal antibodies secreted by the subclones are suitably separated from the culture medium, ascites fluid, or serum by conventional antibody purification procedures such as, for example, protein A-Sepharose, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, or affinity chromatography.

**[0295]** DNA encoding the monoclonal antibodies is readily isolated and sequenced using conventional procedures (e.g., by using oligonucleotide probes that are capable of binding specifically to genes encoding the heavy and light chains of murine antibodies). The hybridoma cells serve as a preferred source of such DNA. Once isolated, the DNA may be placed into expression vectors, which are then transfected into host cells such as *E. coli* cells, simian COS cells, Chinese Hamster Ovary (CHO) cells, or myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce antibody protein, to obtain the synthesis of monoclonal antibodies in the recombinant host cells. Review articles on recombinant expression in bacteria of DNA encoding the antibody include Skerra et al., Curr. Opinion in Immunol., 5:256-262 (1993) and Plückthun, Immunol. Revs., 130:151-188 (1992).

**[0296]** Monoclonal antibodies or antibody fragments can be isolated from antibody phage libraries generated using the techniques described in McCafferty et al., Nature, 348:552-554 (1990). Clackson et al., Nature, 352:624-628 (1991) and Marks et al., J Mol. Biol., 222:581-597 (1991) describe the isolation of murine and human antibodies, respectively, using phage libraries. Subsequent publications describe the production of high affinity (nM range) human antibodies by chain shuffling (Marks et al., Bio/Technology, 10:779-783 (1992)), as well as combinatorial infection and *in vivo* recombination as a strategy for constructing very large phage libraries (Waterhouse et al., Nuc. Acids. Res., 21:2265-2266 (1993)). Thus, these techniques are viable alternatives to traditional monoclonal antibody hybridoma techniques for isolation of monoclonal antibodies.

**[0297]** The DNA also may be modified, for example, by substituting the coding sequence for human heavy chain and light chain constant domains in place of the

homologous murine sequences (U.S. Patent No. 4816567; and Morrison, et al. (1984) Proc. Natl Acad. Sci. USA 81:6851), or by covalently joining to the immunoglobulin coding sequence all or part of the coding sequence for a non-immunoglobulin polypeptide.

**[0298]** Typically such non-immunoglobulin polypeptides are substituted for the constant domains of an antibody, or they are substituted for the variable domains of one antigen-combining site of an antibody to create a chimeric bivalent antibody comprising one antigen-combining site having specificity for an antigen and another antigen-combining site having specificity for a different antigen.

### **(iii) Humanized antibodies**

**[0299]** A humanized antibody may have one or more amino acid residues introduced into it from a source which is non-human. These non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as "import" residues, which are typically taken from an "import" variable domain. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and co-workers (Jones et al., Nature 321:522-525 (1986); Riechmann et al., Nature, 332:323-327 (1988); Verhoeyen et al., Science 239:1534-1536 (1988)), by substituting hypervariable region sequences for the corresponding sequences of a human antibody. Accordingly, such "humanized" antibodies are chimeric antibodies (U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567) wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized antibodies are typically human antibodies in which some hypervariable region residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by residues from analogous sites in rodent antibodies.

**[0300]** The choice of human variable domains, both light and heavy, to be used in making the humanized antibodies is very important to reduce antigenicity. According to the so-called "best-fit" method, the sequence of the variable domain of a rodent antibody is screened against the entire library of known human variable-domain sequences. The human sequence which is closest to that of the rodent is then accepted as the human framework region (FR) for the humanized antibody (Sims et al., J. Immunol., 151:2296 (1993); Chothia et al., J. Mol. Biol., 196:901 (1987)). Another method uses a particular framework region derived from the consensus sequence of all human antibodies of a particular subgroup of light or heavy chains. The same framework may be used for several different humanized antibodies (Carter et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 89:4285 (1992); Presta et al., J. Immunol., 151:2623 (1993)).

**[0301]** The antibodies may be humanized with retention of high affinity for the antigen and other favorable biological properties. Humanized antibodies may be prepared by a process of analysis of the parental sequences and various conceptual humanized products using three-dimensional models of the parental and humanized sequences. Three-dimensional immunoglobulin models are commonly available and are familiar to those skilled in the art. Computer programs are available which illustrate and display probable three-dimensional conformational structures of selected candidate immunoglobulin sequences. Inspection of these displays permits analysis of the likely role of the residues in the functioning of the candidate immunoglobulin sequence, i.e., the analysis of residues that influence the ability of the candidate immunoglobulin to bind its antigen. In this way, FR residues can be selected and combined from the



recipient and import sequences so that the desired antibody characteristic, such as increased affinity for the target antigen(s), is achieved. In general, the hypervariable region residues are directly and most substantially involved in influencing antigen binding.

**[0302]** Various forms of the humanized antibody are contemplated. For example, the humanized antibody may be an antibody fragment, such as a Fab. Alternatively, the humanized antibody may be an intact antibody, such as an intact IgG1 antibody.

**[0303]** The Examples describe production of an exemplary humanized anti-ErbB2 antibody. The humanized antibody may, for example, comprise nonhuman hypervariable region residues incorporated into a human variable heavy domain and may further comprise a framework region (FR) substitution at a position selected from the group consisting of 69H, 71H and 73H utilizing the variable domain numbering system set forth in Kabat et al., Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest, 5th Ed. Public Health Service, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, MD (1991). In one embodiment, the humanized antibody comprises FR substitutions at two or all of positions 69H, 71H and 73H. Another Example describes preparation of purified trastuzumab antibody from the HERCEPTIN® formulation.

#### **(iv) Human antibodies**

**[0304]** As an alternative to humanization, human antibodies can be generated. For example, it is now possible to produce transgenic animals (e.g., mice) that are capable, upon immunization, of producing a full repertoire of human antibodies in the absence of endogenous immunoglobulin production. For example, it has been described that the homozygous deletion of the antibody heavy-chain joining region (J<sub>H</sub>) gene in chimeric and germ-line mutant mice results in complete inhibition of endogenous antibody production. Transfer of the human germ-line immunoglobulin gene array in such germ-line mutant mice will result in the production of human antibodies upon antigen challenge. See, e.g., Jakobovits et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 90:2551 (1993); Jakobovits et al., Nature, 362:255-258 (1993); Bruggermann et al., Year in Immuno., 7:33 (1993); and U.S. Patent Nos. 5,591,669, 5,589,369 and 5,545,807.

**[0305]** Alternatively, phage display technology (McCafferty et al., Nature 348:552-553 (1990)) can be used to produce human antibodies and antibody fragments *in vitro*, from immunoglobulin variable (V) domain gene repertoires from unimmunized donors. According to this technique, antibody V domain genes are cloned in-frame into either a major or minor coat protein gene of a filamentous bacteriophage, such as M13 or fd, and displayed as functional antibody fragments on the surface of the phage particle. Because the filamentous particle contains a single-stranded DNA copy of the phage genome, selections based on the functional properties of the antibody also result in selection of the gene encoding the antibody exhibiting those properties. Thus, the phage mimics some of the properties of the B-cell. Phage display can be performed in a variety of formats; for their review see, e.g., Johnson, Kevin S. and Chiswell, David J., Current Opinion in Structural Biology 3:564-571 (1993). Several sources of V-gene segments can be used for phage display. Clackson et al., Nature, 352:624-628 (1991) isolated a diverse array of anti-oxazolone antibodies from a small random combinatorial library of V genes derived from the spleens of immunized mice. A repertoire of V genes from unimmunized human donors can be constructed and antibodies to a diverse array

of antigens (including self-antigens) can be isolated essentially following the techniques described by Marks et al., J. Mol. Biol. 222:581-597 (1991), or Griffith et al., EMBO J. 12:725-734 (1993). See, also, U.S. Patent Nos. 5565332 and 5573905. As discussed above, human antibodies may also be generated by *in vitro* activated B cells (see U.S. Patents Nos. 5567610 and 5229275). Human anti-CD30 antibodies are described in U.S. Patent Application Serial No. 10/338,366.

#### **(v) Antibody fragments**

**[0306]** Various techniques have been developed for the production of antibody fragments. Traditionally, these fragments were derived via proteolytic digestion of intact antibodies (see, e.g., Morimoto et al., Journal of Biochemical and Biophysical Methods 24:107-117 (1992); and Brennan et al., Science, 229:81 (1985)). However, these fragments can now be produced directly by recombinant host cells. For example, the antibody fragments can be isolated from the antibody phage libraries discussed above. Alternatively, Fab'-SH fragments can be directly recovered from *E. coli* and chemically coupled to form F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments (Carter et al., Bio/Technology 10:163-167 (1992)). According to another approach, F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments can be isolated directly from recombinant host cell culture. Other techniques for the production of antibody fragments will be apparent to the skilled practitioner. In other embodiments, the antibody of choice is a single chain Fv fragment (scFv). See WO 93/16185; U.S. Patent No. 5,571,894; and U.S. Patent No. 5,587,458. The antibody fragment may also be a "linear antibody", e.g., as described in U.S. Patent No. 5,641,870 for example. Such linear antibody fragments may be monospecific or bispecific.

#### **(vi) Bispecific antibodies**

**[0307]** Bispecific antibodies are antibodies that have binding specificities for at least two different epitopes. Exemplary bispecific antibodies may bind to two different epitopes of the CD30 protein. Alternatively, an anti-CD30 arm may be combined with an arm which binds to a Fc receptors for IgG (FcγR), such as FcγRI (CD64), FcγRII (CD32) and FcγRIII (CD16) so as to focus cellular defense mechanisms to the CD30-expressing cell. Bispecific antibodies may also be used to localize cytotoxic agents to cells which express CD30.

**[0308]** Traditional production of full length bispecific antibodies is based on the coexpression of two immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pairs, where the two chains have different specificities (Millstein et al., Nature, 305:537-539 (1983)). Because of the random assortment of immunoglobulin heavy and light chains, these hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of 10 different antibody molecules, of which only one has the correct bispecific structure. Purification of the correct molecule, which is usually done by affinity chromatography steps, is rather cumbersome, and the product yields are low. Similar procedures are disclosed in WO 93/08829, and in Traunecker et al., EMBO J., 10:3655-3659 (1991). According to a different approach, antibody variable domains with the desired binding specificities (antibody-antigen combining sites) are fused to immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. The fusion preferably is with an immunoglobulin heavy chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, CH2, and CH3 regions. It is preferred to have the first heavy-chain

constant region (CH1) containing the site necessary for light chain binding, present in at least one of the fusions. DNAs encoding the immunoglobulin heavy chain fusions and, if desired, the immunoglobulin light chain, are inserted into separate expression vectors, and are co-transfected into a suitable host organism. This provides for great flexibility in adjusting the mutual proportions of the three polypeptide fragments in embodiments when unequal ratios of the three polypeptide chains used in the construction provide the optimum yields. It is, however, possible to insert the coding sequences for two or all three polypeptide chains in one expression vector when the expression of at least two polypeptide chains in equal ratios results in high yields or when the ratios are of no particular significance.

**[0309]** In one example of this approach, the bispecific antibodies are composed of a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain with a first binding specificity in one arm, and a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pair (providing a second binding specificity) in the other arm. It was found that this asymmetric structure facilitates the separation of the desired bispecific compound from unwanted immunoglobulin chain combinations, as the presence of an immunoglobulin light chain in only one half of the bispecific molecule provides for a facile way of separation. This approach is disclosed in WO 94/04690. For further details of generating bispecific antibodies see, for example, Suresh et al., *Methods in Enzymology*, 121:210 (1986).

**[0310]** According to another approach described in U.S. Patent No. 5,731,168, the interface between a pair of antibody molecules can be engineered to maximize the percentage of heterodimers which are recovered from recombinant cell culture. The preferred interface comprises at least a part of the CH3 domain of an antibody constant domain. In this method, one or more small amino acid side chains from the interface of the first antibody molecule are replaced with larger side chains (e.g., tyrosine or tryptophan). Compensatory "cavities" of identical or similar size to the large side chain(s) are created on the interface of the second antibody molecule by replacing large amino acid side chains with smaller ones (e.g., alanine or threonine). This provides a mechanism for increasing the yield of the heterodimer over other unwanted end-products such as homodimers.

**[0311]** Techniques for generating bispecific antibodies from antibody fragments have also been described in the literature. For example, bispecific antibodies can be prepared using chemical linkage. Brennan et al., *Science*, 229: 81 (1985) describe a procedure wherein intact antibodies are proteolytically cleaved to generate F(ab')<sub>2</sub> fragments. These fragments are reduced in the presence of the dithiol complexing agent sodium arsenite to stabilize vicinal dithiols and prevent intermolecular disulfide formation. The Fab' fragments generated are then converted to thionitrobenzoate (TNB) derivatives. One of the Fab'-TNB derivatives is then reconverted to the Fab'-thiol by reduction with mercaptoethylamine and is mixed with an equimolar amount of the other Fab'-TNB derivative to form the bispecific antibody. The bispecific antibodies produced can be used as agents for the selective immobilization of enzymes.

**[0312]** Recent progress has facilitated the direct recovery of Fab'-SH fragments from *E. coli*, which can be chemically coupled to form bispecific antibodies. Shalaby et al., *J. Exp. Med.*, 175: 217-225 (1992) describe the production of a fully humanized bispecific antibody F(ab')<sub>2</sub> molecule. Each Fab' fragment was separately secreted from *E. coli* and subjected to directed chemical coupling *in vitro* to form the bispecific antibody.

**[0313]** Various techniques for making and isolating bispecific antibody fragments

directly from recombinant cell culture have also been described. For example, bispecific antibodies have been produced using leucine zippers. Kostelny et al., J. Immunol., 148(5):1547-1553 (1992). The leucine zipper peptides from the Fos and Jun proteins were linked to the Fab' portions of two different antibodies by gene fusion. The antibody homodimers were reduced at the hinge region to form monomers and then re-oxidized to form the antibody heterodimers. This method can also be utilized for the production of antibody homodimers. The "diabody" technology described by Hollinger et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 90:6444-6448 (1993) has provided an alternative mechanism for making bispecific antibody fragments. The fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain ( $V_H$ ) connected to a light-chain variable domain ( $V_L$ ) by a linker which is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain. Accordingly, the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains of one fragment are forced to pair with the complementary  $V_L$  and  $V_H$  domains of another fragment, thereby forming two antigen-binding sites. Another strategy for making bispecific antibody fragments by the use of single-chain Fv (sFv) dimers has also been reported. See Gruber et al., J. Immunol., 152:5368 (1994).

**[0314]** Antibodies with more than two valencies are contemplated. For example, trispecific antibodies can be prepared. Tutt et al. J. Immunol. 147: 60 (1991).

#### **(vii) Other amino acid sequence modifications**

**[0315]** Amino acid sequence modification(s) of the antibodies described herein are contemplated. For example, it may be desirable to improve the binding affinity and/or other biological properties of the antibody. Amino acid sequence variants of the antibodies are prepared by introducing appropriate nucleotide changes into the antibody nucleic acid, or by peptide synthesis. Such modifications include, for example, deletions from, and/or insertions into and/or substitutions of, residues within the amino acid sequences of the antibody. Any combination of deletion, insertion, and substitution is made to arrive at the final construct, provided that the final construct possesses the desired characteristics. The amino acid changes also may alter post-translational processes of the antibody, such as changing the number or position of glycosylation sites.

**[0316]** A useful method for identification of certain residues or regions of the antibody that are favored locations for mutagenesis is called "alanine scanning mutagenesis" as described by Cunningham and Wells Science, 244:1081-1085 (1989). Here, a residue or group of target residues are identified (e.g., charged residues such as arg, asp, his, lys, and glu) and replaced by a neutral or negatively charged amino acid (most preferably alanine or polyalanine) to affect the interaction of the amino acids with antigen. Those amino acid locations demonstrating functional sensitivity to the substitutions then are refined by introducing further or other variants at, or for, the sites of substitution. Thus, while the site for introducing an amino acid sequence variation is predetermined, the nature of the mutation *per se* need not be predetermined. For example, to analyze the performance of a mutation at a given site, ala scanning or random mutagenesis is conducted at the target codon or region and the expressed antibody variants are screened for the desired activity.

**[0317]** Amino acid sequence insertions include amino- and/or carboxyl-terminal fusions ranging in length from one residue to polypeptides containing a hundred or more residues, as well as intrasequence insertions of single or multiple amino acid residues.

Examples of terminal insertions include an antibody with an N-terminal methionyl residue or the antibody fused to a cytotoxic polypeptide. Other insertional variants of the antibody molecule include the fusion to the N- or C-terminus of the antibody to an enzyme (*e.g.*, for ADEPT) or a polypeptide which increases the serum half-life of the antibody.

**[0318]** Another type of variant is an amino acid substitution variant. These variants have at least one amino acid residue in the antibody molecule replaced by a different residue. The sites of greatest interest for substitutional mutagenesis include the hypervariable regions, but FR alterations are also contemplated.

**[0319]** Substantial modifications in the biological properties of the antibody are accomplished by selecting substitutions that differ significantly in their effect on maintaining (a) the structure of the polypeptide backbone in the area of the substitution, for example, as a sheet or helical conformation, (b) the charge or hydrophobicity of the molecule at the target site, or (c) the bulk of the side chain. Naturally-occurring residues are divided into groups based on common side-chain properties:

- (1) hydrophobic: norleucine, met, ala, val, leu, ile;
- (2) neutral hydrophilic: cys, ser, thr;
- (3) acidic: asp, glu;
- (4) basic: asn, gln, his, lys, arg;
- (5) residues that influence chain orientation: gly, pro; and
- (6) aromatic: trp, tyr, phe.

**[0320]** Non-conservative substitutions will entail exchanging a member of one of these classes for another class.

**[0321]** A particularly preferred type of substitutional variant involves substituting one or more hypervariable region residues of a parent antibody (*e.g.*, a humanized or human antibody). Generally, the resulting variant(s) selected for further development will have improved biological properties relative to the parent antibody from which they are generated. A convenient way for generating such substitutional variants involves affinity maturation using phage display. Briefly, several hypervariable region sites (*e.g.*, 6-7 sites) are mutated to generate all possible amino substitutions at each site. The antibody variants thus generated are displayed in a monovalent fashion from filamentous phage particles as fusions to the gene III product of M13 packaged within each particle. The phage-displayed variants are then screened for their biological activity (*e.g.*, binding affinity) as herein disclosed. In order to identify candidate hypervariable region sites for modification, alanine scanning mutagenesis can be performed to identify hypervariable region residues contributing significantly to antigen binding. Alternatively, or additionally, it may be beneficial to analyze a crystal structure of the antigen-antibody complex to identify contact points between the antibody and the antigen. Such contact residues and neighboring residues are candidates for substitution according to the techniques elaborated herein. Once such variants are generated, the

panel of variants is subjected to screening as described herein and antibodies with superior properties in one or more relevant assays may be selected for further development.

**[0322]** It may be desirable to modify the antibody with respect to effector function, e.g., so as to enhance antigen-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity (ADCC) and/or complement dependent cytotoxicity (CDC) of the antibody. This may be achieved by introducing one or more amino acid substitutions in an Fc region of the antibody. Alternatively or additionally, cysteine residue(s) may be introduced in the Fc region, thereby allowing interchain disulfide bond formation in this region. The homodimeric antibody thus generated may have improved internalization capability and/or increased complement-mediated cell killing and antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC). See Caron et al. J. Exp Med. 176:1191-1195 (1992) and Shopes, B. J. Immunol. 148:2918-2922 (1992). Homodimeric antibodies with enhanced antitumor activity may also be prepared using heterobifunctional cross-linkers as described in Wolff et al. Cancer Research 53:2560-2565 (1993). Alternatively, an antibody can be engineered which has dual Fc regions and may thereby have enhanced complement lysis and ADCC capabilities. See Stevenson et al. Anti-Cancer Drug Design 3:219-230 (1989).

**[0323]** To increase the serum half life of the antibody, one may incorporate a salvage receptor binding epitope into the antibody (especially an antibody fragment) as described in U.S. Patent No. 5739277, for example. As used herein, the term "salvage receptor binding epitope" refers to an epitope of the Fc region of an IgG molecule (e.g., IgG<sub>1</sub>, IgG<sub>2</sub>, IgG<sub>3</sub>, or IgG<sub>4</sub>) that is responsible for increasing the *in vivo* serum half-life of the IgG molecule.

#### **(viii) Glycosylation Variants**

**[0324]** Antibodies in the ADC of the invention may be glycosylated at conserved positions in their constant regions (Jefferis and Lund, (1997) Chem. Immunol. 65:111-128; Wright and Morrison, (1997) TibTECH 15:26-32). The oligosaccharide side chains of the immunoglobulins affect the protein's function (Boyd et al., (1996) Mol. Immunol. 32:1311-1318; Wittwe and Howard, (1990) Biochem. 29:4175-4180), and the intramolecular interaction between portions of the glycoprotein which can affect the conformation and presented three-dimensional surface of the glycoprotein (Hefferis and Lund, *supra*; Wyss and Wagner, (1996) Current Opin. Biotech. 7:409-416). Oligosaccharides may also serve to target a given glycoprotein to certain molecules based upon specific recognition structures. For example, it has been reported that in agalactosylated IgG, the oligosaccharide moiety 'flips' out of the inter-CH2 space and terminal N-acetylglucosamine residues become available to bind mannose binding protein (Malhotra et al., (1995) Nature Med. 1:237-243). Removal by glycopeptidase of the oligosaccharides from CAMPATH-1H (a recombinant humanized murine monoclonal IgG1 antibody which recognizes the CDw52 antigen of human lymphocytes) produced in Chinese Hamster Ovary (CHO) cells resulted in a complete reduction in complement mediated lysis (CMCL) (Boyd et al., (1996) Mol. Immunol. 32:1311-1318), while selective removal of sialic acid residues using neuraminidase resulted in no loss of DMCL. Glycosylation of antibodies has also been reported to affect antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC). In particular, CHO cells with tetracycline-regulated expression of  $\beta(1,4)$ -N-acetylglucosaminyltransferase III (GnTIII), a

glycosyltransferase catalyzing formation of bisecting GlcNAc, was reported to have improved ADCC activity (Umana et al. (1999) *Mature Biotech.* 17:176-180).

**[0325]** Glycosylation of antibodies is typically either N-linked or O-linked. N-linked refers to the attachment of the carbohydrate moiety to the side chain of an asparagine residue. The tripeptide sequences asparagine-X-serine and asparagine-X-threonine, where X is any amino acid except proline, are the recognition sequences for enzymatic attachment of the carbohydrate moiety to the asparagine side chain. Thus, the presence of either of these tripeptide sequences in a polypeptide creates a potential glycosylation site. O-linked glycosylation refers to the attachment of one of the sugars N-acetylglucosamine, galactose, or xylose to a hydroxyamino acid, most commonly serine or threonine, although 5-hydroxyproline or 5-hydroxylysine may also be used.

**[0326]** Glycosylation variants of antibodies are variants in which the glycosylation pattern of an antibody is altered. By altering is meant deleting one or more carbohydrate moieties found in the antibody, adding one or more carbohydrate moieties to the antibody, changing the composition of glycosylation (glycosylation pattern), the extent of glycosylation, etc.

**[0327]** Addition of glycosylation sites to the antibody is conveniently accomplished by altering the amino acid sequence such that it contains one or more of the above-described tripeptide sequences (for N-linked glycosylation sites). The alteration may also be made by the addition of, or substitution by, one or more serine or threonine residues to the sequence of the original antibody (for O-linked glycosylation sites). Similarly, removal of glycosylation sites can be accomplished by amino acid alteration within the native glycosylation sites of the antibody.

**[0328]** The amino acid sequence is usually altered by altering the underlying nucleic acid sequence. These methods include, but are not limited to, isolation from a natural source (in the case of naturally-occurring amino acid sequence variants) or preparation by oligonucleotide-mediated (or site-directed) mutagenesis, PCR mutagenesis, and cassette mutagenesis of an earlier prepared variant or a non-variant version of the antibody.

**[0329]** The glycosylation (including glycosylation pattern) of antibodies may also be altered without altering the amino acid sequence or the underlying nucleotide sequence. Glycosylation largely depends on the host cell used to express the antibody. Since the cell type used for expression of recombinant glycoproteins, *e.g.*, antibodies, as potential therapeutics is rarely the native cell, significant variations in the glycosylation pattern of the antibodies can be expected. See, *e.g.*, Hse et al., (1997) *J. Biol. Chem.* 272:9062-9070. In addition to the choice of host cells, factors which affect glycosylation during recombinant production of antibodies include growth mode, media formulation, culture density, oxygenation, pH, purification schemes and the like. Various methods have been proposed to alter the glycosylation pattern achieved in a particular host organism including introducing or overexpressing certain enzymes involved in oligosaccharide production (U.S. Patent Nos. 5047335; 5510261; 5278299). Glycosylation, or certain types of glycosylation, can be enzymatically removed from the glycoprotein, for example using endoglycosidase H (Endo H). In addition, the recombinant host cell can be genetically engineered, *e.g.*, make defective in processing certain types of polysaccharides. These and similar techniques are well known in the art.

**[0330]** The glycosylation structure of antibodies can be readily analyzed by

conventional techniques of carbohydrate analysis, including lectin chromatography, NMR, Mass spectrometry, HPLC, GPC, monosaccharide compositional analysis, sequential enzymatic digestion, and HPAEC-PAD, which uses high pH anion exchange chromatography to separate oligosaccharides based on charge. Methods for releasing oligosaccharides for analytical purposes are also known, and include, without limitation, enzymatic treatment (commonly performed using peptide-N-glycosidase F/endo- $\beta$ -galactosidase), elimination using harsh alkaline environment to release mainly O-linked structures, and chemical methods using anhydrous hydrazine to release both N- and O-linked oligosaccharides.

#### **4.5.2a SCREENING FOR ANTIBODY-DRUG CONJUGATES (ADC)**

**[0331]** Transgenic animals and cell lines are particularly useful in screening antibody drug conjugates (ADC) that have potential as prophylactic or therapeutic treatments of diseases or disorders involving overexpression of proteins including Lewis Y, CD30, CD40, and CD70. Transgenic animals and cell lines are particularly useful in screening antibody drug conjugates (ADC) that have potential as prophylactic or therapeutic treatments of diseases or disorders involving overexpression of HER2 (US6632979). Screening for a useful ADC may involve administering candidate ADC over a range of doses to the transgenic animal, and assaying at various time points for the effect(s) of the ADC on the disease or disorder being evaluated. Alternatively, or additionally, the drug can be administered prior to or simultaneously with exposure to an inducer of the disease, if applicable. Candidate ADC may be screened serially and individually, or in parallel under medium or high-throughput screening format. The rate at which ADC may be screened for utility for prophylactic or therapeutic treatments of diseases or disorders is limited only by the rate of synthesis or screening methodology, including detecting/measuring/analysis of data.

**[0332]** One example is a screening method comprising (a) transplanting cells from a stable renal cell cancer cell line into a non-human animal, (b) administering an ADC drug candidate to the non-human animal and (c) determining the ability of the candidate to inhibit the formation of tumors from the transplanted cell line.

**[0333]** Another example is a screening method comprising (a) contacting cells from a stable Hodgkin's disease cell line with an ADC drug candidate and (b) evaluating the ability of the ADC candidate to block ligand activation of CD40.

**[0334]** Another example is a screening method comprising (a) contacting cells from a stable Hodgkin's disease cell line with an ADC drug candidate and (b) evaluating the ability of the ADC candidate to induce cell death. In one embodiment the ability of the ADC candidate to induce apoptosis is evaluated.

One example is a screening method comprising (a) transplanting cells from a stable cancer cell line into a non-human animal, (b) administering an ADC drug candidate to the non-human animal and (c) determining the ability of the candidate to inhibit the formation of tumors from the transplanted cell line. The invention also concerns a method of screening ADC candidates for the treatment of a disease or disorder characterized by the overexpression of HER2 comprising (a) contacting cells from a stable breast cancer cell line with a drug candidate and (b) evaluating the ability of the ADC candidate to inhibit the growth of the stable cell line.



**[0335]** Another example is a screening method comprising (a) contacting cells from a stable cancer cell line with an ADC drug candidate and (b) evaluating the ability of the ADC candidate to block ligand activation of HER2. In one embodiment the ability of the ADC candidate to block heregulin binding is evaluated. In another embodiment the ability of the ADC candidate to block ligand-stimulated tyrosine phosphorylation is evaluated.

**[0336]** Also described is a screening method comprising (a) contacting cells from a stable cancer cell line with an ADC drug candidate and (b) evaluating the ability of the ADC candidate to induce cell death. In one embodiment the ability of the ADC candidate to induce apoptosis is evaluated.

**[0337]** Also described is a screening method comprising (a) administering an ADC drug candidate to a transgenic non-human mammal that overexpresses in its mammary gland cells a native human HER2 protein or a fragment thereof, wherein such transgenic mammal has stably integrated into its genome a nucleic acid sequence encoding a native human HER2 protein or a fragment thereof having the biological activity of native human HER2, operably linked to transcriptional regulatory sequences directing its expression to the mammary gland, and develops a mammary tumor not responding or poorly responding to anti-HER2 antibody treatment, or to a non-human mammal bearing a tumor transplanted from said transgenic non-human mammal; and (b) evaluating the effect of the ADC candidate on the target disease or disorder. Without limitations, the disease or disorder may be a HER2-overexpressing cancer, such as breast, ovarian, stomach, endometrial, salivary gland, lung, kidney, colon, thyroid, pancreatic and bladder cancer. The cancer preferably is breast cancer which expressed HER2 in at least about 500,000 copies per cell, more preferably at least about 2,000,000 copies per cell. ADC drug candidates may, for example, be evaluated for their ability to induce cell death and/or apoptosis, using assay methods well known in the art and described hereinafter.

**[0338]** In one example, candidate ADC are screened by being administered to the transgenic animal over a range of doses, and evaluating the animal's physiological response to the compounds over time. Administration may be oral, or by suitable injection, depending on the chemical nature of the compound being evaluated. In some cases, it may be appropriate to administer the compound in conjunction with co-factors that would enhance the efficacy of the compound. If cell lines derived from the subject transgenic animals are used to screen for compounds useful in treating various disorders, the test compounds are added to the cell culture medium at an appropriate time, and the cellular response to the compound is evaluated over time using the appropriate biochemical and/or histological assays. In some cases, it may be appropriate to apply the compound of interest to the culture medium in conjunction with co-factors that would enhance the efficacy of the compound.

**[0339]** Thus, described herein are assays for identifying ADC which specifically target and bind a target protein, the presence of which is correlated with abnormal cellular function, and in the pathogenesis of cellular proliferation and/or differentiation that is causally related to the development of tumors.

**[0340]** To identify an ADC which blocks ligand activation of an ErbB (e.g., ErbB2) receptor, the ability of the compound to block ErbB ligand binding to cells expressing the ErbB (ErbB2) receptor (e.g., in conjugation with another ErbB receptor with which

the ErbB receptor of interest forms an ErbB hetero-oligomer) may be determined. For example, cells isolated from the transgenic animal overexpressing HER2 and transfected to express another ErbB receptor (with which HER2 forms hetero-oligomer) may be incubated, *i.e.* culturing, with the ADC and then exposed to labeled ErbB ligand. The ability of the compound to block ligand binding to the ErbB receptor in the ErbB hetero-oligomer may then be evaluated.

**[0341]** For example, inhibition of heregulin (HRG) binding to breast tumor cell lines, overexpressing HER2 and established from the transgenic non-human mammals (*e.g.*, mice) herein, by the candidate ADC may be performed using monolayer cultures on ice in a 24-well-plate format. Anti-ErbB2 monoclonal antibodies may be added to each well and incubated for 30 minutes. <sup>125</sup>I-labeled rHRGβ<sub>1</sub><sub>177-224</sub> (25,000 cpm) may then be added, and the incubation may be continued for 4 to 16 hours. Dose response curves may be prepared and an IC<sub>50</sub> value (cytotoxic activity) may be calculated for the compound of interest.

**[0342]** Alternatively, or additionally, the ability of an ADC to block ErbB ligand-stimulated tyrosine phosphorylation of an ErbB receptor present in an ErbB hetero-oligomer may be assessed. For example, cell lines established from the transgenic animals herein may be incubated with a test ADC and then assayed for ErbB ligand-dependent tyrosine phosphorylation activity using an anti-phosphotyrosine monoclonal antibody (which is optionally conjugated with a detectable label). The kinase receptor activation assay described in U.S. Patent No. 5766863 is also available for determining ErbB receptor activation and blocking of that activity by the compound.

**[0343]** In one example, one may screen for ADC which inhibit HRG stimulation of p180 tyrosine phosphorylation in MCF7 cells essentially as described below. For example, a cell line established from a HER2-transgenic animal may be plated in 24-well plates and the compound may be added to each well and incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature; then rHRGβ<sub>r</sub> 177-244 may be added to each well to a final concentration of 0.2 nM, and the incubation may be continued for about 8 minutes. Media may be aspirated from each well, and reactions may be stopped by the addition of 100 μl of SDS sample buffer (5% SDS, 25 mM DTT, and 25 mM Tris-HCl, pH 6.8). Each sample (25 μl) may be electrophoresed on a 4-12% gradient gel (Novex) and then electrophoretically transferred to polyvinylidene difluoride membrane. Antiphosphotyrosine (at 1 μg/ml) immunoblots may be developed, and the intensity of the predominant reactive band at M<sub>r</sub> -180,000 may be quantified by reflectance densitometry. An alternate method to evaluate inhibition of receptor phosphorylation is the KIRA (kinase receptor activation) assay of Sadick et al. (1998) Jour. of Pharm. and Biomed. Anal. Some of the well established monoclonal antibodies against HER2 that are known to inhibit HRG stimulation of p180 tyrosine phosphorylation can be used as positive control in this assay. A dose-response curve for inhibition of HRG stimulation of p180 tyrosine phosphorylation as determined by reflectance densitometry may be prepared and an IC<sub>50</sub> for the compound of interest may be calculated.

**[0344]** One may also assess the growth inhibitory effects of a test ADC on cell lines derived from a HER2-transgenic animal, *e.g.*, essentially as described in Schaefer et al. (1997) Oncogene 15:1385-1394. According to this assay, the cells may be treated with a test compound at various concentrations for 4 days and stained with crystal violet or the redox dye Alamar Blue. Incubation with the compound may show a growth inhibitory effect on this cell line similar to that displayed by monoclonal antibody 2C4 on MDA-MB-

175 cells (Schaefer *et al.*, supra). In a further embodiment, exogenous HRG will not significantly reverse this inhibition.

**[0345]** To identify growth inhibitory compounds that specifically target an antigen of interest, one may screen for compounds which inhibit the growth of cancer cells overexpressing antigen of interest derived from transgenic animals, the assay described in U.S. Patent No. 5677171 can be performed. According to this assay, cancer cells overexpressing the antigen of interest are grown in a 1:1 mixture of F12 and DMEM medium supplemented with 10% fetal bovine serum, glutamine and penicillin streptomycin. The cells are plated at 20,000 cells in a 35 mm cell culture dish (2 mls/35mm dish) and the test compound is added at various concentrations. After six days, the number of cells, compared to untreated cells is counted using an electronic COULTER™ cell counter. Those compounds which inhibit cell growth by about 20-100% or about 50-100% may be selected as growth inhibitory compounds.

**[0346]** To select for compounds which induce cell death, loss of membrane integrity as indicated by, e.g., PI, trypan blue or 7AAD uptake may be assessed relative to control. The PI uptake assay uses cells isolated from the tumor tissue of interest of a transgenic animal. According to this assay, the cells are cultured in Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium (D-MEM):Ham's F-12 (50:50) supplemented with 10% heat-inactivated FBS (Hyclone) and 2 mM L-glutamine. Thus, the assay is performed in the absence of complement and immune effector cells. The cells are seeded at a density of  $3 \times 10^6$  per dish in 100 x 20 mm dishes and allowed to attach overnight. The medium is then removed and replaced with fresh medium alone or medium containing various concentrations of the compound. The cells are incubated for a 3-day time period. Following each treatment, monolayers are washed with PBS and detached by trypsinization. Cells are then centrifuged at 1200 rpm for 5 minutes at 4 °C, the pellet resuspended in 3 ml cold  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  binding buffer (10 mM Hepes, pH 7.4, 140 mM NaCl, 2.5 mM  $\text{CaCl}_2$ ) and aliquoted into 35 mm strainer-capped 12 x 75 mm tubes (1 ml per tube, 3 tubes per treatment group) for removal of cell clumps. Tubes then receive PI (10 µg/ml). Samples may be analyzed using a FACSCAN™ flow cytometer and FACSCONVERT™ CellQuest software (Becton Dickinson). Those compounds which induce statistically significant levels of cell death as determined by PI uptake may be selected as cell death-inducing compounds.

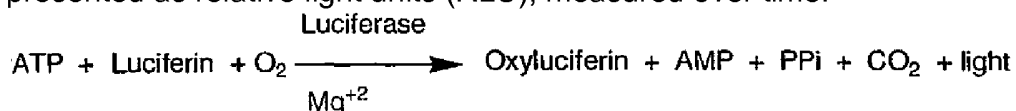
**[0347]** In order to select for compounds which induce apoptosis, an annexin binding assay using cells established from the tumor tissue of interest of the transgenic animal is performed. The cells are cultured and seeded in dishes as discussed in the preceding paragraph. The medium is then removed and replaced with fresh medium alone or medium containing 10 µg/ml of the antibody drug conjugate (ADC). Following a three-day incubation period, monolayers are washed with PBS and detached by trypsinization. Cells are then centrifuged, resuspended in  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  binding buffer and aliquoted into tubes as discussed above for the cell death assay. Tubes then receive labeled annexin (e.g., annexin V-FITC) (1 µg/ml). Samples may be analyzed using a FACSCAN™ flow cytometer and FACSCONVERT™ CellQuest software (Becton Dickinson). Those compounds which induce statistically significant levels of annexin binding relative to control are selected as apoptosis-inducing compounds.

#### **4.5.3 IN VITRO CELL PROLIFERATION ASSAYS**

**[0348]** Generally, the cytotoxic or cytostatic activity of an antibody drug conjugate (ADC) is measured by: exposing mammalian cells having receptor proteins to the antibody of the ADC in a cell culture medium; culturing the cells for a period from about 6 hours to about 5 days; and measuring cell viability. Cell-based *in vitro* assays were used to measure viability (proliferation), cytotoxicity, and induction of apoptosis (caspase activation) of the ADC of the invention.

**[0349]** The *in vitro* potency of antibody drug conjugates was measured by a cell proliferation assay (Example 18, Figures 7-10). The CellTiter-Glo<sup>®</sup> Luminescent Cell Viability Assay is a commercially available (Promega Corp., Madison, WI), homogeneous assay method based on the recombinant expression of *Coleoptera* luciferase (U.S. Patent Nos. 5583024; 5674713 and 5700670). This cell proliferation assay determines the number of viable cells in culture based on quantitation of the ATP present, an indicator of metabolically active cells (Crouch et al. (1993) J. Immunol. Meth. 160:81-88, U.S. Patent No. 6602677). The CellTiter-Glo<sup>®</sup> Assay was conducted in 96 well format, making it amenable to automated high-throughput screening (HTS) (Cree et al. (1995) AntiCancer Drugs 6:398-404). The homogeneous assay procedure involves adding the single reagent (CellTiter-Glo<sup>®</sup> Reagent) directly to cells cultured in serum-supplemented medium. Cell washing, removal of medium and multiple pipetting steps are not required. The system detects as few as 15 cells/well in a 384-well format in 10 minutes after adding reagent and mixing. The cells may be treated continuously with ADC, or they may be treated and separated from ADC. Generally, cells treated briefly, *i.e.* 3 hours, showed the same potency effects as continuously treated cells.

**[0350]** The homogeneous "add-mix-measure" format results in cell lysis and generation of a luminescent signal proportional to the amount of ATP present. The amount of ATP is directly proportional to the number of cells present in culture. The CellTiter-Glo<sup>®</sup> Assay generates a "glow-type" luminescent signal, produced by the luciferase reaction, which has a half-life generally greater than five hours, depending on cell type and medium used. Viable cells are reflected in relative luminescence units (RLU). The substrate, Beetle Luciferin, is oxidatively decarboxylated by recombinant firefly luciferase with concomitant conversion of ATP to AMP and generation of photons. The extended half-life eliminates the need to use reagent injectors and provides flexibility for continuous or batch mode processing of multiple plates. This cell proliferation assay can be used with various multiwell formats, *e.g.*, 96 or 384 well format. Data can be recorded by luminometer or CCD camera imaging device. The luminescence output is presented as relative light units (RLU), measured over time.



**[0351]** The anti-proliferative effects of antibody drug conjugates were measured by the cell proliferation, *in vitro* cell killing assay above against four different breast tumor cell lines (Figures 7-10). IC<sub>50</sub> values were established for SK-BR-3 and BT-474 which are known to over express HER2 receptor protein. Table 2a shows the potency (IC<sub>50</sub>) measurements of exemplary antibody drug conjugates in the cell proliferation assay against SK-BR-3 cells. Table 2b shows the potency (IC<sub>50</sub>) measurements of exemplary antibody drug conjugates in the cell proliferation assay against BT-474 cells.

**[0352]** Antibody drug conjugates: Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab;

Trastuzumab-MC-(N-Me)vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.9 MMAF/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 3.3 MMAE/Ab; and Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.7 MMAF/Ab did not inhibit the proliferation of MCF-7 cells (Figure 9).

**[0353]** Antibody drug conjugates: Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 3.3 MMAE/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.7 MMAF/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab; Trastuzumab-MC-(N-Me)vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.9 MMAF/Ab; and Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab did not inhibit the proliferation of MDA-MB-468 cells (Figure 10).

**[0354]** MCF-7 and MDA-MB-468 cells do not overexpress HER2 receptor protein. The anti-HER2 antibody drug conjugates described herein therefore show selectivity for inhibition of cells which express HER2.

Table 2a SK-BR-3 cells

Antibody Drug Conjugate H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted	IC <sub>50</sub> (μg ADC/ml)
H-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.008
H-MC-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab	0.002
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE,	0.007
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	0.015
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab	0.0035 - 0.01
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.4 MMAF/Ab	0.006 - 0.007
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab	0.006
H-MC-(N-Me)vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.9 MMAF/Ab	0.0035
H-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.0035
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab	0.010
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab	0.007
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab	0.015
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.7 MMAF/Ab.	0.010
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 7.5 MMAE/Ab	0.0025
H-MC-MMAE, 8.8 MMAE/Ab	0.018
H-MC- MMAE, 4.6 MMAE/Ab	0.05
H-MC-(L)val-(L)cit-PAB-MMAE, 8.7 MMAE/Ab	0.0003
H-MC-(D)val-(D)cit-PAB-MMAE, 8.2 MMAE/Ab	0.02
H-MC-(D)val-(L)cit-PAB-MMAE, 8.4 MMAE/Ab	0.0015
H-MC-(D)val-(L)cit-PAB-MMAE, 3.2 MMAE/Ab	0.003
H-Trastuzumab	0.083
H-vc-MMAE, linked via a lysine [lys]	0.002
H-phe-lys-MMAE, linked via a lysine [lys]	0.0015
4D5-Fc8-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.4 MMAF/Ab	0.004

Antibody Drug Conjugate H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted	IC <sub>50</sub> (µg ADC/ml)
Hg-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.01
7C2-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.0 MMAF/Ab	0.01
4D5 Fab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 1.5 MMAF/Ab	0.02
Anti-TF Fab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE*	-

Table 2b BT474 cells

Antibody Drug Conjugate H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys]	IC <sub>50</sub> (µg ADC/ml)
H-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.008
H-MC-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab	0.002
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 4.1 MMAE/Ab	0.015
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab	0.02 - 0.05
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.4 MMAF/Ab	0.01
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.8 MMAF/Ab	0.01
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, 3.3 MMAE/Ab	0.02
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.7 MMAF/Ab.	0.02
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.8 MMAF/Ab	0.015
H-MC-(N-Me)vc-PAB-MMAF, 3.9 MMAF/Ab	0.010
H-MC-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.00015
H-MC-vc-RAB-MMAE, 7.5 MMAE/Ab	0.0025
H-MC-MMAE, 8.8 MMAE/Ab	0.04
H-MC- MMAE, 4.6 MMAE/Ab	0.07
4D5-Fc8-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.4 MMAF/Ab	0.008
Hg-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.1 MMAF/Ab	0.01
7C2-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 4.0 MMAF/Ab	0.015
4D5 Fab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, 1.5 MMAF/Ab	0.04
Anti-TF Fab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE*	-

H = trastuzumab

trastuzumab. 7C2 = anti-HER2 murine antibody which binds a different epitope than trastuzumab.

Fc8 = mutant that does not bind to FcRn

Hg = "Hingeless" full-length humanized 4D5, with heavy chain hinge cysteines mutated to serines. Expressed in *E. coli* (therefore non-glycosylated.)

Anti-TF Fab = anti-tissue factor antibody fragment

\* activity against MDA-MB-468 cells

**[0355]** In a surprising and unexpected discovery, the *in vitro* cell proliferation activity results of the ADC in Tables 2a and 2b show generally that ADC with a low average

number of drug moieties per antibody showed efficacy, e.g.,  $IC_{50} < 0.1 \mu\text{g ADC/ml}$ . The results suggest that at least for trastuzumab ADC, the optimal ratio of drug moieties per antibody may be less than 8, and may be about 2 to about 5.

#### **4.5.4 IN VIVO PLASMA CLEARANCE AND STABILITY**

**[0356]** Pharmacokinetic plasma clearance and stability of ADC were investigated in rats and cynomolgus monkeys. Plasma concentration was measured over time. Table 2c shows pharmacokinetic data of antibody drug conjugates and other dosed samples in rats. Rats are a non-specific model for ErbB receptor antibodies, since the rat is not known to express HER2 receptor proteins.

Table 2c Pharmacokinetics in Rats

H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted 2 mg/kg dose except where noted					
Sample dose mg/kg	AUCinf day* $\mu\text{g/mL}$	CL $\text{mL/day/kg}$	Cmax $\mu\text{g/mL}$	T $\frac{1}{2}$ Term. days	% Conj.
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE (Total Ab)	78.6	26.3	39.5	5.80	40.6
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE (Conj.)	31.1	64.4	33.2	3.00	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF (Total Ab)	170	12.0	47.9	8.4	50.0
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF (Conj.)	83.9	24.0	44.7	4.01	
H-MC-MMAE (Total Ab)	279	18.9	79.6	7.65	33
H-MC-MMAE (Conj.) 5 mg/kg	90.6	62.9	62.9	4.46	
H-MC-MMAF (Total Ab)	299	6.74	49.1	11.6	37
H-MC-MMAF (Conj.)	110	18.26	50.2	4.54	
H-MC-vc-MMAF, wo/PAB, (Total Ab)	306	6.6	78.7	11.9	19.6
H-MC-vc-MMAF, wo/PAB, (Conj.)	59.9	33.4	82.8	2.1	
H-Me-vc-PAB-MMAF (Total Ab)	186	10.8	46.9	8.3	45.3
H-Me-vc-PAB-MMAF (Conj.)	84.0	23.8	49.6	4.3	
H-Me-vc-PAB-MMAE (Total Ab)	135	15.0	44.9	11.2	23.8
H-Me-vc-PAB-MMAE (Conj.)	31.9	63.8	45.2	3.0	
H-MC-vc-MMAF, wo/PAB, (Total Ab)	306	6.6	78.7	11.9	19.6
H-MC-vc-MMAF, wo/PAB, (Conj.)	59.9	33.4	82.8	2.1	
H-MC-(D)val-(L)cit-PAB-MMAE	107	19.2	30.6	9.6	38.1

H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted 2 mg/kg dose except where noted

Sample dose mg/kg	AUCinf day* µg/mL	CL mL/day/kg	Cmax µg/mL	T½ Term. days	% Conj.
(Total Ab)					
H-MC-(D)val-(L)cit-PAB-MMAE (Conj.)	40	50.4	33.7	3.98	
H-MC-(Me)-vc-PAB-MMAE, Total Ab	135.1	15.0	44.9	11.2	23.8
H-MC-(Me)-vc-PAB-MMAE, Conj.	31.9	63.8	45.2	2.96	
H-MC-(D)val-(D)cit-PAB- MMAE, Total Ab	88.2	22.8	33.8	10.5	38.3
H-MC-(D)val-(D)cit-PAB- MMAE, Conj.	33.6	59.8	36.0	4.43	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, Total Ab	78.6	26.3	39.5	5.8	40.6
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, Conj. H linked to MC by lysine [lys]	31.1	64.4	33.2	3.00	
MMAF 200 µg/kg	0.99	204	280	0.224	-
MMAE 206 µg/kg	3.71	62.6	649	0.743	-
HER F(ab') <sub>2</sub> -MC-vc-MMAE, Total Ab	9.3	217	34.4	0.35	95
HER F(ab') <sub>2</sub> -MC-vc-MMAE, Conj.	8.8	227	36.9	0.29	
4D5-H-Fab-MC-vc-MMAF, Total Ab	43.8	46.2	38.5	1.49	68
4D5-H-Fab-MC-vc-MMAF, Conj.	29.9	68.1	34.1	1.12	
4D5-H-Fab-MC-vc-MMAE, Total Ab	71.5	70.3	108	1.18	59
4D5-H-Fab-MC-vc-MMAE, Conj.	42.2	118.9	114	0.74	
4D5-H-Fab	93.4	53.9	133	1.08	-
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, Total Ab	170	12.03	47.9	8.44	49.5
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, Conj.	83.9	23.96	44.7	4.01	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-DMAEA, Total Ab	211	9.8	39.8	8.53	34.3
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-DMAEA, Conj.	71.5	28.2	38.8	3.64	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-TEG, Total Ab	209	9.75	53.2	8.32	29.7



H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted 2 mg/kg dose except where noted					
Sample dose mg/kg	AUCinf day* µg/mL	CL mL/day/kg	Cmax µg/mL	T½ Term. days	% Conj.
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-TEG, Conj.	63.4	31.8	34.9	4.36	

**[0357]** AUC inf is the area under the plasma concentration-time curve from time of dosing to infinity and is a measure of the total exposure to the measured entity (drug, ADC). CL is defined as the volume of plasma cleared of the measured entity in unit time and is expressed by normalizing to body weight. T1/2 term is the half-life of the drug in the body measured during its elimination phase. The % Conj. term is the relative amount of ADC compared to total antibody detected, by separate ELISA immunoaffinity tests ("Analytical Methods for Biotechnology Products", Ferraiolo et al, p85-98 in Pharmacokinetics of Drugs (1994) P.G. Welling and L.P. Balant, Eds., Handbook of Experimental Pharmacology, Vol. 110, Springer-Verlag. The % Conj. calculation is simply AUCinf of ADC ÷ AUCinf total Ab, and is a general indicator of linker stability, although other factors and mechanisms may be in effect.

**[0358]** Figure 11 shows a graph of a plasma concentration clearance study after administration of the antibody drug conjugates: H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF-TEG and H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF to Sprague-Dawley rats. Concentrations of total antibody and ADC were measured over time.

**[0359]** Figure 12 shows a graph of a two stage plasma concentration clearance study where ADC was administered at different dosages and concentrations of total antibody and ADC were measured over time.

## IN VIVO EFFICACY

**[0360]** The *in vivo* efficacy of the ADC of the invention was measured by a high expressing HER2 transgenic explant mouse model. An allograft was propagated from the Fo5 mmtv transgenic mouse which does not respond to, or responds poorly to, HERCEPTIN® therapy. Subjects were treated once with ADC and monitored over 3-6 weeks to measure the time to tumor doubling, log cell kill, and tumor shrinkage. Follow up dose-response and multi-dose experiments were conducted.

**[0361]** Tumors arise readily in transgenic mice that express a mutationally activated form of *neu*, the rat homolog of HER2, but the HER2 that is overexpressed in breast cancers is not mutated and tumor formation is much less robust in transgenic mice that overexpress nonmutated HER2 (Webster et al. (1994) Semin. Cancer Biol. 5:69-76).

**[0362]** To improve tumor formation with nonmutated HER2, transgenic mice were produced using a HER2 cDNA plasmid in which an upstream ATG was deleted in order to prevent initiation of translation at such upstream ATG codons, which would otherwise reduce the frequency of translation initiation from the downstream authentic initiation codon of HER2 (for example, see Child et al. (1999) J. Biol. Chem. 274: 24335-24341).

Additionally, a chimeric intron was added to the 5' end, which should also enhance the level of expression as reported earlier (Neuberger and Williams (1988) Nucleic Acids Res. 16: 6713; Buchman and Berg (1988) Mol. Cell. Biol. 8:4395; Brinster et al. (1988) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 85:836). The chimeric intron was derived from a Promega vector, pCI-neo mammalian expression vector (bp 890-1022). The cDNA 3'-end is flanked by human growth hormone exons 4 and 5, and polyadenylation sequences. Moreover, FVB mice were used because this strain is more susceptible to tumor development. The promoter from MMTV-LTR was used to ensure tissue-specific HER2 expression in the mammary gland. Animals were fed the AIN 76A diet in order to increase susceptibility to tumor formation (Rao et al. (1997) Breast Cancer Res. and Treatment 45:149-158).

Table 2d Tumor measurements in allograft mouse model - MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary Tumor, athymic nude mice

single dose at day 1 (T = 0) except where noted H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted						
Sample Drugs per antibody	Dose	Ti	PR	CR	Tumor doubling time (days)	Mean log cell kill
Vehicle					2-5	0
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE 8.7 MMAE/Ab	1250 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$	5/5	4/7	0/7	18	1.5
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 3.8 MMAF/Ab	555 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$	2/5	2/7	5/7	69	6.6
H-MC(Me)-vc-PAB-MMAF					>50	6.4
H-MC-MMAF 4.8 MMAF/Ab	9.2 mg/kg Ab 550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ at 0, 7, 14 and 21 days	7/7	6/7	0/7	63	9
H-MC-MMAF 4.8 MMAF/Ab	14 mg/kg Ab 840 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ at 0, 7, 14 and 21 days	5/5	5/7	2/7	>63	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 5.9 MMAF/Ab	3.5 mg/kg Ab 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ at 0, 21, and 42 days	5/6	1/7	3/7	>36	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 5.9 MMAF/Ab	4.9 mg/kg Ab 425 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ at 0, 21, and 42 days	4/7	2/7	5/7	>90	
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 5.9 MMAF/Ab	6.4 mg/kg Ab 550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ at 0, 21, and 42 days	3/6	1/7	6/7	>90	
H-(L)val-(L)cit-MMAE 8.7 MMAE/Ab	10 mg/kg	7/7	1/7	0/7	15.2	1.1
H-MC-MMAE 4.6 MMAE/Ab	10 mg/kg	7/7	0/7	0/7	4	0.1
H-(D)val-(D)cit-MMAE 4.2 MMAE/Ab	10 mg/kg	7/7	0/7	0/7	3	

single dose at day 1 (T = 0) except where noted H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted						
Sample Drugs per antibody	Dose	Ti	PR	CR	Tumor doubling time (days)	Mean log cell kill
H-(D)val-(L)cit-MMAE 3.2 MMAE/Ab	13 mg/kg	7/7	0/7	0/7	9	0.6
H-MC(Me)-vc-MMAE 3.0 MMAE/Ab	13 mg/kg	7/7	3/7	0/7	17	1.2
H-(L)val-(D)cit-MMAE 3.5 MMAE/Ab	12 mg/kg	7/7	0/7	0/7	5	0.2
H-vc-MMAE 8.7 MMAE/Ab	10 mg/kg	7/7			17	
H-cys-vc-MMAF 3.8 MMAF/Ab	1 mg/kg	7/7			3	
H-cys-vc-MMAF 3.8 MMAF/Ab	3 mg/kg	7/7			>17	
H-cys-vc-MMAF 3.8 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg	4/7	4/7	3/7	>17	
H-MC-vc-MMAF-TEG 4 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg	3/6	1/7	6/7	81	7.8
H-MC-vc-MMAF-TEG 4 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg q3wk x 3	0/5	0/7	7/7	81	7.9
H-vc-MMAF (lot 1)	10 mg/kg	4/6	2/8	5/8		
H-vc-MMAF (lot 2)	10 mg/kg	7/8	1/8	1/8		
H-MC-MMAF	10 mg/kg	8/8	1/8	0/8	18	
	550 µg/m <sup>2</sup>					
H-(Me)-vc-MMAF	10 mg/kg	3/7	2/8	5/8		
H-vc-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	3.7 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	6/6	0/7	1/7	17	2.3
H-vc-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	7.5 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	5/7	3/7	3/7	69	10
anti IL8-vc-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	7.5 mg/kg at 0,7,14,21, 28 days	7/7	0/7	0/7	5	0.5
anti IL8-vc-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	3.7 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	6/6	0/7	0/7	3	0.2
H-fk-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	7.5 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	7/7	1/7	0/7	31	4.4
H-fk-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	3.7 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	7/7	0/7	0/7	8.3	0.9
anti IL8-fk-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	7.5 mg/kg at 0, 7, 14, 21, 28 days	7/7	0/7	0/7	6	0.5

single dose at day 1 (T = 0) except where noted H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted						
Sample Drugs per antibody	Dose	Ti	PR	CR	Tumor doubling time (days)	Mean log cell kill
anti IL8-fk-MMAE 7.5 MMAE/Ab	3.7 mg/kg at 0,7,14,21, 28 days	7/7	0/7	0/7	3	0.1
Trastuzumab	7.5 mg/kg at 0,7,14,21, 28 days	7/7	0/7	0/7	5	0.4
H-vc-MMAE 8.7 MMAE/Ab	10 mg/kg 1250 µg/m <sup>2</sup>	6/6	3/6	0/6	15	1.3
H-vc-MMAE	10 mg/kg 1250 µg/m <sup>2</sup> at 0, 7, and 14 days	7/7	5/7		>19	
H-vc-MMAE	3 mg/kg at 0, 7, and 14 days	7/7			8	
H-vc-MMAE	1 mg/kg at 0, 7, and 14 days	7/7			7	
H-vc-MMAF	10 mg/kg	8/8	5/8		>21	
H-vc-MMAF	10 mg/kg at 0, 7, and 14 days	4/7	4/7	3/7	>21	
H-vc-MMAF	3 mg/kg at 0, 7, and 14 days	7/7			6	
H-vc-MMAF	1 mg/kg at 0, 7, and 14 days	8/8			4	
Trastuzumab	10 mg/kg at 0 and 7 days	8/8			3	
Hg-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 4.1 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg at 0 days	6/7	3/8	5/8	56	5.1
Fc8-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 4.4 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg at 0 days	7/7	6/8	0/8	25	2.1
7C2-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 4MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg at 0 days	5/6	6/8	1/8	41	3.7
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF 5.9 MMAF/Ab	10 mg/kg at 0 days	3/8	3/8	5/8	62	5.7
2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE		9/9			>14 days	
2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF		9/9			>14 days	
11D10-vc-PAB-MMAE		9/9			>14 days	
11D10-vc-PAB-MMAF		9/9			11 days	

single dose at day 1 (T = 0) except where noted H = trastuzumab linked via a cysteine [cys] except where noted						
Sample	Drugs per antibody	Dose	Ti	PR	CR	Tumor doubling time (days)
7C2 = anti-HER2 murine antibody which binds a different epitope than trastuzumab. Fc8 = mutant that does not bind to FcRn Hg = "Hingeless" full-length humanized 4D5, with heavy chain hinge cysteines mutated to serines. Expressed in <i>E. coli</i> (therefore non-glycosylated.) 2H9 = Anti-EphB2R 11D10 = Anti-0772P						

**[0363]** The term Ti is the number of animals in the study group with tumor at T = 0 ÷ total animals in group. The term PR is the number of animals attaining partial remission of tumor ÷ animals with tumor at T = 0 in group. The term CR is the number of animals attaining complete remission of tumor ÷ animals with tumor at T = 0 in group. The term Log cell kill is the time in days for the tumor volume to double - the time in days for the control tumor volume to double divided by 3.32 X time for tumor volume to double in control animals (dosed with Vehicle). The log-cell-kill calculation takes into account tumor growth delay resulting from treatment and tumor volume doubling time of the control group. Anti-tumor activity of ADC is classified with log-cell-kill values of:

++++	≥ 3.4	(highly active)
+++	= 2.5-3.4	
++	= 1.7-2.4	
+	= 1.0-1.6	
inactive	= 0	

**[0364]** Figure 13 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with: Vehicle, Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE (1250 µg/m<sup>2</sup>) and Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF (555 µg/m<sup>2</sup>). (H = Trastuzumab). The growth of tumors was retarded by treatment with ADC as compared to control (Vehicle) level of growth. Figure 14 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed on Day 0 with 10 mg/kg (660 µg/m<sup>2</sup>) of Trastuzumab-MC-MMAE and 1250 µg/m<sup>2</sup> Trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE. Figure 15 shows the mean tumor volume change over time in athymic nude mice with MMTV-HER2 Fo5 Mammary tumor allografts dosed with 650 µg/m<sup>2</sup> Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF. Table 2d and Figures 13-15 show that the ADC have strong anti-tumor activity in the allograft of a HER2 positive tumor (Fo5) that originally arose in an MMTV-HER2 transgenic mouse. The antibody alone (e.g., Trastuzumab) does not have significant anti-tumor activity in this model (Erickson et al. U.S. Patent No. 6632979). As illustrated in Figures 13-15, the growth of the tumors was retarded by treatment with ADC as compared to control (Vehicle) level of growth.

**[0365]** In a surprising and unexpected discovery, the *in vivo* anti-tumor activity results of the ADC in Table 2d show generally that ADC with a low average number of drug

moieties per antibody showed efficacy, e.g., tumor doubling time > 15 days and mean log cell kill > 1.0. Figure 16 shows that for the antibody drug conjugate, trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF, the mean tumor volume diminished and did not progress where the MMAF:trastuzumab ratio was 2 and 4, whereas tumor progressed at a ratio of 5.9 and 6, but at a rate lower than Vehicle (buffer). The rate of tumor progression in this mouse xenograft model was about the same, i.e. 3 days, for Vehicle and trastuzumab. The results suggest that at least for trastuzumab ADC, the optimal ratio of drug moieties per antibody may be less than about 8, and may be about 2 to about 4.

#### 4.5.5 RODENT TOXICITY

**[0366]** Antibody drug conjugates and an ADC-minus control, "Vehicle", were evaluated in an acute toxicity rat model. Toxicity of ADC was investigated by treatment of male and female Sprague-Dawley rats with the ADC and subsequent inspection and analysis of the effects on various organs. Gross observations included changes in body weights and signs of lesions and bleeding. Clinical pathology parameters (serum chemistry and hematology), histopathology, and necropsy were conducted on dosed animals.

**[0367]** It is considered that weight loss, or weight change relative to animals dosed only with Vehicle, in animals after dosing with ADC is a gross and general indicator of systemic or localized toxicity. Figures 17-19 show the effects of various ADC and control (Vehicle) after dosing on rat body weight.

**[0368]** Hepatotoxicity was measured by elevated liver enzymes, increased numbers of mitotic and apoptotic figures and hepatocyte necrosis. Hematolymphoid toxicity was observed by depletion of leukocytes, primarily granulocytes (neutrophils), and/or platelets, and lymphoid organ involvement, i.e. atrophy or apoptotic activity. Toxicity was also noted by gastrointestinal tract lesions such as increased numbers of mitotic and apoptotic figures and degenerative enterocolitis.

**[0369]** Enzymes indicative of liver injury that were studied include:

AST (aspartate aminotransferase)

- Localization: cytoplasmic; liver, heart, skeletal muscle, kidney
- Liver:Plasma ratio of 7000:1
- T1/2:17hrs

ALT (alanine aminotransferase)

- Localization: cytoplasmic; liver, kidney, heart, skeletal muscle
- Liver:Plasma ratio of 3000:1
  - T1/2: 42 hrs; diurnal variation

GGT (g-glutamyl transferase)

- Localization: plasma membrane of cells with high secretory or absorptive capacity; liver, kidney, intestine
- Poor predictor of liver injury; commonly elevated in bile duct disorders

**[0370]** The toxicity profiles of trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC-MMAF and trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF were studied in female Sprague-Dawley rats (Example 19). The humanized trastuzumab antibody does not bind appreciably to rat tissue, and any toxicity would be considered non-specific. Variants at dose levels of 840 and 2105  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  MMAF were compared to trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF at 2105  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ .

**[0371]** Animals in groups 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, and 7 (Vehicle, 9.94 & 24.90 mg/kg trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF, 10.69 mg/kg trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, and 10.17 & 25.50 mg/kg trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, respectively) gained weight during the study. Animals in groups 5 and 8 (26.78 mg/kg trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF and 21.85 mg/kg trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, respectively) lost weight during the study. On Study Day 5, the change in body weights of animals in groups 2, 6 and 7 were not significantly different from group 1 animals. The change in body weights of animals in groups 3, 4, 5 and 8 were statistically different from group 1 animals (Example 19).

**[0372]** Rats treated with trastuzumab-MC-MMAF (groups 6 and 7) were indistinguishable from vehicle-treated control animals at both dose levels; *i.e.*, this conjugate showed a superior safety profile in this model. Rats treated with trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF (without the self-immolative PAB moiety; groups 2 and 3) showed dose-dependent changes typical for MMAF conjugates; the extent of the changes was less compared with a full length MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF conjugate (group 8). The platelet counts on day 5 were at approximately 30% of baseline values in animals of group 3 (high dose trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF) compared with 15% in animals of group 8 (high dose trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF). Elevation of liver enzymes AST and ALT, of bilirubin and the extent of thrombocytopenia was most evident in animals treated with trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (groups 4 and 5) in a dose-dependent fashion; animals of group 5 (high dose group) showed on day 5 levels of ALT of approximately 10x the baseline value and platelets were reduced by approximately 90% at the time of necropsy.

**[0373]** Female Sprague Dawley Rats were also dosed at high levels (Example 19, High Dose study: Groups 2, 3, 4) with trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, and Vehicle control (Group 1). Mild toxicity signals were observed, including a dose-dependent elevation of liver enzymes ALT, AST and GGT. On day 5 animals in the highest dose group showed a 2-fold elevation of ALT and a 5-fold elevation of AST; GGT is also elevated (6U/L). Enzyme levels show a trend towards normalization on day 12. There was a mild granulocytosis in all three dose groups on day 5, the platelet count remained essentially unchanged in all animals. Morphological changes were mild; animals treated at the 4210  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  dose level (Group 2) showed unremarkable histology of liver, spleen, thymus, intestines and bone marrow. Mildly increased apoptotic and mitotic activity was observed in thymus and liver, respectively in animals treated at the 5500  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  dose level (Group 3). The bone marrow was normocellular, but showed evidence of granulocytic hyperplasia, which is consistent with the absolute granulocytosis observed in the peripheral blood counts in these animals. Animals at the highest dose in group 4 showed qualitatively the same features; the mitotic activity in the liver appears somewhat increased compared to animals in Group 3. Also, extramedullary hematopoiesis was seen in spleen and liver.

**[0374]** EphB2R is a type 1 TM tyrosine kinase receptor with close homology between mouse and human, and is over-expressed in colorectal cancer cells. 2H9 is an antibody against EphB2R. The naked antibody has no effect on tumor growth, but 2H9-val-cit-MMAE killed EphB2R expressing cells and showed efficacy in a mouse xenograft model using CXF1103 human colon tumors (Mao et al (2004) Cancer Res. 64:781-788). 2H9 and 7C2 are both mouse IgG1 anti-HER2 antibodies. The toxicity profiles of 2H9-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (3.7 MMAF/Ab), 7C2-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (4 MMAF/Ab), and trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (5.9 MMAF/Ab) were compared. The differences in the structure of each immunoconjugate or the drug portion of the immunoconjugate may affect the pharmacokinetics and ultimately the safety profile. The humanized trastuzumab antibody does not bind appreciably to rat tissue, and any toxicity would be considered non-specific.

### CYNOMOLGUS MONKEY TOXICITY/SAFETY

**[0375]** Similar to the rat toxicity/safety study, cynomolgus monkeys were treated with ADC followed by liver enzyme measurements, and inspection and analysis of the effects on various organs. Gross observations included changes in body weights and signs of lesions and bleeding. Clinical pathology parameters (serum chemistry and hematology), histopathology, and necropsy were conducted on dosed animals (Example 19).

**[0376]** The antibody drug conjugate, H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE (H = trastuzumab linked through cysteine) showed no evidence of liver toxicity at any of the dose levels tested. Peripheral blood granulocytes showed depletion after a single dose of 1100mg/m<sup>2</sup> with complete recovery 14 days post-dose. The antibody drug conjugate H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF showed elevation of liver enzymes at 550 (transient) and 880 mg/m<sup>2</sup> dose level, no evidence of granulocytopenia, and a dose-dependent, transient (groups 2 & 3) decline of platelets.

### 4.6 SYNTHESIS OF THE COMPOUNDS

**[0377]** The Exemplary Compounds and Exemplary Conjugates can be made using the synthetic procedures outlined below in Schemes 5-16. As described in more detail below, the Exemplary Compounds or Exemplary Conjugates can be conveniently prepared using a Linker having a reactive site for binding to the Drug and Ligand. In one example, a Linker has a reactive site which has an electrophilic group that is reactive to a nucleophilic group present on a Ligand, such as but not limited to an antibody. Useful nucleophilic groups on an antibody include but are not limited to, sulfhydryl, hydroxyl and amino groups. The heteroatom of the nucleophilic group of an antibody is reactive to an electrophilic group on a Linker and forms a covalent bond to a Linker unit. Useful electrophilic groups include, but are not limited to, maleimide and haloacetamide groups. The electrophilic group provides a convenient site for antibody attachment.

**[0378]** In another example, a Linker has a reactive site which has a nucleophilic group that is reactive to an electrophilic group present on an antibody. Useful electrophilic groups on an antibody include, but are not limited to, aldehyde and ketone carbonyl



groups. The heteroatom of a nucleophilic group of a Linker can react with an electrophilic group on an antibody and form a covalent bond to an antibody unit. Useful nucleophilic groups on a Linker include, but are not limited to, hydrazide, oxime, amino, hydrazine, thiosemicarbazone, hydrazine carboxylate, and arylhydrazide. The electrophilic group on an antibody provides a convenient site for attachment to a Linker.

**[0379]** Carboxylic acid functional groups and chloroformate functional groups are also useful reactive sites for a Linker because they can react with secondary amino groups of a Drug to form an amide linkage. Also useful as a reactive site is a carbonate functional group on a Linker, such as but not limited to p-nitrophenyl carbonate, which can react with an amino group of a Drug, such as but not limited to N-methyl valine, to form a carbamate linkage. Typically, peptide-based Drugs can be prepared by forming a peptide bond between two or more amino acids and/or peptide fragments. Such peptide bonds can be prepared, for example, according to the liquid phase synthesis method (see E. Schröder and K. Lübke, "The Peptides", volume 1, pp 76-136, 1965, Academic Press) that is well known in the field of peptide chemistry.

**[0380]** The synthesis of an illustrative Stretcher having an electrophilic maleimide group is illustrated below in Schemes 8-9. General synthetic methods useful for the synthesis of a Linker are described in Scheme 10. Scheme 11 shows the construction of a Linker unit having a val-cit group, an electrophilic maleimide group and a PAB self-immolative Spacer group. Scheme 12 depicts the synthesis of a Linker having a phe-lys group, an electrophilic maleimide group, with and without the PAB self-immolative Spacer group. Scheme 13 presents a general outline for the synthesis of a Drug-Linker Compound, while Scheme 14 presents an alternate route for preparing a Drug-Linker Compound. Scheme 15 depicts the synthesis of a branched linker containing a BHMS group. Scheme 16 outlines the attachment of an antibody to a Drug-Linker Compound to form a Drug-Linker-Antibody Conjugate, and Scheme 14 illustrates the synthesis of Drug-Linker-Antibody Conjugates having, for example but not limited to, 2 or 4 drugs per Antibody.

**[0381]** As described in more detail below, the Exemplary Conjugates are conveniently prepared using a Linker having two or more Reactive Sites for binding to the Drug and a Ligand. In one example, a Linker has a Reactive site which has an electrophilic group that is reactive to a nucleophilic group present on a Ligand, such as an antibody. Useful nucleophilic groups on an antibody include but are not limited to, sulfhydryl, hydroxyl and amino groups. The heteroatom of the nucleophilic group of an antibody is reactive to an electrophilic group on a Linker and forms a covalent bond to a Linker unit. Useful electrophilic groups include, but are not limited to, maleimide and haloacetamide groups. The electrophilic group provides a convenient site for antibody attachment.

**[0382]** In another example, a Linker has a Reactive site which has a nucleophilic group that is reactive to an electrophilic group present on a Ligand, such as an antibody. Useful electrophilic groups on an antibody include, but are not limited to, aldehyde and ketone carbonyl groups. The heteroatom of a nucleophilic group of a Linker can react with an electrophilic group on an antibody and form a covalent bond to an antibody unit. Useful nucleophilic groups on a Linker include, but are not limited to, hydrazide, oxime, amino, hydrazine, thiosemicarbazone, hydrazine carboxylate, and arylhydrazide. The electrophilic group on an antibody provides a convenient site for attachment to a Linker.

#### 4.6.1 DRUG MOIETY SYNTHESIS

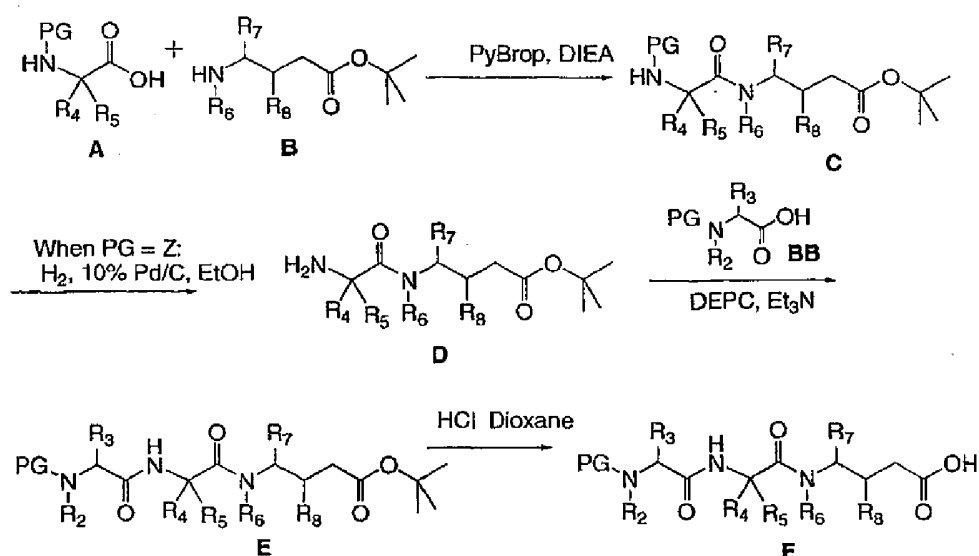
**[0383]** Typically, peptide-based Drugs can be prepared by forming a peptide bond between two or more amino acids and/or peptide fragments. Such peptide bonds can be prepared, for example, according to the liquid phase synthesis method (see E. Schröder and K. Lübke, "The Peptides", volume 1, pp 76-136, 1965, Academic Press) that is well known in the field of peptide chemistry.

**[0384]** The auristatin/dolastatin drug moieties may be prepared according to the general methods of: U.S. Patent No. 5635483; U.S. Patent No. 5780588; Pettit et al. (1989) J. Am. Chem. Soc. 111:5463-5465; Pettit et al. (1998) Anti-Cancer Drug Design 13:243-277; and Pettit et al. (1996) J. Chem. Soc. Perkin Trans. 1 5:859-863.

**[0385]** In one example, a Drug is prepared by combining about a stoichiometric equivalent of a dipeptide and a tripeptide, preferably in a one-pot reaction under suitable condensation conditions. This approach is illustrated in Schemes 5-7, below.

**[0386]** Scheme 5 illustrates the synthesis of an N-terminal tripeptide unit **F** which is a useful intermediate for the synthesis of the drug compounds of Formula **Ib**.

Scheme 5



**[0387]** As illustrated in Scheme 5, a protected amino acid **A** (where PG represents an amine protecting group, R<sup>4</sup> is selected from hydrogen, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, alkyl-aryl, alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle, alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle) wherein R<sup>5</sup> is selected from H and methyl; or R<sup>4</sup> and R<sup>5</sup> join, have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub>- wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from hydrogen, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and form a ring with the carbon atom to which they are attached) is coupled to *t*-butyl ester **B** (where R<sup>6</sup> is selected from -H and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl; and R<sup>7</sup> is selected from hydrogen, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, alkyl-aryl, alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle)) under suitable coupling conditions, e.g., in the presence of PyBrop and diisopropylethylamine, or using DCC (see, for example, Miyazaki, K. et. al. Chem. Charm. Bull. 1995, 43(10), 1706-1718).

**[0388]** Suitable protecting groups PG, and suitable synthetic methods to protect an

amino group with a protecting group are well known in the art. See, e.g., Greene, T.W. and Wuts, P.G.M., *Protective Groups in Organic Synthesis*, 2nd Edition, 1991, John Wiley & Sons. Exemplary protected amino acids **A** are PG-Ile and, particularly, PG-Val, while other suitable protected amino acids include, without limitation: PG-cyclohexylglycine, PG-cyclohexylalanine, PG-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylic acid, PG-aminoisobutyric acid, PG-phenylalanine, PG-phenylglycine, and PG-*tert*-butylglycine. Z is an exemplary protecting group. Fmoc is another exemplary protecting group. An exemplary *t*-butyl ester **B** is dolaisoleuine *t*-butyl ester.

**[0389]** The dipeptide **C** can be purified, e.g., using chromatography, and subsequently deprotected, e.g., using H<sub>2</sub> and 10% Pd-C in ethanol when PG is benzyloxycarbonyl, or using diethylamine for removal of an Fmoc protecting group. The resulting amine **D** readily forms a peptide bond with an amino acid **BB** (wherein R<sup>1</sup> is selected from -H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle; and R<sup>2</sup> is selected from -H and -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl; or R<sup>1</sup> and R<sup>2</sup> join, have the formula -(CR<sup>a</sup>R<sup>b</sup>)<sub>n</sub>- wherein R<sup>a</sup> and R<sup>b</sup> are independently selected from -H, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl and -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle and n is selected from 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and form a ring with the nitrogen atom to which they are attached; and R<sup>3</sup> is selected from hydrogen, C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -aryl, alkyl-aryl, alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocycle), C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle and alkyl-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocycle)). *N,N*-Dialkyl amino acids are exemplary amino acids for **BB**, such as commercially available *N,N*-dimethyl valine. Other *N,N*-dialkyl amino acids can be prepared by reductive bis-alkylation using known procedures (see, e.g., Bowman, R.E, Stroud, H.H J. Chem. Soc., 1950, 1342-1340). Fmoc-Me-L-Val and Fmoc-Me-L-glycine are two exemplary amino acids **BB** useful for the synthesis of *N*-monoalkyl derivatives. The amine **D** and the amino acid **BB** react to provide the tripeptide **E** using coupling reagent DEPC with triethylamine as the base. The C-terminus protecting group of **E** is subsequently deprotected using HCl to provide the tripeptide compound of formula **F**.

**[0390]** Illustrative DEPC coupling methodology and the PyBrop coupling methodology shown in Scheme 5 are outlined below in General Procedure A and General Procedure B, respectively. Illustrative methodology for the deprotection of a Z-protected amine via catalytic hydrogenation is outlined below in General Procedure C.

**[0391] General Procedure A: Peptide synthesis using DEPC.** The *N*-protected or *N*, *N*-disubstituted amino acid or peptide **D** (1.0 eq.) and an amine **BB** (1.1 eq.) are diluted with an aprotic organic solvent, such as dichloromethane (0.1 to 0.5 M). An organic base such as triethylamine or diisopropylethylamine (1.5 eq.) is then added, followed by DEPC (1.1 eq.). The resulting solution is stirred, preferably under argon, for up to 12 hours while being monitored by HPLC or TLC. The solvent is removed *in vacuo* at room temperature, and the crude product is purified using, for example, HPLC or flash column chromatography (silica gel column). Relevant fractions are combined and concentrated *in vacuo* to afford tripeptide **E** which is dried under vacuum overnight.

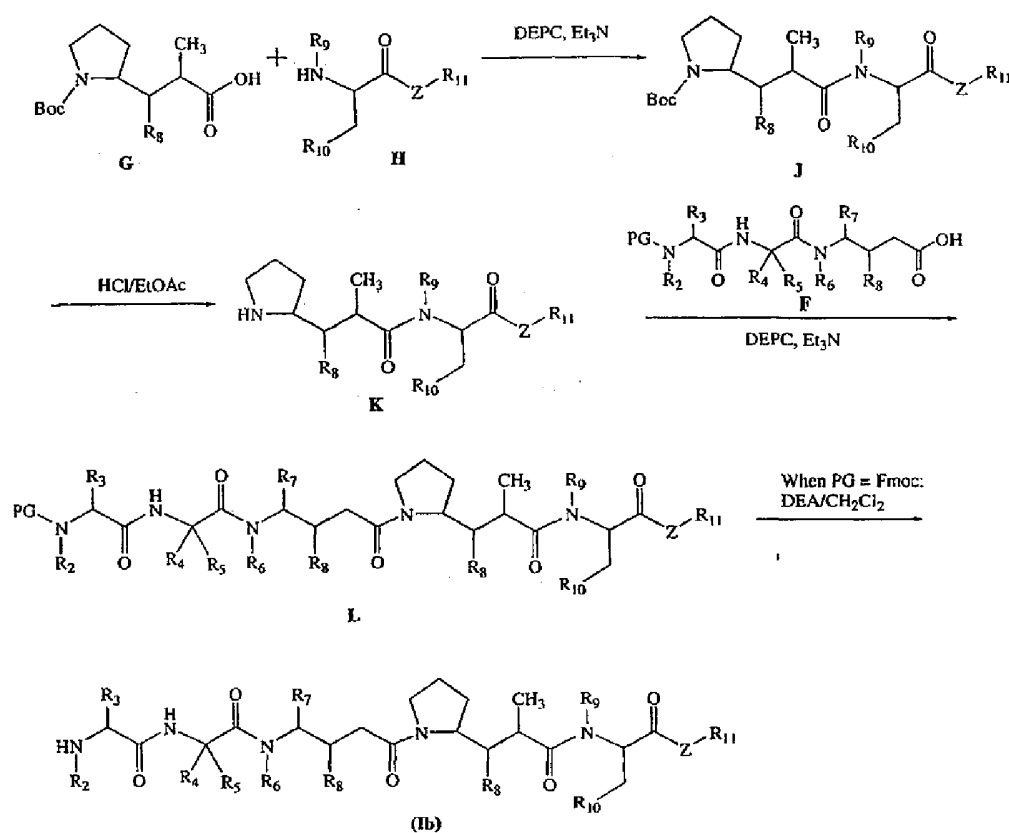
**[0392] General procedure B: Peptide synthesis using PyBrop.** The amino acid **B** (1.0 eq.), optionally having a carboxyl protecting group, is diluted with an aprotic organic solvent such as dichloromethane or DME to provide a solution of a concentration between 0.5 and 1.0 mM, then diisopropylethylamine (1.5 eq.) is added. Fmoc-, or Z-protected amino acid **A** (1.1 eq.) is added as a solid in one portion, then PyBrop (1.2 eq.) is added to the resulting mixture. The reaction is monitored by TLC or HPLC, followed by a workup procedure similar to that described in General Procedure **A**.

**[0393] General procedure C: Z-removal via catalytic hydrogenation.** Z-protected

amino acid or peptide **C** is diluted with ethanol to provide a solution of a concentration between 0.5 and 1.0 mM in a suitable vessel, such as a thick-walled round bottom flask. 10% palladium on carbon is added (5-10% w/w) and the reaction mixture is placed under a hydrogen atmosphere. Reaction progress is monitored using HPLC and is generally complete within 1-2 h. The reaction mixture is filtered through a pre-washed pad of celite and the celite is again washed with a polar organic solvent, such as methanol after filtration. The eluent solution is concentrated *in vacuo* to afford a residue which is diluted with an organic solvent, preferably toluene. The organic solvent is then removed *in vacuo* to afford the deprotected amine **C**.

[0394] Scheme 6 shows a method useful for making a C-terminal dipeptide of formula **K** and a method for coupling the dipeptide of formula **K** with the tripeptide of formula **F** to make drug compounds of Formula **Ib**.

Scheme 6



[0395] The dipeptide **K** can be readily prepared by condensation of the modified amino acid Boc-Dolaproine **G** (see, for example, Pettit, G.R., et al. Synthesis, 1 996,719-725), with an amine of formula **H** using condensing agents well known for peptide chemistry, such as, for example, DEPC in the presence of triethylamine, as shown in Scheme 5.

[0396] The dipeptide of formula **K** can then be coupled with a tripeptide of formula **F** using General Procedure D to make the Fmoc-protected drug compounds of formula **L** which can be subsequently deprotected using General Procedure E in order to provide the drug compounds of formula (**Ib**).

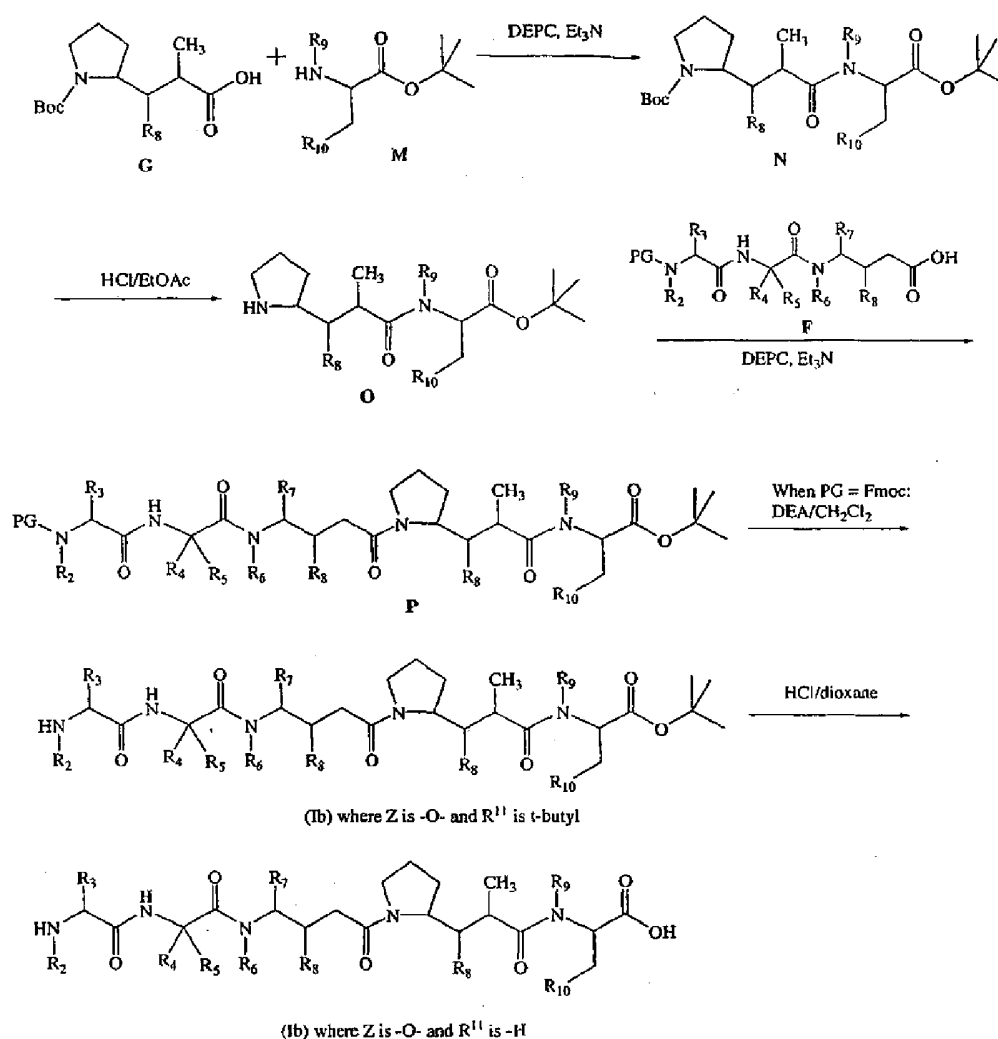
[0397] **General procedure D: Drug synthesis.** A mixture of dipeptide **K** (1.0 eq.) and tripeptide **F** (1 eq.) is diluted with an aprotic organic solvent, such as dichloromethane, to form a 0.1M solution, then a strong acid, such as trifluoroacetic acid (1/2 v/v) is added

and the resulting mixture is stirred under a nitrogen atmosphere for two hours at 0°C. The reaction can be monitored using TLC or, preferably, HPLC. The solvent is removed *in vacuo* and the resulting residue is azeotropically dried twice, preferably using toluene. The resulting residue is dried under high vacuum for 12 h and then diluted with and aprotic organic solvent, such as dichloromethane. An organic base such as triethylamine or diisopropylethylamine (1.5 eq.) is then added, followed by either PyBrop (1.2 eq.) or DEPC (1.2 eq.) depending on the chemical functionality on the residue. The reaction mixture is monitored by either TLC or HPLC and upon completion, the reaction is subjected to a workup procedure similar or identical to that described in General Procedure A.

**[0398] General procedure E: Fmoc-removal using diethylamine.** An Fmoc-protected Drug L is diluted with an aprotic organic solvent such as dichloromethane and to the resulting solution is added diethylamine (½ v/v). Reaction progress is monitored by TLC or HPLC and is typically complete within 2 h. The reaction mixture is concentrated *in vacuo* and the resulting residue is azeotropically dried, preferably using toluene, then dried under high vacuum to afford Drug **1b** having a deprotected amino group.

**[0399]** Scheme 7 shows a method useful for making MMAF derivatives of Formula (1b).

Scheme 7



**[0400]** The dipeptide **O** can be readily prepared by condensation of the modified amino

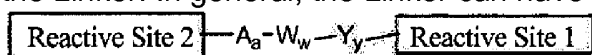
acid Boc-Dolaproine **G** (see, for example, Pettit, G.R., et al. Synthesis, 1996, 719-725), with a protected amino acid of formula **M** using condensing agents well known for peptide chemistry, such as, for example, DEPC in the presence of triethylamine, as shown in Schemes 5 and 6.

**[0401]** The dipeptide of formula **O** can then be coupled with a tripeptide of formula **F** using General Procedure **D** to make the Fmoc-protected MMAF compounds of formula **P** which can be subsequently deprotected using General Procedure E in order to provide the MMAF drug compounds of formula (**1b**).

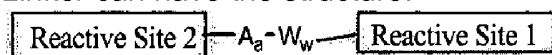
**[0402]** Thus, the above methods are useful for making Drugs as described herein.

#### 4.6.2 DRUG LINKER SYNTHESIS

**[0403]** To prepare a Drug-Linker Compound, the Drug is reacted with a reactive site on the Linker. In general, the Linker can have the structure:



when both a Spacer unit (-Y-) and a Stretcher unit (-A-) are present. Alternately, the Linker can have the structure:



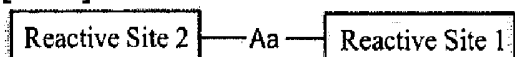
when the Spacer unit (-Y-) is absent.

**[0404]** The Linker can also have the structure:



when both the Stretcher unit (-A-) and the Spacer unit (-Y-) are absent.

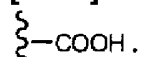
**[0405]** The Linker can also have the structure:



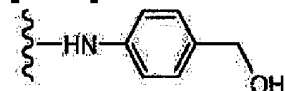
when both the Amino Acid unit (W) and the Spacer Unit (Y) are absent.

**[0406]** In general, a suitable Linker has an Amino Acid unit linked to an optional Stretcher Unit and an optional Spacer Unit. Reactive Site 1 is present at the terminus of the Spacer and Reactive site 2 is present at the terminus of the Stretcher. If a Spacer unit is not present, then Reactive site 1 is present at the C-terminus of the Amino Acid unit. In an example of the invention, Reactive Site No. 1 is reactive to a nitrogen atom of the Drug, and Reactive Site No. 2 is reactive to a sulfhydryl group on the Ligand. Reactive Sites 1 and 2 can be reactive to different functional groups.

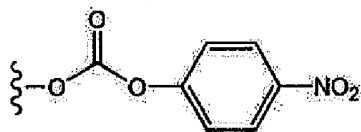
**[0407]** In one example, Reactive Site No. 1 is



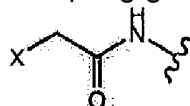
**[0408]** In another example, Reactive Site No. 1 is



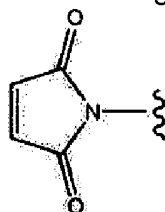
**[0409]** In still another example, Reactive Site No. 1 is a p-nitrophenyl carbonate having the formula



**[0410]** In one example, Reactive Site No. 2 is a thiol-accepting group. Suitable thiol-accepting groups include haloacetamide groups having the formula

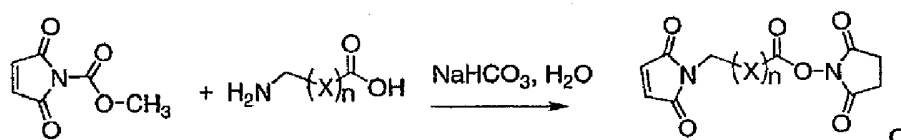
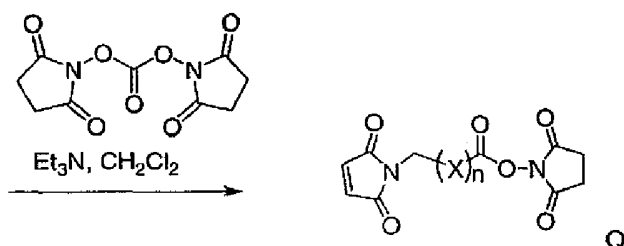
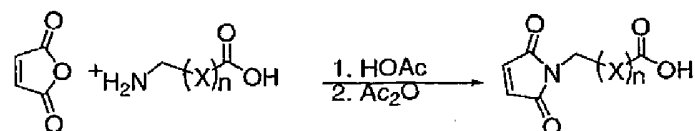


wherein X represents a leaving group, preferably O-mesyl, O-tosyl, -Cl, -Br, or -I; or a maleimide group having the formula



**[0411]** Useful Linkers can be obtained via commercial sources, such as Molecular Biosciences Inc.(Boulder, CO), or prepared as summarized in Schemes 8-10 below.

Scheme 8

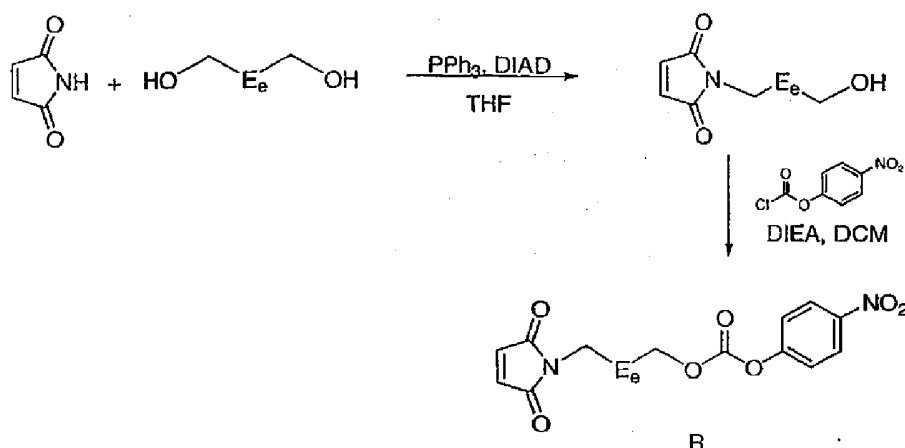


wherein X is -CH<sub>2</sub>- or -CH<sub>2</sub>OCH<sub>2</sub>-; and n is an integer ranging either from 0-10 when X is -CH<sub>2</sub>-; or 1-10 when X is -CH<sub>2</sub>OCH<sub>2</sub>-.

**[0412]** The method shown in Scheme 9 combines maleimide with a glycol under Mitsunobu conditions to make a polyethylene glycol maleimide Stretcher (see for example, Walker, M.A. J. Org. Chem. 1995, 60, 5352-5), followed by installation of a p-

nitrophenyl carbonate Reactive Site group.

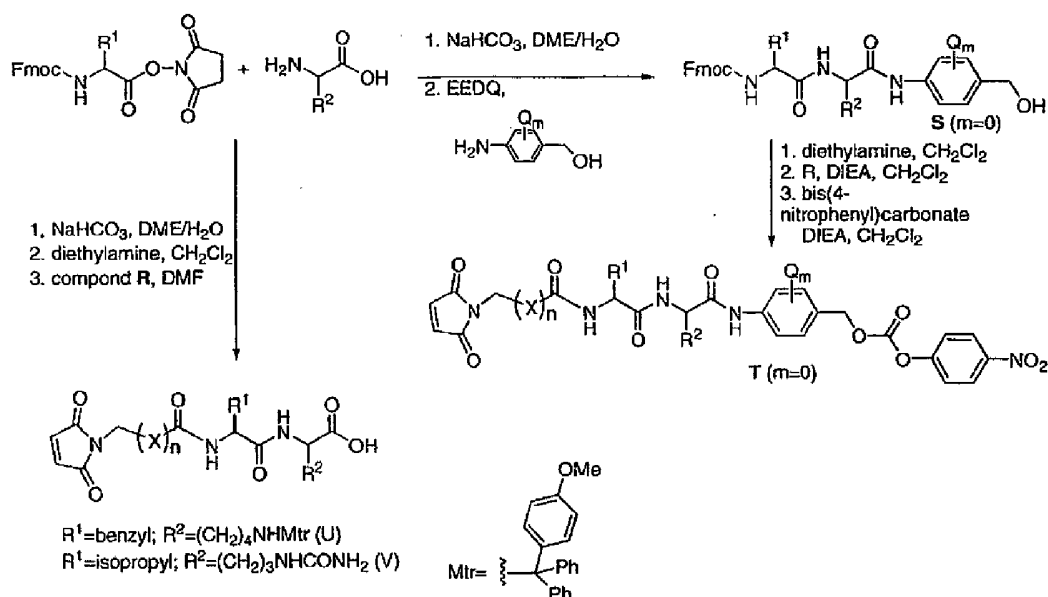
Scheme 9



wherein E is  $-\text{CH}_2-$  or  $-\text{CH}_2\text{OCH}_2-$ ; and e is an integer ranging from 0-8;

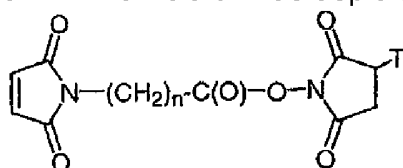
**[0413]** Alternatively, PEG-maleimide and PEG-haloacetamide stretchers can be prepared as described by Frisch, et al., Bioconjugate Chem. 1996, 7, 180-186. Scheme 10 illustrates a general synthesis of an illustrative Linker unit containing a maleimide Stretcher group and optionally a p-aminobenzyl ether self-immolative Spacer.

Scheme 10



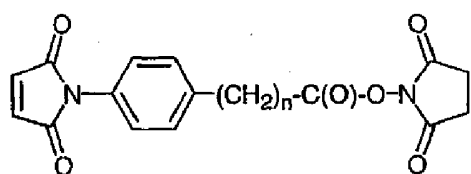
wherein Q is  $-\text{C}_1-\text{C}_8$  alkyl,  $-\text{O}-(\text{C}_1-\text{C}_8 \text{ alkyl})$ , -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; m is an integer ranging from 0-4; and n is an integer ranging from 0-10.

**[0414]** Useful Stretchers may be incorporated into a Linker using the commercially available intermediates from Molecular Biosciences (Boulder, CO) described below by utilizing known techniques of organic synthesis. Stretchers of formula (IIIa) can be introduced into a Linker by reacting the following intermediates with the N-terminus of an Amino Acid unit as depicted in Schemes 11 and 12:

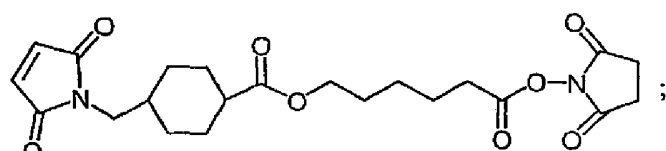
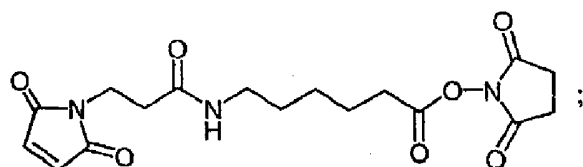
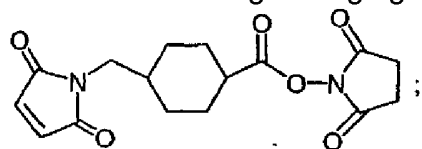


where n is an integer ranging from 1-10 and T is  $-\text{H}$  or  $-\text{SO}_3\text{Na}$ ;

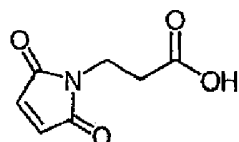




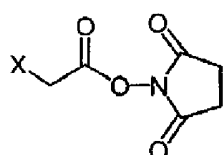
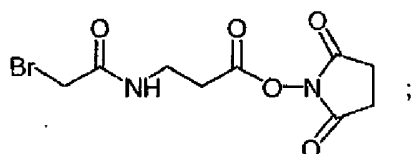
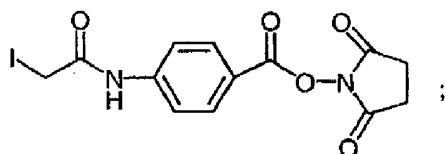
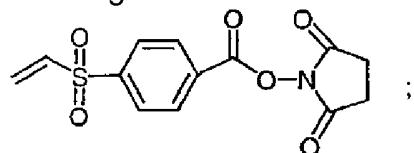
where n is an integer ranging from 0-3;



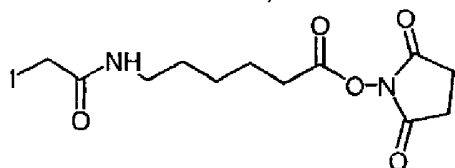
and



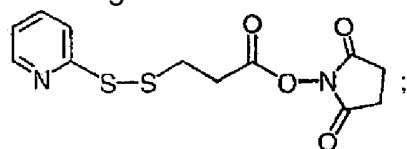
**[0415]** Stretcher units of formula (IIIb) can be introduced into a Linker by reacting the following intermediates with the N-terminus of an Amino Acid unit:



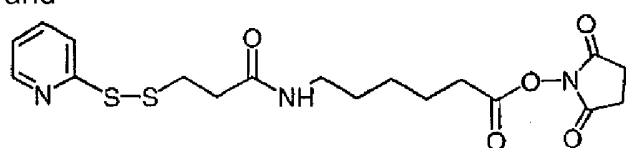
where X is -Br or -I; and



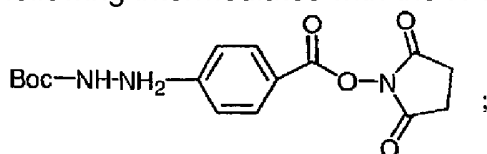
**[0416]** Stretcher units of formula (IV) can be introduced into a Linker by reacting the following intermediates with the N-terminus of an Amino Acid unit:



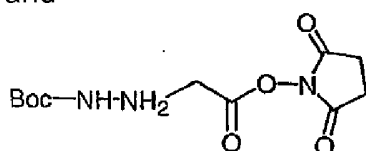
and



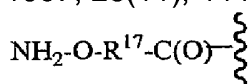
**[0417]** Stretcher units of formula (Va) can be introduced into a Linker by reacting the following intermediates with the N-terminus of an Amino Acid unit:



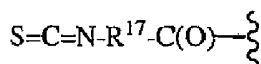
and



**[0418]** Other useful Stretchers may be synthesized according to known procedures. Aminoxy Stretchers of the formula shown below can be prepared by treating alkyl halides with N-Boc-hydroxylamine according to procedures described in Jones, D.S. et al., Tetrahedron Letters, 2000, 41 (10), 1531-1533; and Gilon, C. et al., Tetrahedron, 1967, 23(11), 4441-4447.



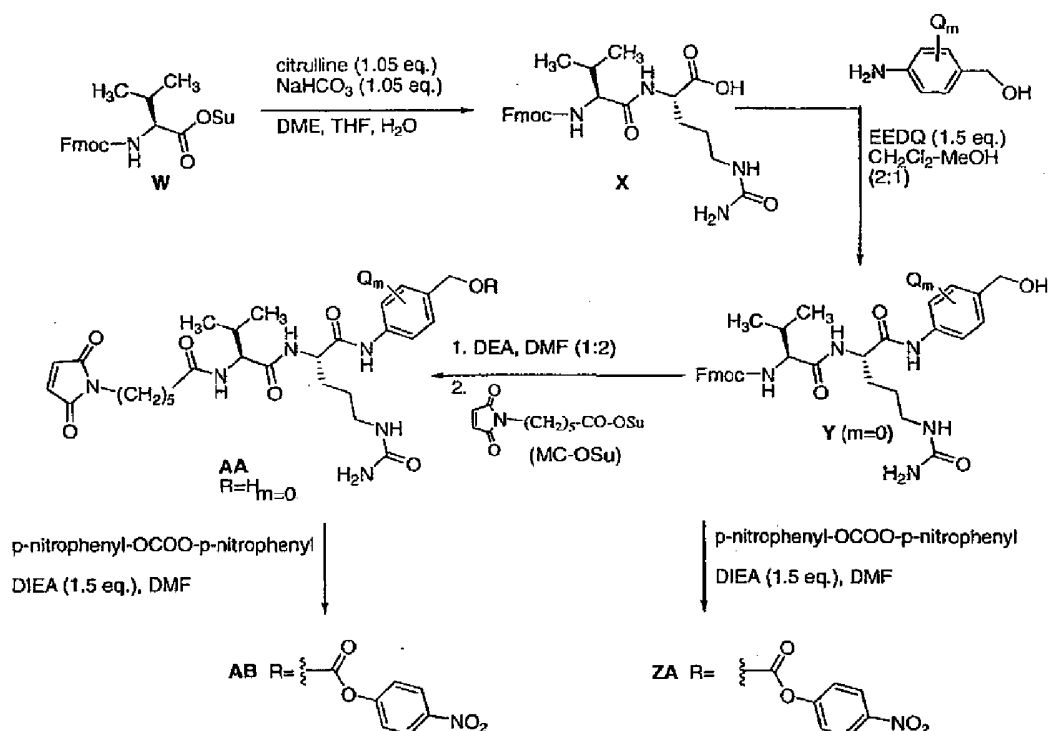
wherein -R<sup>17</sup>- is selected from -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo-, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl)-, -arylene-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-arylene-, -arylene-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo)-, -(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> carbocyclo)-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo-, -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo)-, -(C<sub>3</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> heterocyclo)-C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> alkylene-, -(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>r</sub>-, -(CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>O)-CH<sub>2</sub>-; and r is an integer ranging from 1-10; Isothiocyanate Stretchers of the formula shown below may be prepared from isothiocyanatocarboxylic acid chlorides as described in Angew. Chem., 1975, 87(14):517.



wherein -R<sup>17</sup>- is as described herein.

**[0419]** Scheme 11 shows a method for obtaining of a val-cit dipeptide Linker having a maleimide Stretcher and optionally a p-aminobenzyl self-immolative Spacer.

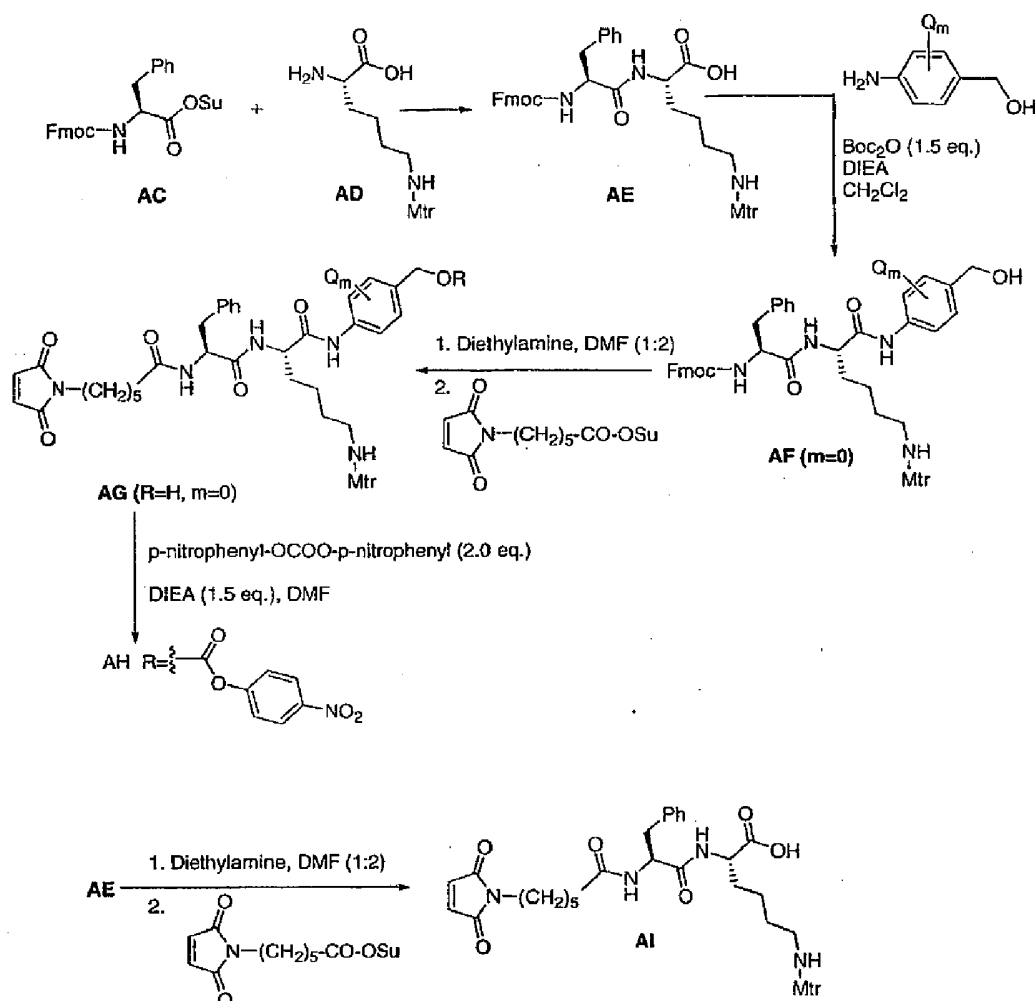
Scheme 11



wherein Q is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; and m is an integer ranging from 0-4.

**[0420]** Scheme 12 illustrates the synthesis of a phe-lys(Mtr) dipeptide Linker unit having a maleimide Stretcher unit and a p-aminobenzyl self-immolative Spacer unit. Starting material **AD** (lys(Mtr)) is commercially available (Bachem, Torrance, CA) or can be prepared according to Dubowchik, et al. Tetrahedron Letters (1997) 38:5257-60.

Scheme 12



wherein Q is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; and m is an integer ranging from 0-4.

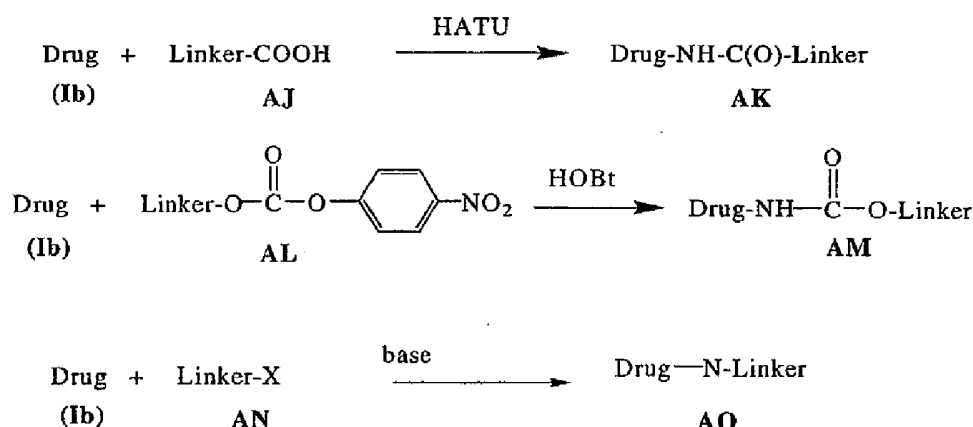
**[0421]** As shown in Scheme 13, a Linker can be reacted with an amino group of a Drug Compound of Formula (Ib) to form a Drug-Linker Compound that contains an amide or carbamate group, linking the Drug unit to the Linker unit. When Reactive Site No. 1 is a carboxylic acid group, as in Linker **AJ**, the coupling reaction can be performed using HATU or PyBrop and an appropriate amine base, resulting in a Drug-Linker Compound **AK**, containing an amide bond between the Drug unit and the Linker unit. When Reactive Site No. 1 is a carbonate, as in Linker **AL**, the Linker can be coupled to the Drug using HOBt in a mixture of DMF/pyridine to provide a Drug-Linker Compound **AM**, containing a carbamate bond between the Drug unit and the Linker unit.

**[0422]** Alternately, when Reactive Site No. 1 is a good leaving group, such as in Linker **AN**, the Linker can be coupled with an amine group of a Drug via a nucleophilic substitution process to provide a Drug-Linker Compound having an amine linkage (**AO**) between the Drug unit and the Linker unit.

**[0423]** Illustrative methods useful for linking a Drug to a Ligand to form a Drug-Linker

Compound are depicted in Scheme 13 and are outlined in General Procedures G-H.

Scheme 13

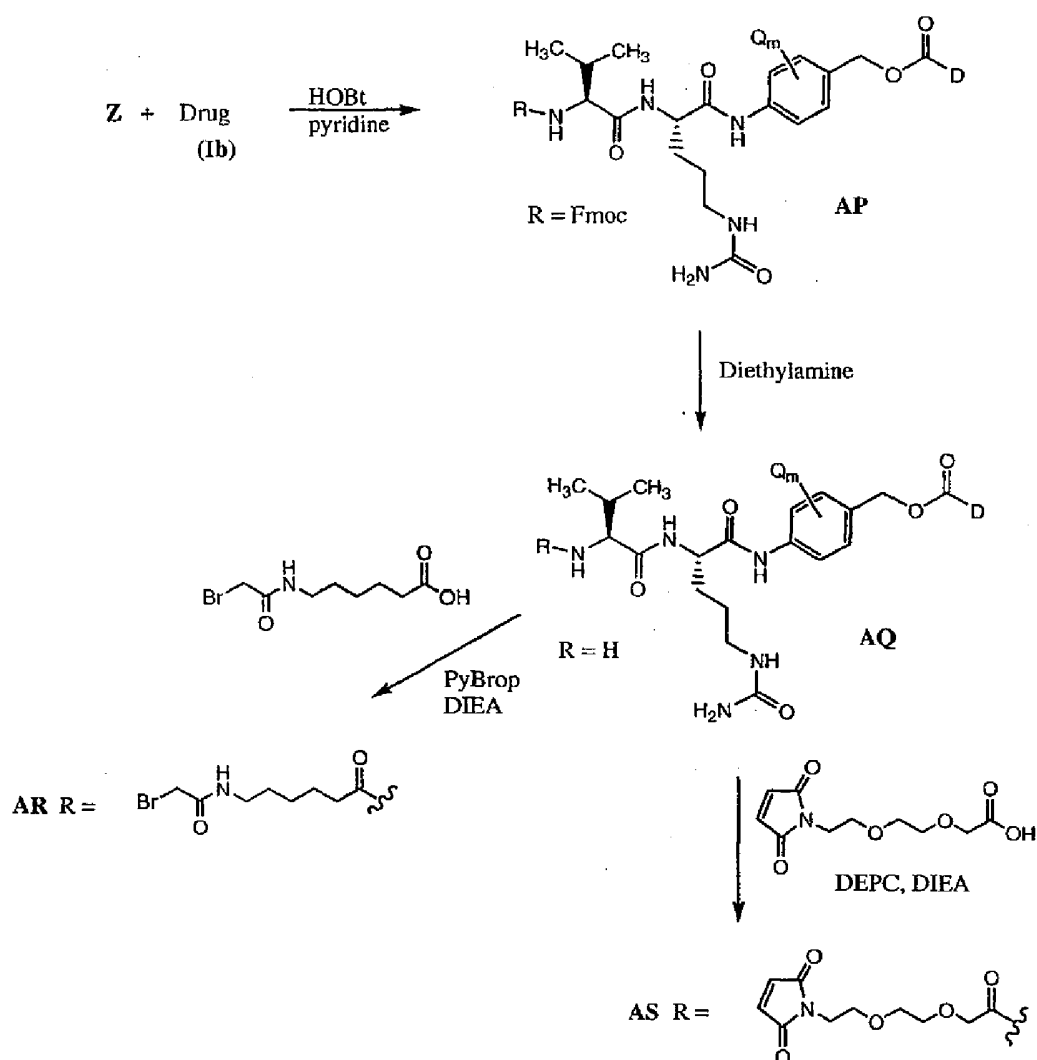


**[0424] General Procedure G: Amide formation using HATU.** A Drug (Ib) (1.0 eq.) and an N-protected Linker containing a carboxylic acid Reactive site (1.0 eq.) are diluted with a suitable organic solvent, such as dichloromethane, and the resulting solution is treated with HATU (1.5 eq.) and an organic base, preferably pyridine (1.5 eq.). The reaction mixture is allowed to stir under an inert atmosphere, preferably argon, for 6h, during which time the reaction mixture is monitored using HPLC. The reaction mixture is concentrated and the resulting residue is purified using HPLC to yield the amide of formula **AK**.

**[0425] Procedure H: Carbamate formation using HOBt.** A mixture of a Linker **AL** having a p-nitrophenyl carbonate Reactive site (1.1 eq.) and Drug (Ib) (1.0 eq.) are diluted with an aprotic organic solvent, such as DMF, to provide a solution having a concentration of 50-100 mM, and the resulting solution is treated with HOBt (2.0 eq.) and placed under an inert atmosphere, preferably argon. The reaction mixture is allowed to stir for 15 min, then an organic base, such as pyridine (1/4 v/v), is added and the reaction progress is monitored using HPLC. The Linker is typically consumed within 16 h. The reaction mixture is then concentrated *in vacuo* and the resulting residue is purified using, for example, HPLC to yield the carbamate **AM**.

**[0426]** An alternate method of preparing Drug-Linker Compounds is outlined in Scheme 14. Using the method of Scheme 14, the Drug is attached to a partial Linker unit (**ZA**, for example), which does not have a Stretcher unit attached. This provides intermediate **AP**, which has an Amino Acid unit having an Fmoc-protected N-terminus. The Fmoc group is then removed and the resulting amine intermediate **AQ** is then attached to a Stretcher unit via a coupling reaction catalyzed using PyBrop or DEPC. The construction of Drug-Linker Compounds containing either a bromoacetamide Stretcher **AR** or a PEG maleimide Stretcher **AS** is illustrated in Scheme 14.

Scheme 14

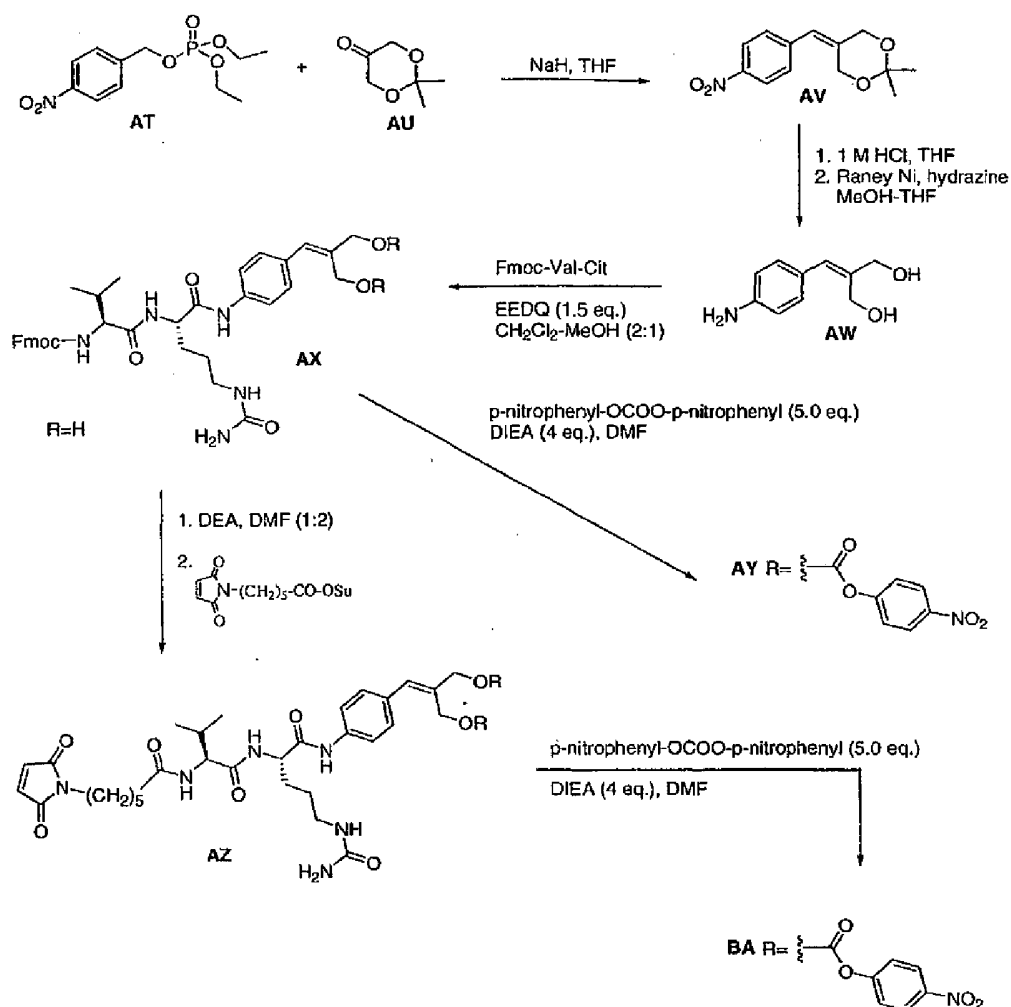


wherein Q is -C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl, -O-(C<sub>1</sub>-C<sub>8</sub> alkyl), -halogen, -nitro or -cyano; and m is an integer ranging from 0-4.

**[0427]** Methodology useful for the preparation of a Linker unit containing a branched

spacer is shown in Scheme 15.

**Scheme 15**



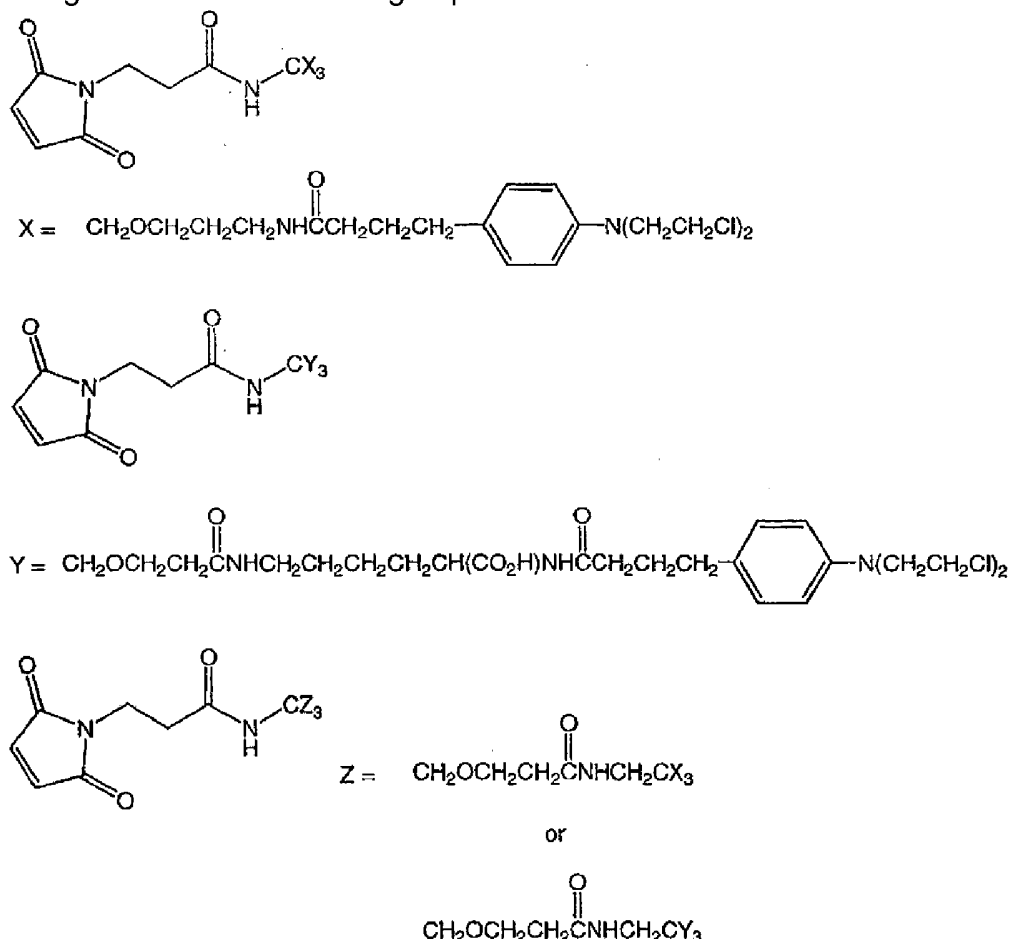
**[0428]** Scheme 15 illustrates the synthesis of a val-cit dipeptide linker having a maleimide Stretcher unit and a bis(4-hydroxymethyl)styrene (BHMS) unit. The synthesis of the BHMS intermediate (**AW**) has been improved from previous literature procedures (see International Publication No, WO 9813059 to Firestone et al., and Crozet, M.P.; Archaimbault, G.; Vanelle, P.; Nougier, R. Tetrahedron Lett. (1985) 26:5133-5134) and utilizes as starting materials, commercially available diethyl (4-nitrobenzyl)phosphonate (**AT**) and commercially available 2,2-dimethyl-1,3-dioxan-5-one (**AU**). Linkers **AY** and **BA** can be prepared from intermediate **AW** using the methodology described in Scheme 9.

#### 4.6.3 DENDRITIC LINKERS

**[0429]** The linker may be a dendritic type linker for covalent attachment of more than one drug moiety through a branching, multifunctional linker moiety to a Ligand, such as but not limited to an antibody (Sun et al. (2002) Bioorganic & Medicinal Chemistry Letters 12:2213-2215; Sun et al. (2003) Bioorganic & Medicinal Chemistry 11:1761-1768). Dendritic linkers can increase the molar ratio of drug to antibody, *i.e.* loading,

which is related to the potency of the Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate. Thus, where a cysteine engineered antibody bears only one reactive cysteine thiol group, a multitude of drug moieties may be attached through a dendritic linker.

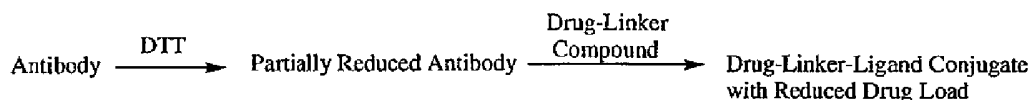
**[0430]** The following exemplary embodiments of dendritic linker reagents allow up to nine nucleophilic drug moiety reagents to be conjugated by reaction with the chloroethyl nitrogen mustard functional groups:



#### 4.6.4 CONJUGATION OF DRUG MOITIES TO ANTIBODIES

**[0431]** Scheme 16 illustrates methodology useful for making Drug-Linker-Ligand conjugates having about 2 to about 4 drugs per antibody. An antibody is treated with a reducing agent, such as dithiothreitol (DTT) to reduce some or all of the cysteine disulfide residues to form highly nucleophilic cysteine thiol groups ( $-\text{CH}_2\text{SH}$ ). The partially reduced antibody thus reacts with drug-linker compounds, or linker reagents, with electrophilic functional groups such as maleimide or  $\alpha$ -halo carbonyl, according to the conjugation method at page 766 of Klussman, et al. (2004), Bioconjugate Chemistry 15(4):765-773.

Scheme 16



For example, an antibody, *e.g.*, AC10, dissolved in 500 mM sodium borate and 500 mM



sodium chloride at pH 8.0 is treated with an excess of 100 mM dithiothreitol (DTT). After incubation at 37 °C for about 30 minutes, the buffer is exchanged by elution over Sephadex G25 resin and eluted with PBS with 1mM DTPA. The thiol/Ab value is checked by determining the reduced antibody concentration from the absorbance at 280. nm of the solution and the thiol concentration by reaction with DTNB (Aldrich, Milwaukee, WI) and determination of the absorbance at 412 nm. The reduced antibody dissolved in PBS is chilled on ice. The drug linker, *e.g.*, MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE in DMSO, dissolved in acetonitrile and water at known concentration, is added to the chilled reduced antibody in PBS. After about one hour, an excess of maleimide is added to quench the reaction and cap any unreacted antibody thiol groups. The reaction mixture is concentrated by centrifugal ultrafiltration and the ADC, *e.g.*, AC10-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE, is purified and desalted by elution through G25 resin in PBS, filtered through 0.2 µm filters under sterile conditions, and frozen for storage.

**[0432]** A variety of antibody drug conjugates (ADC) were prepared, with a variety of linkers, and the drug moieties, MMAE and MMAF. The following table is an exemplary group of ADC which were prepared following the protocol of Example 27, and characterized by HPLC and drug loading assay.

Target (antigen)	ADC	isolated amount (mg)	drug/Ab ratio
0772P	16E12-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	1.75	4
0772P	11D10-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	46.8	4.4
0772P	11D10-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	54.5	3.8
Brevican	Brevican-MC-MMAF	2	6
Brevican	Brevican-MC-vc-MMAF	2	6
Brevican	Brevican-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	1.4	6
CD21	CD21-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	38.1	4.3
CD21	CD21-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	43	4.1
CRIPTO	11F4-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	6	4.8
CRIPTO	25G8-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	7.4	4.7
E16	12G12-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	2.3	4.6
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	2.9	4.6
E16	12B9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	1.4	3.8
E16	12B9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	5.1	4
E16	12G12-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	3	4.6
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	4.8	4.1
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	24.7	4.4
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	29.9	7.1
EphB2R	2H9-MC-fk-PAB-MMAE	25	7.5
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	175	4.1
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	150	3.8
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	120	3.7

Target (antigen)	ADC	isolated amount (mg)	drug/Ab ratio
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	10.7	4.4
IL-20Ra	IL20Ra-fk-MMAE	26	6.7
IL-20Ra	IL20Ra-vc-MMAE	27	7.3
EphB2	IL8-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	251	3.7
MDP	MDP-vc-MMAE	32	
MPF	19C3-vc-MMAE	1.44	6.5
MPF	7D9-vc-MMAE	4.3	3.8
MPF	19C3-vc-MMAE	7.9	3
MPF	7D9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	5	4.3
Napi3b	10H1-vc-MMAE	4.5	4.6
Napi3b	4C9-vc-MMAE	3.0	5.4
Napi3b	10H1-vc-MMAE	4.5	4.8
Napi3b	10H1-vc-MMAF	6.5	4
NCA	3E6-MC-fk-PAB-MMAE	49.6	5.4
NCA	3E6-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	56.2	6.4
PSCA	PSCA-fk-MMAE	51.7	8.9
PSCA	PSCA-vc-MMAE	61.1	8.6
Napi3b	10H1-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	75	4.2
Napi3b	10H1-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	95	4.4
Napi3b	10H1-MC-MMAF	92	4
EphB2R	2H9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	79	5
EphB2R	2H9-MC-MMAF	92	4.9
0772P	11D10(Fc chimera)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	79	4.3
0772P	11D10(Fc chimera)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	70 4.5	
0772P	11D10(Fc chimera)-MC-MMAF	23	4.5
Brevican	6D2-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	0.3	4.5
Brevican	6D2-MC-MMAF	0.36	4.5
EphB2R	2H9(Fc chimera)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	1983	4.3
E16	12B9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	14.1	4.6
E16	12B9-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	16.4	4.5
E16	12G12-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	10.5	4.1
E16	12G12-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	10.2 3.8	

Target (antigen)	ADC	isolated amount (mg)	drug/Ab ratio
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	58.6	3.8
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	8	3.1
0772P	11D10(Fc chimera)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	340	3.9
Steap1	(Steap1-92)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	3.5	4
Steap1	(Steap1-92)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	4.7	4
Steap1	(Steap1-120)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	2	4
Steap1	(Steap1-120)-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	2.3	4
E16	3B5-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	52.2	4.5

#### **4. 7 COMPOSITIONS AND METHODS OF ADMINISTRATION**

**[0433]** Also described is a composition including an effective amount of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or vehicle. For convenience, the Drug units and Drug-Linker Compounds can be referred to as Exemplary Compounds, while Drug-Ligand Conjugates and Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates can be referred to as Exemplary Conjugates. The compositions are suitable for veterinary or human administration.

**[0434]** The present compositions can be in any form that allows for the composition to be administered to a patient. For example, the composition can be in the form of a solid, liquid or gas (aerosol). Typical routes of administration include, without limitation, oral, topical, parenteral, sublingual, rectal, vaginal, ocular, intra-tumor, and intranasal. Parenteral administration includes subcutaneous injections, intravenous, intramuscular, intrasternal injection or infusion techniques. The compositions may be administered parenterally. Alternatively, the Exemplary Compounds and/or the Exemplary Conjugates or compositions may be administered intravenously.

**[0435]** Pharmaceutical compositions can be formulated so as to allow an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate to be bioavailable upon administration of the composition to a patient. Compositions can take the form of one or more dosage units, where for example, a tablet can be a single dosage unit, and a container of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate in aerosol form can hold a plurality of dosage units.

**[0436]** Materials used in preparing the pharmaceutical compositions can be nontoxic in the amounts used. It will be evident to those of ordinary skill in the art that the optimal dosage of the active ingredient(s) in the pharmaceutical composition will depend on a variety of factors. Relevant factors include, without limitation, the type of animal (e.g., human), the particular form of the Exemplary Compound or Exemplary Conjugate, the manner of administration, and the composition employed.

**[0437]** The pharmaceutically acceptable carrier or vehicle can be particulate, so that the

compositions are, for example, in tablet or powder form. The carrier(s) can be liquid, with the compositions being, for example, an oral syrup or injectable liquid. In addition, the carrier(s) can be gaseous or particulate, so as to provide an aerosol composition useful in, e.g., inhalatory administration.

**[0438]** When intended for oral administration, the composition is preferably in solid or liquid form, where semi-solid, semi-liquid, suspension and gel forms are included within the forms considered herein as either solid or liquid.

**[0439]** As a solid composition for oral administration, the composition can be formulated into a powder, granule, compressed tablet, pill, capsule, chewing gum, wafer or the like form. Such a solid composition typically contains one or more inert diluents. In addition, one or more of the following can be present: binders such as carboxymethylcellulose, ethyl cellulose, microcrystalline cellulose, or gelatin; excipients such as starch, lactose or dextrans, disintegrating agents such as alginic acid, sodium alginate, Primogel, corn starch and the like; lubricants such as magnesium stearate or Sterotex; glidants such as colloidal silicon dioxide; sweetening agents such as sucrose or saccharin, a flavoring agent such as peppermint, methyl salicylate or orange flavoring, and a coloring agent.

**[0440]** When the composition is in the form of a capsule, e.g., a gelatin capsule, it can contain, in addition to materials of the above type, a liquid carrier such as polyethylene glycol, cyclodextrin or a fatty oil.

**[0441]** The composition can be in the form of a liquid, e.g., an elixir, syrup, solution, emulsion or suspension. The liquid can be useful for oral administration or for delivery by injection. When intended for oral administration, a composition can comprise one or more of a sweetening agent, preservatives, dye/colorant and flavor enhancer. In a composition for administration by injection, one or more of a surfactant, preservative, wetting agent, dispersing agent, suspending agent, buffer, stabilizer and isotonic agent can also be included.

**[0442]** The liquid compositions, whether they are solutions, suspensions or other like form, can also include one or more of the following: sterile diluents such as water for injection, saline solution, preferably physiological saline, Ringer's solution, isotonic sodium chloride, fixed oils such as synthetic mono or diglycerides which can serve as the solvent or suspending medium, polyethylene glycols, glycerin, cyclodextrin, propylene glycol or other solvents; antibacterial agents such as benzyl alcohol or methyl paraben; antioxidants such as ascorbic acid or sodium bisulfite; chelating agents such as ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid; buffers such as acetates, citrates or phosphates and agents for the adjustment of tonicity such as sodium chloride or dextrose. A parenteral composition can be enclosed in ampoule, a disposable syringe or a multiple-dose vial made of glass, plastic or other material. Physiological saline is an exemplary adjuvant. An injectable composition is preferably sterile.

**[0443]** The amount of the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate that is effective in the treatment of a particular disorder or condition will depend on the nature of the disorder or condition, and can be determined by standard clinical techniques. In addition, *in vitro* or *in vivo* assays can optionally be employed to help identify optimal dosage ranges. The precise dose to be employed in the compositions will also depend on the route of administration, and the seriousness of the disease or disorder, and should be decided according to the judgment of the practitioner and each patient's circumstances.

**[0444]** The compositions comprise an effective amount of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate such that a suitable dosage will be obtained. Typically, this amount is at least about 0.01% of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate by weight of the composition. When intended for oral administration, this amount can be varied to range from about 0.1% to about 80% by weight of the composition. Oral compositions can comprise from about 4% to about 50% of the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate by weight of the composition. Furthermore, present compositions may be prepared so that a parenteral dosage unit contains from about 0.01% to about 2% by weight of the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate.

**[0445]** For intravenous administration, the composition can comprise from about 0.01 to about 100 mg of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate per kg of the animal's body weight. The composition can include from about 1 to about 100 mg of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate per kg of the animal's body weight. The amount administered may be in the range from about 0.1 to about 25 mg/kg of body weight of the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate.

**[0446]** Generally, the dosage of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate administered to a patient is typically about 0.01 mg/kg to about 2000 mg/kg of the animal's body weight. The dosage administered to a patient may be between about 0.01 mg/kg to about 10 mg/kg of the animal's body weight, or the dosage administered to a patient may be between about 0.1 mg/kg and about 250 mg/kg of the animal's body weight, in yet another aspect, the dosage administered to a patient is between about 0.1 mg/kg and about 20 mg/kg of the animal's body weight, or the dosage administered is between about 0.1 mg/kg to about 10 mg/kg of the animal's body weight, or the dosage administered is between about 1 mg/kg to about 10 mg/kg of the animal's body weight.

**[0447]** The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions can be administered by any convenient route, for example by infusion or bolus injection, by absorption through epithelial or mucocutaneous linings (e.g., oral mucosa, rectal and intestinal mucosa, etc.). Administration can be systemic or local. Various delivery systems are known, e.g., encapsulation in liposomes, microparticles, microcapsules, capsules, etc., and can be used to administer an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate or composition. In certain cases, more than one Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate or composition is administered to a patient.

**[0448]** In specific cases, it can be desirable to administer one or more Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions locally to the area in need of treatment. This can be achieved, for example, and not by way of limitation, by local infusion during surgery; topical application, e.g., in conjunction with a wound dressing after surgery; by injection; by means of a catheter; by means of a suppository; or by means of an implant, the implant being of a porous, non-porous, or gelatinous material, including membranes, such as sialastic membranes, or fibers. In one example, administration can be by direct injection at the site (or former site) of a cancer, tumor or neoplastic or pre-neoplastic tissue. In another example, administration can be by direct injection at the site (or former site) of a manifestation of an autoimmune disease.

**[0449]** In certain cases, it can be desirable to introduce one or more Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions into the central nervous system by any suitable route, including intraventricular and intrathecal injection.

Intraventricular injection can be facilitated by an intraventricular catheter, for example, attached to a reservoir, such as an Ommaya reservoir.

**[0450]** Pulmonary administration can also be employed, *e.g.*, by use of an inhaler or nebulizer, and formulation with an aerosolizing agent, or via perfusion in a fluorocarbon or synthetic pulmonary surfactant.

**[0451]** In yet another example, the Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions can be delivered in a controlled release system, such as but not limited to, a pump or various polymeric materials can be used. In yet another example, a controlled-release system can be placed in proximity of the target of the Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions, *e.g.*, the brain, thus requiring only a fraction of the systemic dose (see, *e.g.*, Goodson, in *Medical Applications of Controlled Release*, supra, vol. 2, pp. 115-138 (1984)). Other controlled-release systems discussed in the review by Langer (*Science* 249:1527-1533 (1990)) can be used.

**[0452]** The term "carrier" refers to a diluent, adjuvant or excipient, with which an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate is administered. Such pharmaceutical carriers can be liquids, such as water and oils, including those of petroleum, animal, vegetable or synthetic origin, such as peanut oil, soybean oil, mineral oil, sesame oil and the like. The carriers can be saline, gum acacia, gelatin, starch paste, talc, keratin, colloidal silica, urea, and the like. In addition, auxiliary, stabilizing, thickening, lubricating and coloring agents can be used. In one example, when administered to a patient, the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate or compositions and pharmaceutically acceptable carriers are sterile. Water is an exemplary carrier when the Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates are administered intravenously. Saline solutions and aqueous dextrose and glycerol solutions can also be employed as liquid carriers, particularly for injectable solutions. Suitable pharmaceutical carriers also include excipients such as starch, glucose, lactose, sucrose, gelatin, malt, rice, flour, chalk, silica gel, sodium stearate, glycerol monostearate, talc, sodium chloride, dried skim milk, glycerol, propylene, glycol, water, ethanol and the like. The present compositions, if desired, can also contain minor amounts of wetting or emulsifying agents, or pH buffering agents.

**[0453]** The present compositions can take the form of solutions, suspensions, emulsion, tablets, pills, pellets, capsules, capsules containing liquids, powders, sustained-release formulations, suppositories, emulsions, aerosols, sprays, suspensions, or any other form suitable for use. Other examples of suitable pharmaceutical carriers are described in "Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences" by E.W. Martin.

**[0454]** The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates may be formulated in accordance with routine procedures as a pharmaceutical composition adapted for intravenous administration to animals, particularly human beings. Typically, the carriers or vehicles for intravenous administration are sterile isotonic aqueous buffer solutions. Where necessary, the compositions can also include a solubilizing agent. Compositions for intravenous administration can optionally comprise a local anesthetic such as lignocaine to ease pain at the site of the injection. Generally, the ingredients are supplied either separately or mixed together in unit dosage form, for example, as a dry lyophilized powder or water free concentrate in a hermetically sealed container such as an ampoule or sachette indicating the quantity of active agent. Where an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate is to be administered by infusion, it can be

dispensed, for example, with an infusion bottle containing sterile pharmaceutical grade water or saline. Where the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate is administered by injection, an ampoule of sterile water for injection or saline can be provided so that the ingredients can be mixed prior to administration.

**[0455]** Compositions for oral delivery can be in the form of tablets, lozenges, aqueous or oily suspensions, granules, powders, emulsions, capsules, syrups, or elixirs, for example. Orally administered compositions can contain one or more optionally agents, for example, sweetening agents such as fructose, aspartame or saccharin; flavoring agents such as peppermint, oil of wintergreen, or cherry; coloring agents; and preserving agents, to provide a pharmaceutically palatable preparation. Moreover, where in tablet or pill form, the compositions can be coated to delay disintegration and absorption in the gastrointestinal tract thereby providing a sustained action over an extended period of time. Selectively permeable membranes surrounding an osmotically active driving compound are also suitable for orally administered compounds. In these later platforms, fluid from the environment surrounding the capsule is imbibed by the driving compound, which swells to displace the agent or agent composition through an aperture. These delivery platforms can provide an essentially zero order delivery profile as opposed to the spiked profiles of immediate release formulations. A time-delay material such as glycerol monostearate or glycerol stearate can also be used.

**[0456]** The compositions can be intended for topical administration, in which case the carrier may be in the form of a solution, emulsion, ointment or gel base. If intended for transdermal administration, the composition can be in the form of a transdermal patch or an iontophoresis device. Topical formulations can comprise a concentration of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate of from about 0.05% to about 50% w/v (weight per unit volume of composition), in another aspect, from 0.1% to 10% w/v.

**[0457]** The composition can be intended for rectal administration, in the form, e.g., of a suppository which will melt in the rectum and release the Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate.

**[0458]** The composition can include various materials that modify the physical form of a solid or liquid dosage unit. For example, the composition can include materials that form a coating shell around the active ingredients. The materials that form the coating shell are typically inert, and can be selected from, for example, sugar, shellac, and other enteric coating agents. Alternatively, the active ingredients can be encased in a gelatin capsule.

**[0459]** The compositions can consist of gaseous dosage units, e.g., it can be in the form of an aerosol. The term aerosol is used to denote a variety of systems ranging from those of colloidal nature to systems consisting of pressurized packages. Delivery can be by a liquefied or compressed gas or by a suitable pump system that dispenses the active ingredients.

**[0460]** Whether in solid, liquid or gaseous form, the present compositions can include a pharmacological agent used in the treatment of cancer, an autoimmune disease or an infectious disease.

#### **4.8 THERAPEUTIC USES OF THE EXEMPLARY CONJUGATES**

**[0461]** The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates are useful for treating cancer, an autoimmune disease or an infectious disease in a patient.

#### **4.8.1 TREATMENT OF CANCER**

**[0462]** The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates are useful for inhibiting the multiplication of a tumor cell or cancer cell, causing apoptosis in a tumor or cancer cell, or for treating cancer in a patient. The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates can be used accordingly in a variety of settings for the treatment of animal cancers. The Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates can be used to deliver a Drug or Drug unit to a tumor cell or cancer cell. Without being bound by theory, in one embodiment, the Ligand unit of an Exemplary Conjugate binds to or associates with a cancer-cell or a tumor-cell-associated antigen, and the Exemplary Conjugate can be taken up inside a tumor cell or cancer cell through receptor-mediated endocytosis. The antigen can be attached to a tumor cell or cancer cell or can be an extracellular matrix protein associated with the tumor cell or cancer cell. Once inside the cell, one or more specific peptide sequences within the Linker unit are hydrolytically cleaved by one or more tumor-cell or cancer-cell-associated proteases, resulting in release of a Drug or a Drug-Linker Compound. The released Drug or Drug-Linker Compound is then free to migrate within the cell and induce cytotoxic or cytostatic activities. In an alternative embodiment, the Drug or Drug unit is cleaved from the Exemplary Conjugate outside the tumor cell or cancer cell, and the Drug or Drug-Linker Compound subsequently penetrates the cell.

In one example, the Ligand unit binds to the tumor cell or cancer cell.

**[0463]** In another example, the Ligand unit binds to a tumor cell or cancer cell antigen which is on the surface of the tumor cell or cancer cell.

**[0464]** In another example, the Ligand unit binds to a tumor cell or cancer cell antigen which is an extracellular matrix protein associated with the tumor cell or cancer cell.

**[0465]** The specificity of the Ligand unit for a particular tumor cell or cancer cell can be important for determining those tumors or cancers that are most effectively treated. For example, Exemplary Conjugates having a BR96 Ligand unit can be useful for treating antigen positive carcinomas including those of the lung, breast, colon, ovaries, and pancreas. Exemplary Conjugates having an Anti-CD30 or an anti-CD40 Ligand unit can be useful for treating hematologic malignancies.

**[0466]** Other particular types of cancers that can be treated with Exemplary Conjugates include, but are not limited to, those disclosed in Table 3.

**TABLE 3**

Solid tumors, including but not limited to:
fibrosarcoma
myxosarcoma
liposarcoma
chondrosarcoma



osteogenic sarcoma
chordoma
angiosarcoma
endotheliosarcoma
lymphangiosarcoma
lymphangioendotheliosarcoma
synovioma
mesothelioma
Ewing's tumor
leiomyosarcoma
rhabdomyosarcoma
colon cancer
colorectal cancer
kidney cancer
pancreatic cancer
bone cancer
breast cancer
ovarian cancer
prostate cancer
esophagealcancer
stomach cancer
oral cancer
nasal cancer
throat cancer
squamous cell carcinoma
basal cell carcinoma
adenocarcinoma
sweat gland carcinoma
sebaceous gland carcinoma
papillary carcinoma
papillary adenocarcinomas
cystadenocarcinoma
medullary carcinoma
bronchogenic carcinoma
renal cell carcinoma
hepatoma

bile duct carcinoma
choriocarcinoma
seminoma
embryonal carcinoma
Wilms' tumor
cervical cancer
uterine cancer
testicular cancer
small cell lung carcinoma
bladder carcinoma
lung cancer
epithelial carcinoma
glioma
glioblastoma multiforme
astrocytoma
medulloblastoma
craniopharyngioma
ependymoma
pinealoma
hemangioblastoma
acoustic neuroma
oligodendroglioma
meningioma
skin cancer
melanoma
neuroblastoma
retinoblastoma
blood-borne cancers, including but not limited to:
acute lymphoblastic leukemia "ALL"
acute lymphoblastic B-cell leukemia
acute lymphoblastic T-cell leukemia
acute myeloblastic leukemia "AML"
acute promyelocytic leukemia "APL"
acute monoblastic leukemia
acute erythroleukemic leukemia

acute megakaryoblastic leukemia
acute myelomonocytic leukemia
acute nonlymphocytic leukemia
acute undifferentiated leukemia
chronic myelocytic leukemia "CML"
chronic lymphocytic leukemia "CLL"
hairy cell leukemia
multiple myeloma
acute and chronic leukemias:
lymphoblastic
myelogenous
lymphocytic
myelocytic leukemias
Lymphomas:
Hodgkin's disease
non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma
Multiple myeloma
Waldenström's macroglobulinemia
Heavy chain disease
Polycythemia vera

**[0467]** The Exemplary Conjugates provide conjugation-specific tumor or cancer targeting, thus reducing general toxicity of these compounds. The Linker units stabilize the Exemplary Conjugates in blood, yet are cleavable by tumor-specific proteases within the cell, liberating a Drug.

#### **4.8.2 MULTI-MODALITY THERAPY FOR CANCER**

**[0468]** Cancers, including, but not limited to, a tumor, metastasis, or other disease or disorder characterized by uncontrolled cell growth, can be treated or prevented by administration of an Exemplary Conjugate and/or an Exemplary Compound.

**[0469]** Methods for treating or preventing cancer are described herein, including administering to a patient in need thereof an effective amount of an Exemplary Conjugate and a chemotherapeutic agent. In one example the chemotherapeutic agent is that with which treatment of the cancer has not been found to be refractory. In another example, the chemotherapeutic agent is that with which the treatment of cancer

has been found to be refractory. The Exemplary Conjugates can be administered to a patient that has also undergone surgery as treatment for the cancer.

**[0470]** In one example, the additional method of treatment is radiation therapy.

**[0471]** In a specific example, the Exemplary Conjugate is administered concurrently with the chemotherapeutic agent or with radiation therapy. In another specific example, the chemotherapeutic agent or radiation therapy is administered prior or subsequent to administration of an Exemplary Conjugates, for example least an hour, five hours, 12 hours, a day, a week, a month, or several months (e.g., up to three months), prior or subsequent to administration of an Exemplary Conjugate.

**[0472]** A chemotherapeutic agent can be administered over a series of sessions. Any one or a combination of the chemotherapeutic agents listed in Table 4 can be administered. With respect to radiation, any radiation therapy protocol can be used depending upon the type of cancer to be treated. For example, but not by way of limitation, x-ray radiation can be administered; in particular, high-energy megavoltage (radiation of greater than 1 MeV energy) can be used for deep tumors, and electron beam and orthovoltage x-ray radiation can be used for skin cancers. Gamma-ray emitting radioisotopes, such as radioactive isotopes of radium, cobalt and other elements, can also be administered.

**[0473]** Additionally, methods of treatment of cancer with an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate are described as an alternative to chemotherapy or radiation therapy where the chemotherapy or the radiation therapy has proven or can prove too toxic, e.g., results in unacceptable or unbearable side effects, for the subject being treated. The animal being treated can, optionally, be treated with another cancer treatment such as surgery, radiation therapy or chemotherapy, depending on which treatment is found to be acceptable or bearable.

**[0474]** The Exemplary Compounds and/or Exemplary Conjugates can also be used in an *in vitro* or *ex vivo* fashion, such as for the treatment of certain cancers, including, but not limited to leukemias and lymphomas, such treatment involving autologous stem cell transplants. This can involve a multi-step process in which the animal's autologous hematopoietic stem cells are harvested and purged of all cancer cells, the animal's remaining bone-marrow cell population is then eradicated via the administration of a high dose of an Exemplary Compound and/or Exemplary Conjugate with or without accompanying high dose radiation therapy, and the stem cell graft is infused back into the animal. Supportive care is then provided while bone marrow function is restored and the animal recovers.

#### **4.8.3 MULTI-DRUG THERAPY FOR CANCER**

**[0475]** Methods for treating cancer including administering to a patient in need thereof an effective amount of an Exemplary Conjugate and another therapeutic agent that is an anti-cancer agent are disclosed. Suitable anticancer agents include, but are not limited to, methotrexate, taxol, L-asparaginase, mercaptopurine, thioguanine, hydroxyurea, cytarabine, cyclophosphamide, ifosfamide, nitrosoureas, cisplatin, carboplatin, mitomycin, dacarbazine, procarbazine, topotecan, nitrogen mustards, cytoxan, etoposide, 5-fluorouracil, BCNU, irinotecan, camptothecins, bleomycin,

doxorubicin, idarubicin, daunorubicin, dactinomycin, plicamycin, mitoxantrone, asparaginase, vinblastine, vincristine, vinorelbine, paclitaxel, and docetaxel. In one aspect, the anti-cancer agent includes, but is not limited to, a drug listed in Table 4.

**TABLE 4**

Alkylating agents	
Nitrogen mustards:	cyclophosphamide
	ifosfamide
	trofosfamide
	chlorambucil
	melphalan
Nitrosoureas:	carmustine (BCNU)
	lomustine (CCNU)
Alkylsulphonates	busulfan
	treosulfan
Triazenes:	decarbazine
Platinum containing compounds:	cisplatin
	carboplatin
Plant Alkaloids	
Vinca alkaloids:	vincristine
	vinblastine
	vindesine
	vinorelbine
Taxoids:	paclitaxel
	docetaxol
DNA Topoisomerase Inhibitors	
Epipodophyllins:	etoposide
	teniposide
	topotecan
	9-aminocamptothecin
	camptothecin
	crisnatol
mitomycins:	mitomycin C
Anti-metabolites	
Anti-folates:	
DHFR inhibitors:	methotrexate
	trimetrexate
IMP dehydrogenase Inhibitors:	mycophenolic acid

Alkylating agents	
	tiazofurin
	ribavirin
	EICAR
Ribonucleotide reductase Inhibitors:	hydroxyurea
	deferoxamine
Pyrimidine analogs:	
Uracil analogs	5-Fluorouracil
	floxuridine
	doxifluridine
	ratitrexed
Cytosine analogs	cytarabine (ara C)
	cytosine arabinoside
	fludarabine
Purine analogs:	mercaptopurine
	thioguanine
Hormonal therapies:	
Receptor antagonists:	
Anti-estrogen	tamoxifen
	raloxifene
	megestrol
LHRH agonists:	goserelin
	leuprolide acetate
Anti-androgens:	flutamide
	bicalutamide
Retinoids/Deltoids	
Vitamin D3 analogs:	EB 1089
	CB 1093
	KH 1060
Photodynamic therapies:	verteporfin (BPD-MA)
	phthalocyanine
	photosensitizer Pc4
	demethoxy-hypocrellin A
	(2BA-2-DMHA)
Cytokines:	Interferon- $\alpha$
	Interferon- $\gamma$

Alkylating agents	
	tumor necrosis factor
Others:	Gemcitabine
	Velcade
	Revamid
	Thalamid
Isoprenylation inhibitors:	Lovastatin
Dopaminergic neurotoxins:	1-methyl-4-phenylpyridinium ion
Cell cycle inhibitors:	staurosporine
Actinomycins:	Actinomycin D
	dactinomycin
Bleomycins:	bleomycin A2
	bleomycin B2
	peplomycin
Anthracyclines:	daunorubicin
	Doxorubicin (adriamycin)
	idarubicin
	epirubicin
	pirarubicin
	zorubicin
	mtoxantrone
MDR inhibitors:	verapamil
Ca <sup>2+</sup> ATPase inhibitors:	thapsigargin

#### **4.8.4 TREATMENT OF AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES**

**[0476]** The Exemplary Conjugates are useful for killing or inhibiting the replication of a cell that produces an autoimmune disease or for treating an autoimmune disease. The Exemplary Conjugates can be used accordingly in a variety of settings for the treatment of an autoimmune disease in a patient. The Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates can be used to deliver a Drug to a target cell. Without being bound by theory, the Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugate may associate with an antigen on the surface of a target cell, and the Exemplary Conjugate is then taken up inside a target-cell through receptor-mediated endocytosis. Once inside the cell, one or more specific peptide sequences within the Linker unit are enzymatically or hydrolytically cleaved, resulting in release of a Drug. The released Drug is then free to migrate in the cytosol and induce cytotoxic or cytostatic activities. In an alternative example, the Drug is cleaved from the Exemplary Conjugate outside the target cell, and the Drug subsequently penetrates the cell.

In one example, the Ligand unit binds to an autoimmune antigen. In one aspect, the antigen is on the surface of a cell involved in an autoimmune condition.

**[0477]** In another example, the Ligand unit binds to an autoimmune antigen which is on the surface of a cell.

**[0478]** In one example, the Ligand binds to activated lymphocytes that are associated with the autoimmune disease state.

**[0479]** In a further example, the Exemplary Conjugates kill or inhibit the multiplication of cells that produce an autoimmune antibody associated with a particular autoimmune disease.

**[0480]** Particular types of autoimmune diseases that can be treated with the Exemplary Conjugates include, but are not limited to, Th2 lymphocyte related disorders (e.g., atopic dermatitis, atopic asthma, rhinoconjunctivitis, allergic rhinitis, Omenn's syndrome, systemic sclerosis, and graft versus host disease); Th1 lymphocyte-related disorders (e.g., rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, psoriasis, Sjorgren's syndrome, Hashimoto's thyroiditis, Grave's disease, primary biliary cirrhosis, Wegener's granulomatosis, and tuberculosis); activated B lymphocyte-related disorders (e.g., systemic lupus erythematosus, Goodpasture's syndrome, rheumatoid arthritis, and type I diabetes); and those disclosed in Table 5.

**TABLE 5**

Active Chronic Hepatitis
Addison's Disease
Allergic Alveolitis
Allergic Reaction
Allergic Rhinitis
Alport's Syndrome
Anaphlaxis
Ankylosing Spondylitis
Anti-phospholipid Syndrome
Arthritis
Ascariasis
Aspergillosis
Atopic Allergy
Atopic Dermatitis
Atopic Rhinitis
Behcet's Disease
Bird-Fancier's Lung
Bronchial Asthma
Caplan's Syndrome
Cardiomyopathy



Celiac Disease
Chagas' Disease
Chronic Glomerulonephritis
Cogan's Syndrome
Cold Agglutinin Disease
Congenital Rubella Infection
CREST Syndrome
Crohn's Disease
Cryoglobulinemia
Cushing's Syndrome
Dermatomyositis
Discoid Lupus
Dressler's Syndrome
Eaton-Lambert Syndrome
Echovirus Infection
Encephalomyelitis
Endocrine ophthalmopathy
Epstein-Barr Virus Infection
Equine Heaves
Erythematosis
Evan's Syndrome
Felty's Syndrome
Fibromyalgia
Fuch's Cyclitis
Gastric Atrophy
Gastrointestinal Allergy
Giant Cell Arteritis
Glomerulonephritis
Goodpasture's Syndrome
Graft v. Host Disease
Graves' Disease
Guillain-Barre Disease
Hashimoto's Thyroiditis
Hemolytic Anemia
Henoch-Schonlein Purpura
Idiopathic Adrenal Atrophy

Idiopathic Pulmonary Fibrosis
IgA Nephropathy
Inflammatory Bowel Diseases
Insulin-dependent Diabetes Mellitus
Juvenile Arthritis
Juvenile Diabetes Mellitus (Type I)
Lambert-Eaton Syndrome
Laminitis
Lichen Planus
Lupoid Hepatitis
Lupus
Lymphopenia
Meniere's Disease
Mixed Connective Tissue Disease
Multiple Sclerosis
Myasthenia Gravis
Pernicious Anemia
Polyglandular Syndromes
Presenile Dementia
Primary Agammaglobulinemia
Primary Biliary Cirrhosis
Psoriasis
Psoriatic Arthritis
Raynauds Phenomenon
Recurrent Abortion
Reiter's Syndrome
Rheumatic Fever
Rheumatoid Arthritis
Sampter's Syndrome
Schistosomiasis
Schmidt's Syndrome
Scleroderma
Shulman's Syndrome
Sjorgen's Syndrome
Stiff-Man Syndrome
Sympathetic Ophthalmia

Systemic Lupus Erythematosus
Takayasu's Arteritis
Temporal Arteritis
Thyroiditis
Thrombocytopenia
Thyrotoxicosis
Toxic Epidermal Necrolysis
Type B Insulin Resistance
Type I Diabetes Mellitus
Ulcerative Colitis
Uveitis
Vitiligo
Waldenstrom's Macroglobulemia
Wegener's Granulomatosis

#### **4.8.5 MULTI-DRUG THERAPY OF AUTOIMMUNE DISEASES**

**[0481]** Methods for treating an autoimmune disease are also disclosed including administering to a patient in need thereof an effective amount of an Exemplary Conjugate and another therapeutic agent known for the treatment of an autoimmune disease. In one example, the anti-autoimmune disease agent includes, but is not limited to, agents listed in Table 6.

Table 6

cyclosporine
cyclosporine A
mycophenylate mofetil
sirolimus
tacrolimus
enanercept
prednisone
azathioprine
methotrexate cyclophosphamide
prednisone
aminocaproic acid
chloroquine
hydroxychloroquine

hydrocortisone
dexamethasone
chlorambucil
DHEA
danazol
bromocriptine
meloxicam
infliximab

#### **4.8.6 TREATMENT OF INFECTIOUS DISEASES**

**[0482]** The Exemplary Conjugates are useful for killing or inhibiting the multiplication of a cell that produces an infectious disease or for treating an infectious disease. The Exemplary Conjugates can be used accordingly in a variety of settings for the treatment of an infectious disease in a patient. The Drug-Linker-Ligand Conjugates can be used to deliver a Drug to a target cell. In one example, the Ligand unit binds to the infectious disease cell.

**[0483]** In one example, the Conjugates kill or inhibit the multiplication of cells that produce a particular infectious disease.

**[0484]** Particular types of infectious diseases that can be treated with the Exemplary Conjugates include, but are not limited to, those disclosed in Table 7.

**TABLE 7**

Bacterial Diseases:
Diphtheria
Pertussis
Occult Bacteremia
Urinary Tract Infection
Gastroenteritis
Cellulitis
Epiglottitis
Tracheitis
Adenoid Hypertrophy
Retropharyngeal Abscess
Impetigo
Ecthyma
Pneumonia
Endocarditis

Bacterial Diseases:
Septic Arthritis
Pneumococcal
Peritonitis
Bacteremia
Meningitis
Acute Purulent Meningitis
Urethritis
Cervicitis
Proctitis
Pharyngitis
Salpingitis
Epididymitis
Gonorrhea
Syphilis
Listeriosis
Anthrax
Nocardiosis
Salmonella
Typhoid Fever
Dysentery
Conjunctivitis
Sinusitis
Brucellosis
Tularemia
Cholera
Bubonic Plague
Tetanus
Necrotizing Enteritis
Actinomycosis
Mixed Anaerobic Infections
Syphilis
Relapsing Fever
Leptospirosis
Lyme Disease
Rat Bite Fever

Bacterial Diseases:
Tuberculosis
Lymphadenitis
Leprosy
Chlamydia
Chlamydial Pneumonia
Trachoma
Inclusion Conjunctivitis
Systemic Fungal Diseases:
Histoplasmosis
Coccidioidomycosis
Blastomycosis
Sporotrichosis
Cryptococci
Systemic Candidiasis
Aspergillosis
Mucormycosis
Mycetoma
Chromomycosis
Rickettsial Diseases:
Typhus
Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever
Ehrlichiosis
Eastern Tick-Borne Rickettsioses
Rickettsialpox
Q Fever
Bartonellosis
Parasitic Diseases:
Malaria
Babesiosis
African Sleeping Sickness
Chagas' Disease
Leishmaniasis
Dum-Dum Fever
Toxoplasmosis
Meningoencephalitis

Rickettsial Diseases:
Keratitis
Entamebiasis
Giardiasis
Cryptosporidiasis
Isosporiasis
Cyclosporiasis
Microsporidiosis
Ascariasis
Whipworm Infection
Hookworm Infection
Threadworm Infection
Ocular Larva Migrans
Trichinosis
Guinea Worm Disease
Lymphatic Filariasis
Loiasis
River Blindness
Canine Heartworm Infection
Schistosomiasis
Swimmer's Itch
Oriental Lung Fluke
Oriental Liver Fluke
Fascioliasis
Fasciolopsiasis
Opisthorchiasis
Tapeworm Infections
Hydatid Disease
Alveolar Hydatid Disease
Viral Diseases:
Measles
Subacute sclerosing panencephalitis
Common Cold
Mumps
Rubella
Roseola

Viral Diseases:
Fifth Disease
Chickenpox
Respiratory syncytial virus infection
Croup
Bronchiolitis
Infectious Mononucleosis
Poliomyelitis
Herpangina
Hand-Foot-and-Mouth Disease
Bornholm Disease
Genital Herpes
Genital Warts
Aseptic Meningitis
Myocarditis
Pericarditis
Gastroenteritis
Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome (AIDS)
Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)
Reye's Syndrome
Kawasaki Syndrome
Influenza
Bronchitis
Viral "Walking" Pneumonia
Acute Febrile Respiratory Disease
Acute pharyngoconjunctival fever
Epidemic keratoconjunctivitis
Herpes Simplex Virus 1 (HSV-1)
Herpes Simplex Virus 2 (HSV-2)
Shingles
Cytomegalic Inclusion Disease
Rabies
Progressive Multifocal Leukoencephalopathy
Kuru
Fatal Familial Insomnia
Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease



Viral Diseases:
Gerstmann-Straussler-Scheinker Disease
Tropical Spastic Paraparesis
Western Equine Encephalitis
California Encephalitis
St. Louis Encephalitis
Yellow Fever
Dengue
Lymphocytic choriomeningitis
Lassa Fever
Hemorrhagic Fever
Hantavirus Pulmonary Syndrome
Marburg Virus Infections
Ebola Virus Infections
Smallpox

#### **4.8.7 MULTI-DRUG THERAPY OF INFECTIOUS DISEASES**

**[0485]** Methods for treating an infectious disease are disclosed including administering to a patient in need thereof an Exemplary Conjugate and another therapeutic agent that is an anti-infectious disease agent. In one example, the anti-infectious disease agent is, but not limited to, agents listed in Table 8.

**TABLE 8**

$\beta$ -Lactam Antibiotics:
Penicillin G
Penicillin V
Cloxacillin
Dicloxacillin
Methicillin
Nafcillin
Oxacillin
Ampicillin
Amoxicillin
Bacampicillin
Azlocillin
Carbenicillin

**β-Lactam Antibiotics:**

Mezlocillin

Piperacillin

Ticarcillin

**Aminoglycosides:**

Amikacin

Gentamicin

Kanamycin

Neomycin

Netilmicin

Streptomycin

Tobramycin

**Macrolides:**

Azithromycin

Clarithromycin

Erythromycin

Lincomycin

Clindamycin

**Tetracyclines:**

Demeclocycline

Doxycycline

Minocycline

Oxytetracycline

Tetracycline

**Quinolones:**

Cinoxacin

Nalidixic Acid

**Fluoroquinolones:**

Ciprofloxacin

Enoxacin

Grepafloxacin

Levofloxacin

Lomefloxacin

Norfloxacin

Ofloxacin

Sparfloxacin

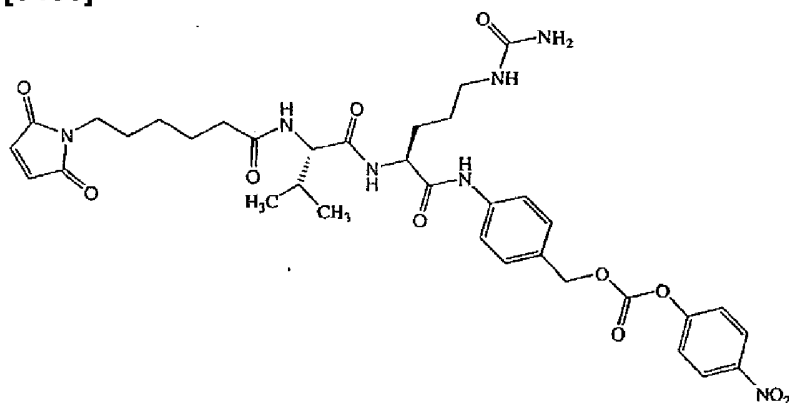
Quinolones:
Trovaflouxicin
Polypeptides:
Bacitracin
Colistin
Polymyxin B
Sulfonamides:
Sulfisoxazole
Sulfamethoxazole
Sulfadiazine
Sulfamethizole
Sulfacetamide
Miscellaneous Antibacterial Agents:
Trimethoprim
Sulfamethazole
Chloramphenicol
Vancomycin
Metronidazole
Quinupristin
Dalfopristin
Rifampin
Spectinomycin
Nitrofurantoin
Antiviral Agents:
General Antiviral Agents:
Idoxuradine
Vidarabine
Trifluridine
Acyclovir
Famcyclovir
Penciclovir
Valacyclovir
Gancyclovir
Foscarnet
Ribavirin
Amantadine

Miscellaneous Antibacterial Agents:
Rimantadine
Cidofovir
Antisense Oligonucleotides
Immunoglobulins
Inteferons
Drugs for HIV infection:
Tenofovir
Emtricitabine
Zidovudine
Didanosine
Zalcitabine
Stavudine
Lamivudine
Nevirapine
Delavirdine
Saquinavir
Ritonavir
Indinavir
Nelfinavir

## 5. EXAMPLES

### Example 1 - Preparation of compound AB

[0486]



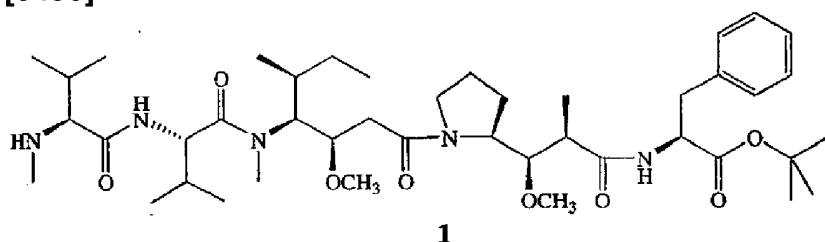
AB

**[0487]** Fmoc-val-cit-PAB-OH (14.61 g, 24.3 mmol, 1.0 eq., U.S. Patent No. 6214345 to Firestone et al.) was diluted with DMF (120 mL, 0.2 M) and to this solution was added a diethylamine (60 mL). The reaction was monitored by HPLC and found to be complete in 2 h. The reaction mixture was concentrated and the resulting residue was precipitated using ethyl acetate (ca. 100 mL) under sonication over for 10 min. Ether (200 mL) was added and the precipitate was further sonicated for 5 min. The solution was allowed to stand for 30 min. without stirring and was then filtered and dried under high vacuum to provide Val-cit-PAB-OH, which was used in the next step without further purification. Yield: 8.84 g (96%). Val-cit-PAB-OH (8.0 g, 21 mmol) was diluted with DMF (110 mL) and the resulting solution was treated with MC-OSu (Willner *et al.*, (1993) Bioconjugate Chem. 4:521; 6.5 g, 21 mmol, 1.0 eq.). Reaction was complete according to HPLC after 2 h. The reaction mixture was concentrated and the resulting oil was precipitated using ethyl acetate (50 mL). After sonicating for 15 min, ether (400 mL) was added and the mixture was sonicated further until all large particles were broken up. The solution was then filtered and the solid dried to provide an off-white solid intermediate. Yield: 11.63 g (96%); ES-MS  $m/z$  757.9 [M-H]

**[0488]** Fmoc-val-cit-PAB-OH (14.61 g, 24.3 mmol, 1.0 eq., U.S. Patent No. 6214345 to Firestone et al.) was diluted with DMF (120 mL, 0.2 M) and to this solution was added a diethylamine (60 mL). The reaction was monitored by HPLC and found to be complete in 2 h. The reaction mixture was concentrated and the resulting residue was precipitated using ethyl acetate (ca. 100 mL) under sonication over for 10 min. Ether (200 mL) was added and the precipitate was further sonicated for 5 min. The solution was allowed to stand for 30 min. without stirring and was then filtered and dried under high vacuum to provide Val-cit-PAB-OH, which was used in the next step without further purification. Yield: 8.84 g (96%). Val-cit-PAB-OH (8.0 g, 21 mmol) was diluted with DMF (110 mL) and the resulting solution was treated with MC-OSu (Willner *et al.*, (1993) Bioconjugate Chem. 4:521; 6.5 g, 21 mmol, 1.0 eq.). Reaction was complete according to HPLC after 2 h. The reaction mixture was concentrated and the resulting oil was precipitated using ethyl acetate (50 mL). After sonicating for 15 min, ether (400 mL) was added and the mixture was sonicated further until all large particles were broken up. The solution was then filtered and the solid dried to provide an off-white solid intermediate. Yield: 11.63 g (96%); ES-MS  $m/z$  757.9 [M-H].

**[0489]** The off-white solid intermediate (8.0 g, 14.0 mmol) was diluted with DMF (120 mL, 0.12 M) and to the resulting solution was added bis(4-nitrophenyl)carbonate (8.5 g, 28.0 mmol, 2.0 eq.) and DIEA (3.66 mL, 21.0 mmol, 1.5 eq.). The reaction was complete in 1 h according to HPLC. The reaction mixture was concentrated to provide an oil that was precipitated with EtOAc, and then triturated with EtOAc (ca. 25 mL). The solute was further precipitated with ether (ca. 200 mL) and triturated for 15 min. The solid was filtered and dried under high vacuum to provide Compound **AB** which was 93% pure according to HPLC and used in the next step without further purification. Yield: 9.7 g (94%).

## **Example 2 - Preparation of compound 1**

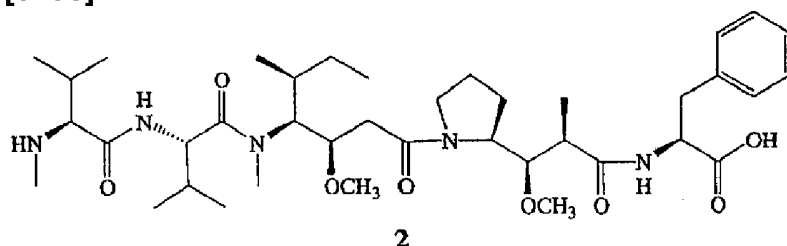
**[0490]**

**[0491]** Phenylalanine *t*-butyl ester HCl salt (868 mg, 3 mmol), *N*-Boc-Dolaproine (668 mg, 1 eq.), DEPC (820  $\mu$ L, 1.5 eq.), and DIEA (1.2 mL) were diluted with dichloromethane (3 mL). After 2 hours (h) at room temperature (about 28 degrees Celsius), the reaction mixture was diluted with dichloromethane (20 mL), washed successively with saturated aqueous (aq.)  $\text{NaHCO}_3$  (2 x 10 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (2 x 10 mL). The organic layer was separated and concentrated. The resulting residue was re-suspended in ethyl acetate and was purified via flash chromatography in ethyl acetate. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated to provide the dipeptide as a white solid: 684 mg (46 %). ES-MS  $m/z$  491.3  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ .

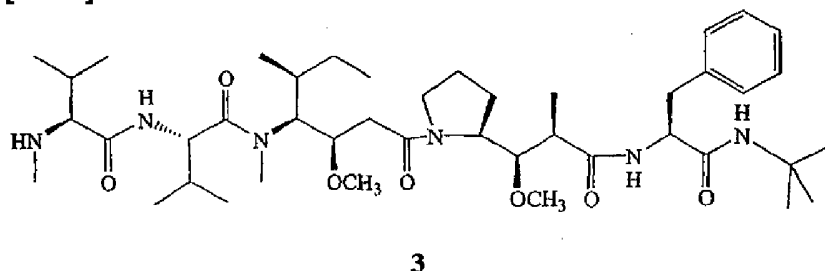
**[0492]** For selective Boc cleavage in the presence of *t*-butyl ester, the above dipeptide (500 mg, 1.28 mmol) was diluted with dioxane (2 mL). 4M HCl/dioxane (960  $\mu$ L, 3 eq.) was added, and the reaction mixture was stirred overnight at room temperature. Almost complete Boc deprotection was observed by RP-HPLC with minimal amount of *t*-butyl ester cleavage. The mixture was cooled down on an ice bath, and triethylamine (500  $\mu$ L) was added. After 10 min., the mixture was removed from the cooling bath, diluted with dichloromethane (20 mL), washed successively with saturated aq.  $\text{NaHCO}_3$  (2 x 10 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (2 x 10 mL). The organic layer was concentrated to give a yellow foam: 287 mg (57 %). The intermediate was used without further purification.

**[0493]** The tripeptide Fmoc-Meval-val-dil-*O*-*t*-Bu (prepared as described in WO 02/088172, entitled "*Pentapeptide Compounds and Uses Related Thereto* "; 0.73 mmol) was treated with TFA (3 mL), dichloromethane (3 mL) for 2 h at room temperature. The mixture was concentrated to dryness, the residue was co-evaporated with toluene (3 x 20 mL), and dried in vacuum overnight. The residue was diluted with dichloromethane (5 mL) and added to the deprotected dipeptide (287 mg, 0.73 mmol), followed by DIEA (550  $\mu$ L, 4 eq.), DEPC (201  $\mu$ L, 1.1 eq.). After 2 h at room temperature the reaction mixture was diluted with ethyl acetate (50 mL), washed successively with 10% aq. citric acid (2 x 20 mL), saturated aq.  $\text{NaHCO}_3$  (2 x 10 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (10 mL). The organic layer was separated and concentrated. The resulting residue was re-suspended in ethyl acetate and was purified via flash chromatography in ethyl acetate. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated to provide Fmoc-Meval-val-dil-dap-phe-*O*-*t*-Bu as a white solid: 533 mg (71 %).  $R_f$  0.4 (EtOAc). ES-MS  $m/z$  1010.6  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ .

**[0494]** The product (200 mg, 0.2 mmol) was diluted with dichloromethane (3 mL), diethylamine (1 mL). The reaction mixture was stirred overnight at room temperature. Solvents were removed to provide an oil that was purified by flash silica gel chromatography in a step gradient 0-10 % MeOH in dichloromethane to provide Compound **1** as a white solid: 137 mg (87 %).  $R_f$  0.3 (10 % MeOH/ $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ ). ES-MS  $m/z$  788.6  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ .

**Example 3 - Preparation of compound 2****[0495]**

**[0496]** Compound **2** was prepared from compound **1** (30 mg, 0.038 mmol) by treatment with 4M HCl/dioxane (4 ml) for 7 h at room temperature. The solvent was removed, and the residue was dried in a vacuum overnight to give provide Compound **2** as a hydroscopic white solid: 35 mg (120 % calculated for HCl salt). ES-MS  $m/z$  732.56  $[M+H]^+$ .

**Example 4 - Preparation of compound 3****[0497]**

**[0498]** Fmoc-Meal-val-dil-dap-phe-*O*-*t*-Bu (Example 2, 50 mg) was treated with 4M HCl/dioxane (4 ml) for 16 h at room temperature. The solvent was removed, and the residue was dried in vacuum overnight to give 50 mg of a hydroscopic white solid intermediate

**[0499]** The white solid intermediate (20 mg, 0.02 mmol) was diluted with dichloromethane (1 mL); DEPC (5  $\mu$ L, 0.03 mmol, 1.5 eq.) was added followed by DIEA (11  $\mu$ L, 0.06 mmol, 3 eq.), and *t*-butylamine (3.2  $\mu$ L, 0.03 mmol, 1.5 eq.). After 2 h at room temperature, the reaction was found to be uncompleted by RP-HPLC. More DEPC (10  $\mu$ L) and *t*-butylamine (5  $\mu$ L) were added and the reaction was stirred for additional 4 h. Reaction mixture was diluted with dichloromethane (15 mL), washed successively with water (5 mL), 0.1 M aq. HCl (10 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (10 mL). The organic layer was separated and concentrated. The resulting residue was diluted with dichloromethane and purified via flash chromatography in a step gradient 0-5 % MeOH in dichloromethane. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated to provide the Fmoc protected intermediate as a white solid: 7.3 mg (36 %).  $R_f$  0.75 (10 % MeOH/ $CH_2Cl_2$ ).

### Example 5 - Preparation of compound 4

Chemical structure of compound **4**, a complex molecule featuring multiple amide and ester linkages, a pyrrolidine ring, and a polyether chain.

**[0506]** Fmoc-Meal-val-dil-OH (Example 2, 147 mg, 0.23 mmol, 1 eq.), and dipeptide

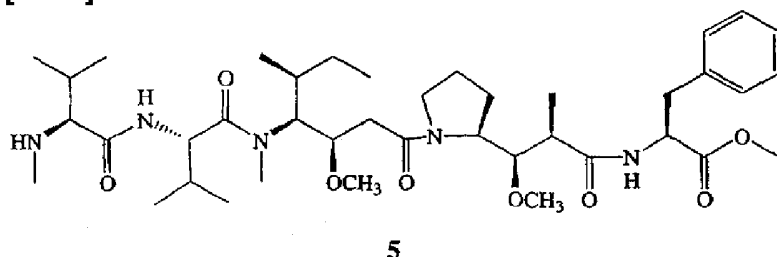


TFA salt (138 mg) were diluted with dichloromethane (2 mL). To the mixture DEPC (63  $\mu$ L, 1.5 eq.) was added, followed by DIEA (160  $\mu$ L, 4 eq.). After 2 h at room temperature the reaction mixture was diluted with dichloromethane (30 mL), washed successively with 10% aq. citric acid (2 x 20 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (20 mL). The organic layer was separated and concentrated. The resulting residue was re-suspended in dichloromethane and was purified via flash chromatography on silica gel in a step gradient 0-5 % MeOH in dichloromethane. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated to provide white foam: 205 mg (81 %).  $R_f$  0.4 (10 % MeOH/ $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ ). ES-MS  $m/z$  1100.6  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ , 1122.4  $[\text{M}+\text{Na}]^+$ .

**[0507]** Fmoc protecting group was removed by treatment with diethylamine (2 mL) in dichloromethane (6 mL). After 6 h at room temperature solvent was removed in vacuum, product was isolated by flash chromatography on silica gel in a step gradient 0-10 % MeOH in dichloromethane. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated. After evaporation from dichloromethane/hexane, 1:1, Compound 4 was obtained as a white foam: 133 mg (80 %).  $R_f$  0.15 (10% MeOH/ $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ ). ES-MS  $m/z$  878.6  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ .

### **Example 6 - Preparation of compound 5**

**[0508]**

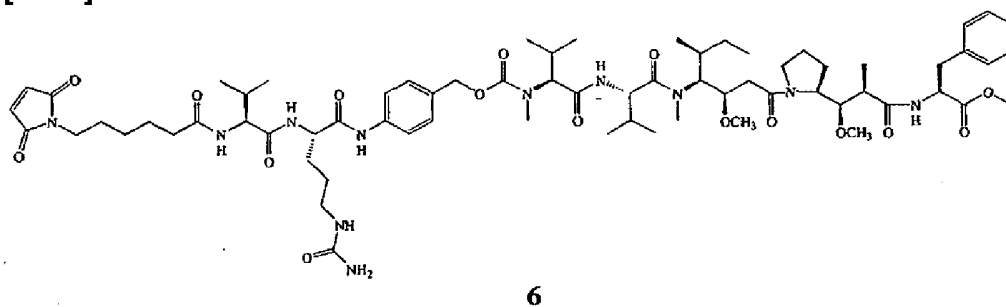


**[0509]** Fmoc-Meal-val-dil-OH (Example 2, 0.50 g, 0.78 mmol) and dap-phe-OMe·HCl (0.3 g, 0.78 mmol, prepared according to Pettit, G.R., et al. Anti-Cancer Drug Design 1998,13, 243-277) were dissolved in  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$  (10 mL) followed by the addition of diisopropylethylamine (0.30 mL, 1.71 mmol, 2.2 eq.). DEPC (0.20 mL, 1.17, 1.5 eq.) was added and the contents stood over Ar. Reaction was complete according to HPLC in 1h. The mixture was concentrated to an oil and purified by  $\text{SiO}_2$  chromatography (300 x 25 mm column) and eluting with 100 % EtOAc. The product was isolated as a white foamy solid. Yield: 0.65 g (87 %). ES-MS  $m/z$  968.35  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ , 991.34  $[\text{M}+\text{Na}]^+$ ; UV  $\lambda_{\text{max}}$  215,265 nm.

**[0510]** The Fmoc-protected peptide (0.14 g, 0.14 mmol) in methylene chloride (5 mL) was treated with diethylamine (2 mL) and the contents stood at room temperature for 2 h. The reaction, complete by HPLC, was concentrated to an oil, taken up in 2 mL of DMSO and injected into a preparative-HPLC ( $\text{C}_{12}$ -RP column, 5 $\mu$ , 100 Å, linear gradient of MeCN in water (containing 0.1% TFA) 10 to 100 % in 40 min followed by 20 min at 100 %, at a flow rate of 25 mL/min). Fractions containing the product were evaporated to afford a white powder for the trifluoroacetate salt. Yield: 0.126 g (98 %).  $R_f$  0.28 (100 % EtOAc); ES-MS  $m/z$  746.59  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ , 768.51  $[\text{M}+\text{Na}]^+$ ; UV  $\lambda_{\text{max}}$  215 nm.

### **Example 7 - Preparation of compound 6**

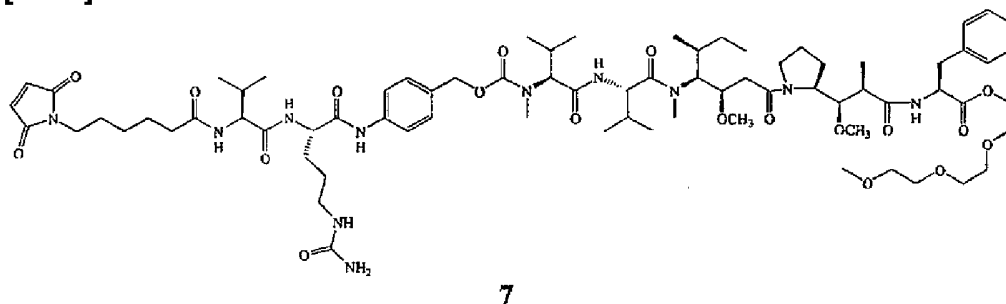
[0511]



**[0512]** The trifluoroacetate salt of Compound **5** (0.11 g, 0.13 mmol), Compound **AB** (0.103 g, 0.14 mmol, 1.1 eq.) and HOBt (3.4 mg, 26  $\mu$ mol, 0.2 eq.) were suspended in DMF/pyridine (2 mL/0.5 mL, respectively). Diisopropylethylamine (22.5  $\mu$ L, 0.13 mmol, 1.0 eq.) was added and the yellow solution stirred while under argon. After 3 h, an additional 1.0 eq. of DIEA was added. 24 hours later, 0.5 eq. of the activated linker was included in the reaction mixture. After 40 h total, the reaction was complete. The contents were evaporated, taken up in DMSO and injected into a prep-HPLC (C<sub>12</sub>-RP column, 5  $\mu$ , 100 Å, linear gradient of MeCN in water (containing 0.1 % TFA) 10 to 100 % in 40 min followed by 20 min at 100 %, at a flow rate of 50 mL/min). The desired fractions were evaporated to give the product as a yellow oil. Methylene chloride (ca. 2 mL) and excess ether were added to provide Compound **6** as a white precipitate that was filtered and dried. Yield: 90 mg (52 %). ES-MS  $m/z$  1344.32 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>, 1366.29 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>; UV  $\lambda_{\text{max}}$  215, 248 nm.

### **Example 8 - Preparation of compound 7**

[0513]

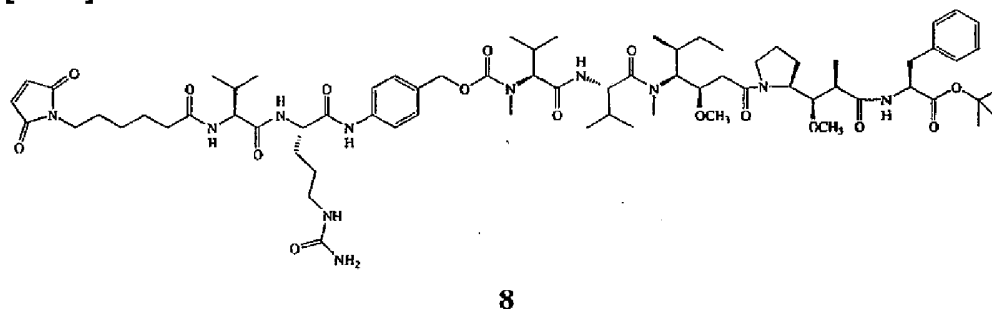


**[0514]** Compound **4** (133 mg, 0.15 mmol, 1 eq.), Compound **AB**, (123 mg, 0.167 mmol, 1.1 eq.), and HOBt (4 mg, 0.2 eq.) were diluted with DMF (1.5 mL). After 2 min, pyridine (5 mL) was added and the reaction was monitored using RP-HPLC. The reaction was shown to be complete within 18 h. The reaction mixture was diluted with dichloromethane (20 mL), washed successively with 10 % aq. citric acid (2 x 10 mL), water (10 mL), saturated aq. NaCl (10 mL). The organic layer was separated and concentrated. The resulting residue was re-suspended in dichloromethane and was purified via flash chromatography on silica gel in a step gradient 0-10% MeOH in dichloromethane. The relevant fractions were combined and concentrated to provide

Compound **7** as a white foam: 46 mg (21 %).  $R_f$  0.15 (10 % MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>). ES-MS  $m/z$  1476.94 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>.

### Example 9 - Preparation of MC-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF t-butyl ester **8**

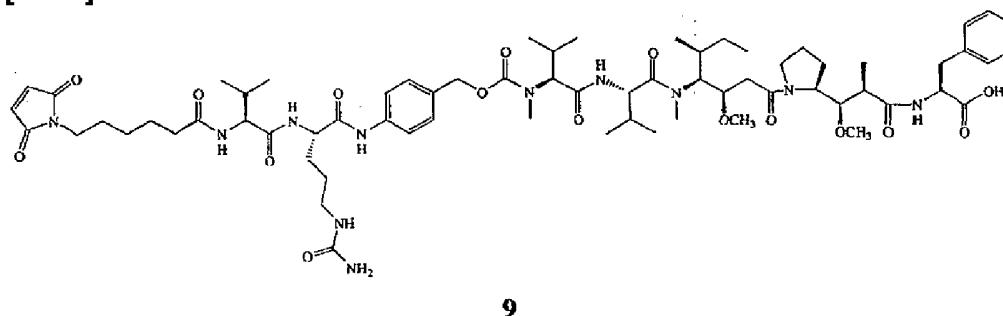
[0515]



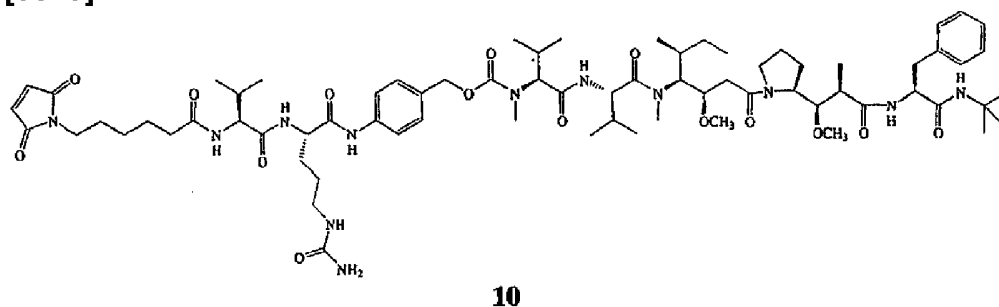
[0516] Compound **1** (83 mg, 0.11 mmol), Compound **AB** (85 mg, 0.12 mmol, 1.1 eq.), and HOBT (2.8 mg, 21  $\mu$ mol, 0.2 eq.) were taken up in dry DMF (1.5 mL) and pyridine (0.3 mL) while under argon. After 30 h, the reaction was found to be essentially complete by HPLC. The mixture was evaporated, taken up in a minimal amount of DMSO and purified by prep-HPLC (C<sub>12</sub>-RP column, 5  $\mu$ , 100 Å, linear gradient of MeCN in water (containing 0.1% TFA) 10 to 100 % in 40 min followed by 20 min at 100 %, at a flow rate of 25 mL/min) to provide Compound **8** as a white solid. Yield: 103 mg (71%). ES-MS  $m/z$  1387.06 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>, 1409.04 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>; UV  $\lambda_{max}$  205, 248 nm.

### Example 10 - Preparation of MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF **9**

[0517]



[0518] Compound **8** (45 mg, 32  $\mu$ mol) was suspended in methylene chloride (6 mL) followed by the addition of TFA (3 mL). The resulting solution stood for 2 h. The reaction mixture was concentrated *in vacuo* and purified by prep-HPLC (C<sub>12</sub>-RP column, 5  $\mu$ , 100 Å, linear gradient of MeCN in water (containing 0.1% TFA) 10 to 100 % in 40 min followed by 20 min at 100 %, at a flow rate of 25 mL/min). The desired fractions were concentrated to provide maleimidocaproyl-valine-citrulline-p-hydroxymethylaminobenzene-MMAF (MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF) **9** as an off-white solid. Yield: 11 mg (25%). ES-MS  $m/z$  1330.29 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>, 1352.24 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>; UV  $\lambda_{max}$  205, 248 nm.

**Example 11 - Preparation of MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF tert-butyl amide 10****[0519]**

**[0520]** Compound 3 (217 mg, 0.276 mmol, 1.0 eq.), Compound **AB** (204 mg, 0.276 mmol, 1.0 eq.), and HOBt (11 mg, 0.0828 mmol, 0.3 eq.) were diluted with pyridine/DMF (6 mL). To this mixture was added DIEA (0.048 mL), and the mixture was stirred ca. 16 hr. Volatile organics were evaporated *in vacuo*. The crude residue was purified by Chromatotron® (radial thin-layer chromatography) with a step gradient (0-5-10% methanol in DCM) to provide MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF tert-butyl amide **10**. Yield: 172 mg (45 %); ES-MS  $m/z$  1386.33  $[M+H]^+$ , 1408.36  $[M+Na]^+$ ; UV  $\lambda_{max}$  215, 248 nm.

**Example 12 - Preparation of AC10-MC-MMAE by conjugation of AC10 and MC-MMAE**

**[0521]** AC10, dissolved in 500 mM sodium borate and 500 mM sodium chloride at pH 8.0 is treated with an excess of 100 mM dithiothreitol (DTT). After incubation at 37 °C for about 30 minutes, the buffer is exchanged by elution over Sephadex G25 resin and eluted with PBS with 1mM DTPA. The thiol/Ab value is checked by determining the reduced antibody concentration from the absorbance at 280 nm of the solution and the thiol concentration by reaction with DTNB (Aldrich, Milwaukee, WI) and determination of the absorbance at 412 nm. The reduced antibody dissolved in PBS is chilled on ice.

**[0522]** The drug linker reagent, maleimidocaproyl-monomethyl auristatin E, *i.e.* MC-MMAE, dissolved in DMSO, is diluted in acetonitrile and water at known concentration, and added to the chilled reduced antibody AC10 in PBS. After about one hour, an excess of maleimide is added to quench the reaction and cap any unreacted antibody thiol groups. The reaction mixture is concentrated by centrifugal ultrafiltration and AC10-MC-MMAE is purified and desalted by elution through G25 resin in PBS, filtered through 0.2  $\mu m$  filters under sterile conditions, and frozen for storage.

**Example 13 - Preparation of AC10-MC-MMAF by conjugation of AC10 and MC-MMAF**

**[0523]** AC10-MC-MMAF was prepared by conjugation of AC10 and MC-MMAF following the procedure of Example 12.

**Example 14 - Preparation of AC10-MC- val-cit-PAB-MMAE by conjugation of AC10 and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE**

**[0524]** AC10-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE was prepared by conjugation of AC10 and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE following the procedure of Example 12.

**Example 15 - Preparation of AC10-MC- val-cit-PAB-MMAF by conjugation of AC10 and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (9)**

**[0525]** AC10-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF was prepared by conjugation of AC10 and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF (9) following the procedure of Example 12.

**Example 16 - Determination of cytotoxicity of selected compounds**

**[0526]** Cytotoxic activity of MMAF and Compounds **1-5** was evaluated on the Lewis Y positive cell lines OVCAR-3, H3396 breast carcinoma, L2987 lung carcinoma and LS174t colon carcinoma Lewis Y positive cell lines can be assayed for cytotoxicity. To evaluate the cytotoxicity of Compounds **1-5**, cells can be seeded at approximately 5 - 10,000 per well in 150 µl of culture medium then treated with graded doses of Compounds **1-5** in quadruplicates at the initiation of assay. Cytotoxicity assays are usually carried out for 96 hours after addition of test compounds. Fifty µl of resazurin dye may be added to each well during the last 4 to 6 hours of the incubation to assess viable cells at the end of culture. Dye reduction can be determined by fluorescence spectrometry using the excitation and emission wavelengths of 535nm and 590nm, respectively. For analysis, the extent of resazurin reduction by the treated cells can be compared to that of the untreated control cells.

**[0527]** For 1h exposure assays cells can be pulsed with the drug for 1h and then washed; the cytotoxic effect can be determined after 96 h of incubation.

**EXAMPLE 17 - *in vitro* cytotoxicity data for selected compounds**

**[0528]** Table 10 shows cytotoxic effect of cAC10 Conjugates of Compounds **7-10**, assayed as described in General Procedure I on a CD30+ cell line Karpas 299. Data of two separate experiments are presented. The cAC10 conjugates of Compounds **7** and **9** were found to be slightly more active than cAC10-val-cit-MMAE.

TABLE 10

Conjugate	IC <sub>50</sub> (ng/mL)
cAC10-val-cit-MMAE	6
cAC10-7	1.0
cAC10-8	15

Conjugate	IC <sub>50</sub> (ng/mL)
cAC10-9	0.5
eAC10-10	20

**[0529]** In other experiments, BR96-val-cit-MMAF was at least 250 fold more potent than the free MMAF.

**[0530] General Procedure I - Cytotoxicity determination.** To evaluate the cytotoxicity of Exemplary Conjugates **7-10**, cells were seeded at approximately 5 - 10,000 per well in 150  $\mu$ l of culture medium then treated with graded doses of Exemplary Conjugates **7-10** in quadruplicates at the initiation of assay. Cytotoxicity assays were carried out for 96 hours after addition of test compounds. Fifty  $\mu$ l of the resazurin dye was added to each well during the last 4 to 6 hours of the incubation to assess viable cells at the end of culture. Dye reduction was determined by fluorescence spectrometry using the excitation and emission wavelengths of 535nm and 590nm, respectively. For analysis, the extent of resazurin reduction by the treated cells was compared to that of the untreated control cells.

#### **Example 18 - *In vitro* cell proliferation assay**

**[0531]** Efficacy of ADC can be measured by a cell proliferation assay employing the following protocol (Promega Corp. Technical Bulletin TB288; Mendoza et al. (2002) Cancer Res. 62:5485-5488):

1. An aliquot of 100  $\mu$ l of cell culture containing about  $10^4$  cells (SKBR-3, BT474, MCF7 or MDA-MB-468) in medium was deposited in each well of a 96-well, opaque-walled plate.
2. Control wells were prepared containing medium and without cells.
3. ADC was added to the experimental wells and incubated for 3-5 days.
4. The plates were equilibrated to room temperature for approximately 30 minutes.
5. A volume of CellTiter-Glo Reagent equal to the volume of cell culture medium present in each well was added.
6. The contents were mixed for 2 minutes on an orbital shaker to induce cell lysis.
7. The plate was incubated at room temperature for 10 minutes to stabilize the luminescence signal.
8. Luminescence was recorded and reported in graphs as RLU = relative luminescence units.

**Example 19 - Plasma clearance in rat**

**[0532]** Plasma clearance pharmacokinetics of antibody drug conjugates and total antibody was studied in Sprague-Dawley rats (Charles River Laboratories, 250-275 gms each). Animals were dosed by bolus tail vein injection (IV Push). Approximately 300 µl whole blood was collected through jugular cannula, or by tail stick, into lithium/heparin anticoagulant vessels at each timepoint: 0 (predose), 10, and 30 minutes; 1, 2, 4, 8, 24 and 36 hours; and 2, 3, 4, 7, 14, 21, 28 days post dose. Total antibody was measured by ELISA - ECD/GxhuFc-HRP. Antibody drug conjugate was measured by ELISA - MMAE/MMAF/ECD-Bio/SA-HRP.

**Example 20 - Plasma clearance in monkey**

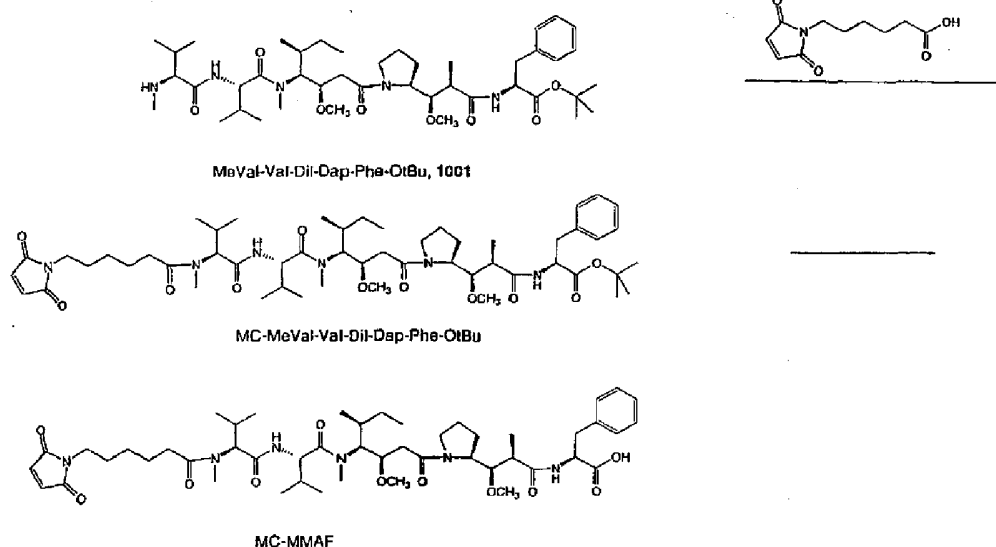
**[0533]** Plasma clearance pharmacokinetics of antibody drug conjugates and total antibody can be studied in cynomolgus monkeys. Figure 12 shows a two-stage plasma concentration clearance study after administration of H-MC-vc-MMAE to Cynomolgus monkeys at different doses: 0.5, 1.5, 2.5, and 3.0 mg/kg, administered at day 1 and day 21. Concentrations of total antibody and ADC were measured over time. (H = Trastuzumab).

**Example 21 - Tumor volume *in vivo* efficacy in transgenic explant mice**

**[0534]** Animals suitable for transgenic experiments can be obtained from standard commercial sources such as Taconic (Germantown, N.Y.). Many strains are suitable, but FVB female mice are preferred because of their higher susceptibility to tumor formation. FVB males can be used for mating and vasectomized CD.1 studs can be used to stimulate pseudopregnancy. Vasectomized mice can be obtained from any commercial supplier. Founders can be bred with either FVB mice or with 129/BL6 x FVB p53 heterozygous mice. The mice with heterozygosity at p53 allele can be used to potentially increase tumor formation. Some F1 tumors are of mixed strain. Founder tumors can be FVB only.

**[0535]** Animals having tumors (allograft propagated from Fo5 mmtv transgenic mice) can be treated with a single or multiple dose by IV injection of ADC. Tumor volume can be assessed at various time points after injection.

**Example 22 - Synthesis of MC-MMAF via t-butyl ester****Synthesis 1:**

**[0536]**

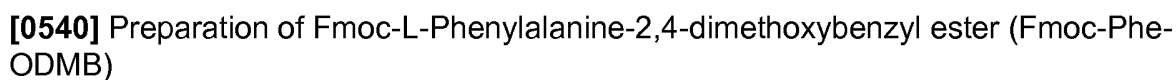
**[0537]** MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OtBu (compound 1, 128.6 mg, 0.163 mmol) was suspended in  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$  (0.500 mL). 6-Maleimidocaproic acid (68.9 mg, 0.326 mmol) and 1,3-diisopropylcarbodiimide (0.0505 mL, 0.326 mmol) were added followed by pyridine (0.500 mL). Reaction mixture was allowed to stir for 1.0 hr. HPLC analysis indicated complete consumption of starting compound 1. Volatile organics were evaporated under reduced pressure. Product was isolated via flash column chromatography, using a step gradient from 0 to 5% Methanol in  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$ . A total of 96 mg of pure MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OtBu (12) (60% yield) was recovered. ES-MS  $m/z$  981.26  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ ; 1003.47  $[\text{M}+\text{Na}]^+$ ; 979.65  $[\text{M}-\text{H}]^-$ .

**[0538]** MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OtBu (Compound 12, 74 mg, 0.0754 mmol) was suspended in  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$  (2.0 mL) and TFA (1 mL) at room temperature. After 2.5 hr, HPLC analysis indicated complete consumption of starting material. Volatile organics were evaporated under reduced pressure, and the product was isolated via preparatory RP-HPLC, using a Phenomenex  $\text{C}_{12}$  Synergi Max-RP 80Å Column (250 x 21.20 mm). Eluent: linear gradient 10% to 90% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) over 30 minutes, then isocratic 90% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) for an additional 20 minutes. ES-MS  $m/z$  925.33  $[\text{M}+\text{H}]^+$ ; 947.30  $[\text{M}+\text{Na}]^+$ ; 923.45  $[\text{M}-\text{H}]^-$ .

#### **Example 23a - Synthesis of MC-MMAF (11) via dimethoxybenzyl ester**



### Synthesis 2:



**[0541]** A 3-neck, 5-L round-bottom flask was charged with Fmoc-L-Phenylalanine (200 g, 516 mmol Bachem), 2,4-dimethoxybenzyl alcohol (95.4 g, 567 mmol, Aldrich), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (2.0 L). N,N-dimethylformamide t-butyl acetal (155 mL, 586 mmol, Fluka) was added to the resulting suspension over 20 min under N<sub>2</sub>, which resulted in a clear solution. The reaction was then stirred at room temperature overnight, after which time TLC analysis (0.42, Heptane/EtOAc = 2:1) indicated that the reaction was complete. The reaction mixture was concentrated under reduced pressure to give a light yellow oil, which was redissolved in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (200 mL) and purified through a short plug of silica gel (25 cm × 25 cm, CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) to give a colorless foam (250 g). MeCN (1L) was added into the resulting foam, which totally dissolved the batch. It was then concentrated to dryness and redissolved in MeCN (1 L) and the resulting suspension was stirred for 1 h,

filtered and the filter cake was rinsed with MeCN (2 × 200 mL) to give Fmoc-L-phenylalanine-2,4-dimethoxybenzyl ester as a white solid (113.58 g, 41%, 95.5% AUC by HPLC analysis). Data: HPLC.

#### Preparation L-Phenylalanine-2,4-dimethoxybenzyl ester (Phe-ODMB)

**[0542]** A 500-mL round-bottom flask was charged with Fmoc-L-phenylalanine-2,4-dimethoxybenzyl ester (26.00g, 48.3 mmol), CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (150 mL) and diethylamine (75 mL, Acros). Mixture was stirred at room temperature and the completion monitored by HPLC. After 4h, the mixture was concentrated (bath temp <30 °C). The residue was resuspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (200 mL) and concentrated. This was repeated once. To the residue was added MeOH (20 mL), which caused the formation of a gel. This residue was diluted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (200 mL), concentrated and the cloudy oil left under vacuum overnight. The residue was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (100 mL), then toluene (120mL) was added. The mixture was concentrated and the residue left under vacuum overnight.

**[0543]** Data: HPLC, <sup>1</sup>H NMR.

#### Preparation of Fmoc-Dolaproine (Fmoc-Dap)

**[0544]** Boc-Dolaproine (58.8 g, 0.205 mol) was suspended in 4 N HCl in 1,4-dioxane (256 mL, 1.02 mol, Aldrich). After stirring for 1.5 hours, TLC analysis indicated the reaction was complete (10% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) and the mixture was concentrated to near-dryness. Additional 1,4-dioxane was charged (50 mL) and the mixture was concentrated to dryness and dried under vacuum overnight. The resulting white solid was dissolved in H<sub>2</sub>O (400 mL) and transferred to a 3-L, three-neck, round-bottom flask with a mechanical stirrer and temperature probe. N,N-diisopropylethylamine (214.3 mL, 1.23 mol, Acros) was added over one minute, causing an exotherm from 20.5 to 28.2 °C (internal). The mixture was cooled in an ice bath and 1,4-dioxane was added (400 mL). A solution of Fmoc-OSu (89.90 g, 0.267 mol, Advanced ChemTech) in 1,4-dioxane (400 mL) was added from an addition funnel over 15 minutes, maintaining the reaction temperature below 9 °C. The mixture was allowed to warm to room temperature and stir for 19 hours, after which the mixture was concentrated by rotary evaporation to an aqueous slurry (390 g). The suspension was diluted with H<sub>2</sub>O (750 mL) and Et<sub>2</sub>O (750 mL), causing a copious white precipitate to form. The layers were separated, keeping the solids with the organic layer. The aqueous layer was acidified using conc. HCl (30 mL) and extracted with EtOAc (3 x 500 mL). The combined extracts were dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub>, filtered and concentrated to give 59.25 g of a yellow oil A. The Et<sub>2</sub>O extract was extracted once with sat. NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (200 mL), keeping the solids with the aqueous layer. The aqueous suspension was acidified using conc. HCl (50 mL) and extracted with Et<sub>2</sub>O (50 mL) keeping the solids with the organic layer. The organic layer was filtered and concentrated to give 32.33 g of a yellow oil B. The two oils (A and B) were combined and purified by flash chromatography on silica gel eluting with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (3.5 L), then 3% MeOH/ CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (9 L) to give 68.23 g of Fmoc-dolaproine as a white foam (81%, 97.5% purity by HPLC (AUC)).

#### Preparation of Fmoc-Dap-Phe-ODMB

**[0545]** Crude Phe-ODMB (48.3 mmol) was suspended in anhydrous DMF (105 mL, Acros) for 5 minutes and Fmoc-Dap (19.80g, 48.3 mmol) was added. The mixture was cooled in an ice bath and TBTU (17.08 g, 53.20 mmol, Matrix Innovations) was added. N,N-diisopropylethylamine (25.3 mL, 145.0 mmol, Acros) was added via syringe over 3 min. After 1h, the ice bath was removed and the mixture was allowed to warm over 30 min. The mixture was poured into water (1 L) and extracted with ethyl acetate (300 mL). After separation, the aqueous layer was re-extracted with ethyl acetate (2 x 150 mL). The combined organic layers were washed with brine (150 mL), dried (MgSO<sub>4</sub>) and filtered (filter paper) to remove the insolubles (inorganics and some dibenzofulvene). After concentration, the residue (41 g) was adsorbed on silica (41 g) and purified by chromatography (22 cm x 8 cm column; 65% Heptane/EtOAc (2.5 L); 33% Heptane/EtOAc (3.8 L), to give 29.4 g of product as a white foam (86%, 92% purity by HPLC).

**[0546]** Data: HPLC, <sup>1</sup>H NMR, TLC (1:1 EtOAc/Heptane R<sub>f</sub> = 0.33, red in vanillin stain).

#### Preparation of Dap-Phe-ODMB

**[0547]** A 1-L round bottom flask was charged with Fmoc-Dap-Phe-ODMB (27.66 g), CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (122 mL) and diethylamine (61 mL, Acros). The solution was stirred at room temperature and the completion monitored by HPLC. After 7h, the mixture was concentrated (bath temp. <30 °C). The residue was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (300 mL) and concentrated. This was repeated twice. To the residue was added MeOH (20 mL) and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (300 mL), and the solution was concentrated. The residue was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (100 mL) and toluene (400mL), concentrated, and the residue left under vacuum overnight to give a cream-like residue.

**[0548]** Data: HPLC, <sup>1</sup>H NMR, MS.

#### Preparation of Fmoc-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB

**[0549]** Crude Dap-Phe-ODMB (39.1 mmol) was suspended in anhydrous DMF (135 mL, Acros) for 5 minutes and Fmoc-MeVal-Val-Dil-OH (24.94g, 39.1 mmol, see Example 2 for preparation) was added. The mixture was cooled in an ice bath and TBTU (13.81g, 43.0 mmol, Matrix Innovations) was added. N,N-Diisopropylethylamine (20.5 mL, 117.3 mmol, Acros) was added via syringe over 2 minutes. After 1 hour, the ice bath was removed and the mixture was allowed to warm over 30 min. The mixture was poured into water (1.5 L) and diluted with ethyl acetate (480 mL). After standing for 15 minutes, the layers were separated and the aqueous layer was extracted with ethyl acetate (300 mL). The combined organic layers were washed with brine (200 mL), dried (MgSO<sub>4</sub>) and filtered (filter paper) to remove insolubles (inorganics and some dibenzofulvene). After concentration, the residue (49 g) was scraped from the flask and adsorbed on silica (49 g) and purified by chromatography (15 cm x 10 cm dia column; 2:1 EtOAc/Heptane (3 L), EtOAc (5 L); 250 mL fractions) to give 31.84 g of Fmoc-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB as a white foam (73%, 93% purity by HPLC (AUC)).

**[0550]** Data: HPLC, TLC (2:1 EtOAc/heptane,  $R_f$  = 0.21, red in vanillin stain).

#### **Preparation of MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB**

**[0551]** A 1-L, round-bottom flask was charged with Fmoc-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB (28.50 g), CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (80 mL) and diethylamine (40 mL). Mixture was stirred at room temperature overnight and then was concentrated under reduced pressure. The residue was adsorbed on silica (30 g) and purified by flash chromatography (15 cm x 8 cm dia column; 2% MeOH/DCM (2 L), 3% MeOH/DCM (1 L), 6% MeOH/DCM (4 L); 250 mL fractions) to give 15.88 g of MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB as a white foam (69%, 96% purity by HPLC (AUC)).

**[0552]** Data: HPLC, TLC (6% MeOH/DCM,  $R_f$  = 0.24, red in vanillin stain).

#### **Preparation of MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB**

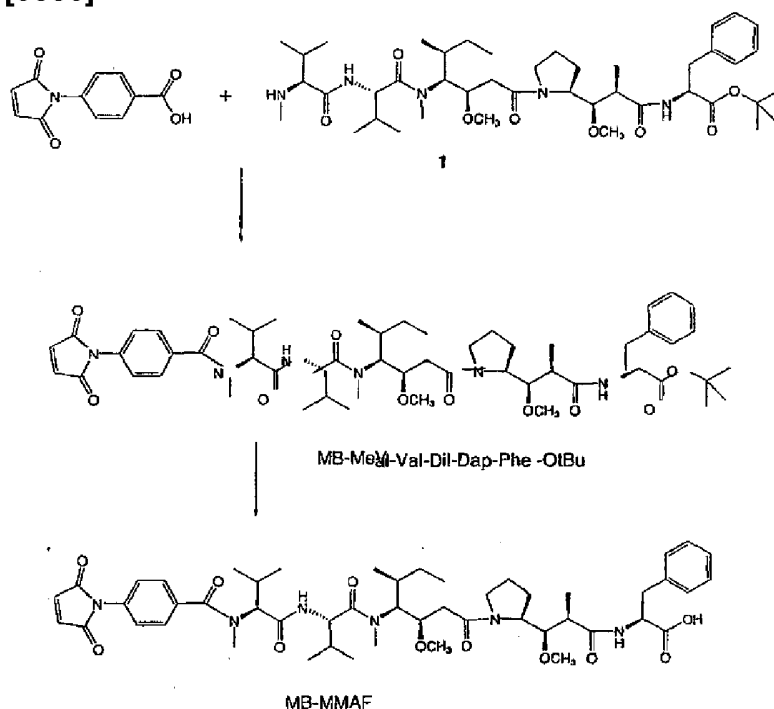
**[0553]** A 50-mL, round-bottom flask was charged with MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB (750 mg, 0.85 mmol), anhydrous DMF (4 mL), maleimidocaproic acid (180 mg, 0.85 mmol), and TBTU (300 mg, 0.93 mmol, Matrix Innovations) at room temperature. N,N-Diisopropylethylamine (450  $\mu$ L, 2.57 mmol) was added via syringe. After 1.5 hours, the mixture was poured in water (50 mL) and diluted with ethyl acetate (30 mL). NaCl was added to improve the separation. After separation of the layers, the aqueous layer was extracted with ethyl acetate (25 mL). The combined organic layers were dried (MgSO<sub>4</sub>), filtered and concentrated. The resulting oil (1 g) was purified by flash chromatography [100 mL silica; 25% Heptane/EtOAc (100 mL), 10% Heptane/EtOAc (200 mL), EtOAc (1.5 L)] to give MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB (13) as a white foam (521 mg, 57%, 94% purity by HPLC(AUC)).

**[0554]** Data: <sup>1</sup>H NMR, HPLC.

#### **Preparation of MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OH (MC-MMAF) (11)**

**[0555]** A 50-mL, round-bottom flask was charged with MC-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-ODMB (Compound 13, 428 mg, 0.39 mmol) and dissolved in 2.5% TFA/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (20 mL). The solution turned pink-purple over 2 min. The completion was monitored by HPLC and TLC (6% MeOH/DCM, KMnO<sub>4</sub> stain). After 40 min, three drops of water were added and the cloudy pink-purple mixture was concentrated to give 521 mg of a pink residue. Purification by chromatography (15% IPA/DCM) gave 270 mg of MC-MMAF (73%, 92% purity by HPLC) as a white solid.

#### **Example 23b - Synthesis of analog of mc-MMAF**

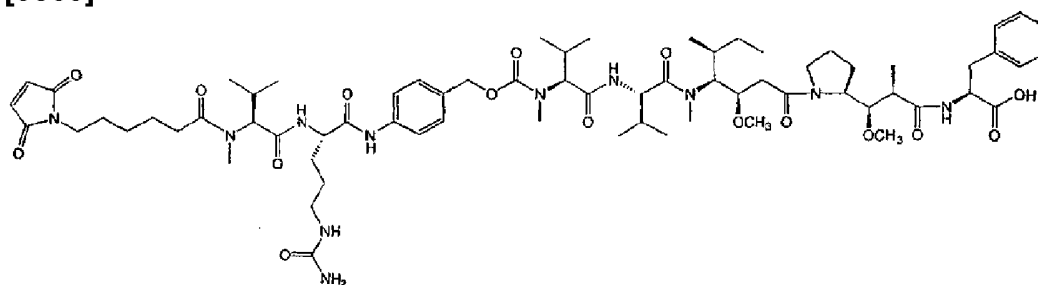
**[0556]**

**[0557]** MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OtBu (compound 1, 35 mg, 0.044 mmol) was suspended in DMF (0.250 mL). 4-(2,5-Dioxo-2,5-dihydro-pyrrol-1-yl)-benzoic acid (11 mg, 0.049 mmol) and HATU (17 mg, 0.044 mmol) were added followed by DIEA (0.031 mL, 0.17 mmol). This reaction mixture was allowed to stir for 2.0 hr. HPLC analysis indicated complete consumption of starting compound 1.

**[0558]** Product was isolated via preparatory RP-HPLC, using a Phenomenex C<sub>12</sub> Synergi Max-RP 80Å Column (250 x 21.20 mm). Eluent: linear gradient 10% to 80% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) over 8 minutes, then isocratic 80% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) for an additional 12 minutes. A total of 20 mg of pure product (14) was isolated (0.02 mmol, 46% yield). ES-MS *m/z* 987.85 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>; 1019.41 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>; 985.54 [M-H]<sup>-</sup>.

**[0559]** MB-MeVal-Val-Dil-Dap-Phe-OtBu (Compound 14, 38 mg, 0.0385 mmol) was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (1 mL) and TFA (1 mL). Mixture was stirred for 2.0 hr, and then volatile organics were evaporated under reduced pressure. Product was purified by preparatory RP-HPLC, using a Phenomenex C<sub>12</sub> Synergi Max-RP 80Å Column (250 x 21.20 mm). Eluent: linear gradient 10% to 80% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) over 8 minutes, then isocratic 80% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) for an additional 12 minutes. A total of 14.4 mg of MB-MMAF product was isolated (0.015 mmol, 40% yield). ES-MS *m/z* 930.96 [M+H]<sup>+</sup> 952.98 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>; 929.37 [M-H]<sup>-</sup>.

### Example 23c - Preparation of MC-MeVal-Cit-PAB-MMAF (16)

**[0560]**

**[0561]** To a room temperature suspension of Fmoc-MeVal-OH (3.03 g, 8.57 mmol) and N,N'-disuccimidyl carbonate (3.29 g, 12.86 mmol) in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (80 mL) was added DIEA (4.48 mL, 25.71 mmol). This reaction mixture was allowed to stir for 3.0 hr, and then poured into a separation funnel where the organic mixture was extracted with 0.1 M HCl (aq). The crude organic residue was concentrated under reduced pressure, and the product was isolated by flash column chromatography on silica gel using a 20-100% ethyl acetate/hexanes linear gradient. A total of 2.18 g of pure Fmoc-MeVal-OSu (4.80 mmoles, 56% yield) was recovered.

**[0562]** To a room temperature suspension of Fmoc-MeVal-OSu (2.18 g, 4.84 mmol) in DME (13 mL) and THF (6.5 mL) was added a solution of L-citrulline (0.85 g, 4.84 mmol) and NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (0.41 g, 4.84 mmol) in H<sub>2</sub>O (13 mL). The suspension was allowed to stir at room temperature for 16 hr, then it was extracted into *tert*-BuOH/CHCl<sub>3</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O, acidified to pH=2-3 with 1 M HCl. The organic phase was separated, dried and concentrated under reduced pressure. The residue was triturated with diethyl ether resulting in 2.01 g of Fmoc-MeVal-Cit-COOH which was used without further purification.

**[0563]** The crude Fmoc-MeVal-Cit-COOH was suspended in 2:1 CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>/MeOH (100 mL), and to it was added *p*-aminobenzyl alcohol (0.97 g, 7.9 mmol) and EEDQ (1.95 g, 7.9 mmol). This suspension was allowed to stir for 125 hr, then the volatile organics were removed under reduced pressure, and the residue was purified by flash column chromatography on silica gel using a 10% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. Pure Fmoc-MeVal-Cit-PAB-OH (0.55 g, 0.896 mmol, 18.5 % yield) was recovered. ES-MS *m/z* 616.48 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>.

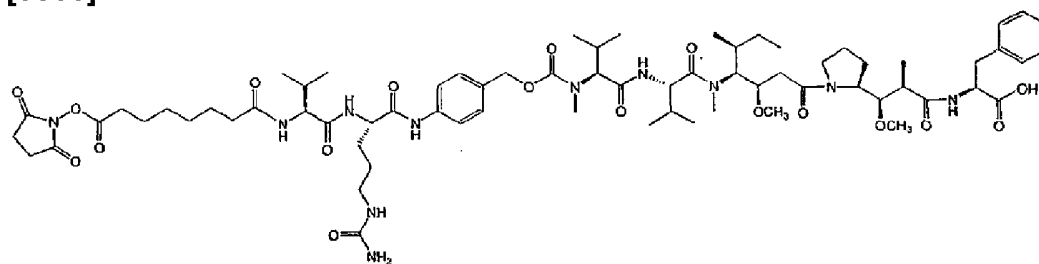
**[0564]** To a suspension of Fmoc-MeVal-Cit-PAB-OH (0.55g, 0.896 mmol) in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (40 mL) was added STRATOSPHERES<sup>tm</sup>(piperazine-resin-bound) (>5 mmol/g, 150 mg). After being stirred at room temperature for 16 hr the mixture was filtered through celite (pre-washed with MeOH), and concentrated under reduced pressure. Residue was triturated with diethyl ether and hexanes. Resulting solid material, MeVal-Cit-PAB-OH, was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (20 mL), and to it was added MC-OSu (0.28 g, 0.896 mmol), DIEA (0.17 mL, 0.99 mmol), and DMF (15 mL). This suspension was stirred for 16 hr, but HPLC analysis of the reaction mixture indicated incomplete reaction, so the suspension was concentrated under reduced pressure to a volume of 6 mL, then a 10% NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (aq) solution was added and the suspension stirred for an additional 16 hr. Solvent was removed under reduced pressure, and the residue was purified by flash column chromatography on silica gel using a 0-10% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> gradient, resulting in 42 mg (0.072 mmol, 8% yield) of MC-MeVal-Cit-PAB-OH.

**[0565]** To a suspension of MC-MeVal-Cit-PAB-OH (2.37 g, 4.04 mmol) and bis(nitrophenyl)carbonate (2.59 g, 8.52 mmol) in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (10 mL) was added DIEA (1.06

mL, 6.06 mmol). This suspension was stirred for 5.5 hr, concentrated under reduced pressure and purified by trituration with diethyl ether. MC-MeVal-Cit-PAB-OCO-pNP (147 mg, 0.196 mmol) was suspended in a 1:5 pyridine/DMF solution (3 mL), and to it was added HOBt (5 mg, 0.039 mmol), DIEA (0.17 mL, 0.978 mmol) and MMAF (compound **2**, 150 mg, 0.205 mmol). This reaction mixture was stirred for 16 hr at room temperature, and then purified by preparatory RP-HPLC (x3), using a Phenomenex C<sub>12</sub> Synergi Max-RP 80Å Column (250 x 21.20 mm). Eluent: linear gradient 10% to 90% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) over 30 minutes, then isocratic 90% MeCN/0.05% TFA (aq) for an additional 20 minutes. MC-MeVal-Cit-PAB-MMAF (**16**) was obtained as a yellowish solid (24.5 mg, 0.0182, 0.45 % yield). ES-MS  $m/z$  1344.95 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>; 1366.94 [M+Na]<sup>+</sup>.

**Example 23d - Preparation of succinimide ester of suberyl-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF (17)**

[0566]



Compound 17

[0567] Compound **1** (300 mg, 0.38 mmol), Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-pNP (436 mg, 0.57 mmol, 1.5 eq.) were suspended in anhydrous pyridine, 5 mL. HOBt (10 mg, 0.076 mmol, 0.2 eq.) was added followed by DIEA (199  $\mu$ L, 1.14 mmol, 3 eq.). Reaction mixture was sonicated for 10 min, and then stirred overnight at room temperature. Pyridine was removed under reduced pressure, residue was re-suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. Mixture was separated by silica gel flash chromatography in a step gradient of MeOH, from 0 to 10%, in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. Product containing fractions were pulled, concentrated, dried in vacuum overnight to give 317 mg (59% yield) of Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF-OtBu. ES-MS  $m/z$  1415.8 [M+H]<sup>+</sup>.

[0568] Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF-OtBu (100 mg) was stirred in 20% TFA/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (10 mL), for 2 hrs. Mixture was diluted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (50 mL). Organic layer was washed successively with water (2 x 30 mL) and brine (1 x 30 mL). Organic phase was concentrated, loaded onto pad of silica gel in 10% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. Product was eluted with 30% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. After drying in vacuum overnight, Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF was obtained as a white solid, 38 mg, 40% yield. ES-MS  $m/z$  1357.7 [M-H]<sup>-</sup>.

[0569] Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF, 67 mg, was suspended in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (2 mL) diethylamine (2 mL) and DMF (2 mL). Mixture was stirred for 2 hrs at room temperature. Solvent was removed under reduced pressure. Residue was co-evaporated with pyridine (2 mL), then with toluene (2 x 5 mL), dried in vacuum. Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF was obtained as brownish oil, and used without further purification.

[0570] All Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF prepared from 67 mg of Fmoc-Val-Cit-PAB-MMAF, was

suspended in pyridine (2 mL), and added to a solution of disuccinimidyl suberate (74 mg, 0.2 mmol, 4 eq.), in pyridine (1 mL). Reaction mixture was stirred at room temperature. After 3 hrs ether (20 mL) was added. Precipitate was collected, washed with additional amount of ether. Reddish solid was suspended in 30% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, filtered through a pad of silica gel with 30% MeOH/CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> as an eluent. Compound **17** was obtained as white solid, 20 mg (29% yield). ES-MS *m/z* 1388.5 [M-H]<sup>-</sup>

#### **Example 24 - *In vivo* Efficacy of mcMMAF Antibody-Drug Conjugates**

**[0571]** *Efficacy of cAC10-mcMMAF in Karpas-299 ALCL xenografts:* To evaluate the *in vivo* efficacy of cAC10-mcMMAF with an average of 4 drug moieties per antibody (cAC10-mcF4), Karpas-299 human ALCL cells were implanted subcutaneously into immunodeficient C.B-17 SCID mice (5x10<sup>6</sup> cells per mouse). Tumor volumes were calculated using the formula (0.5xLxW<sup>2</sup>) where L and W are the longer and shorter of two bidirectional measurements. When the average tumor volume in the study animals reached approximately 100 mm<sup>3</sup> (range 48-162) the mice were divided into 3 groups (5 mice per group) and were either left untreated or were given a single intravenous injection through the tail vein of either 1 or 2 mg/kg cAC10-mcF4 (Figure 1). The tumors in the untreated mice grew rapidly to an average volume of >1,000 mm<sup>3</sup> within 7 days of the start of therapy. In contrast, all of the cAC10-mcF4 treated tumor showed rapid regression with 3/5 in the 1 mg/kg group and 5/5 in the 2 mg/kg group obtaining complete tumor response. While the tumor in one of the complete responders in the 2 mg/kg group did recur approximately 4 weeks later, there were no detectable tumors in the remaining 4/5 responders in this group and in the 3 complete responders in the 1 mg/kg group at 10 weeks post therapy.

**[0572]** *Efficacy of cBR96-mcMMAF in L2987 NSCLC xenografts:* cBR96 is a chimeric antibody that recognizes the Le<sup>Y</sup> antigen. To evaluate the *in vivo* efficacy of cBR96-mcMMAF with 4 drugs per antibody (cBR96-mcF4) L2987 non-small cell lung cancer (NSCLC) tumor fragments were implanted into athymic nude mice. When the tumors averaged approximately 100 mm<sup>3</sup> the mice were divided into 3 groups: untreated and 2 therapy groups. For therapy, as shown in Figure 3a, mice were administered cBR96-mcF4 at either 3 or 10 mg/kg/injection every 4 days for a total of 4 injections (q4dx4). As shown in Figure 3b, mice were administered cBR96-mcF4 or a non-binding control conjugate, cAC10-mcF4, at 10 mg/kg/injection every 4 days for a total of 4 injections (q4dx4). As shown in Figures 3a and 3b, BR96-mcF4 produced pronounced tumor growth delay compared to the controls.

**[0573]** Figure 2 shows an *in vivo*, single dose, efficacy assay of cAC10-mcMMAF in subcutaneous L540CY. For this study there were 4 mice in the untreated group and 10 in each of the treatment groups.

#### **Example 25 - *in vitro* efficacy of MC-MMAF Antibody-Drug Conjugates**

**[0574]** *Activity of cAC10-antibody-drug conjugates against CD30<sup>+</sup> cell lines.* Figures 4a and 16b show dose-response curves from a representative experiment where cultures of Karpas 299 (anaplastic large cell lymphoma) and L428 (Hodgkin's Lymphoma) were incubated with serially diluted cAC10-mcMMAF (Figure 4a) or cAC10-vcMMAF (Figure



4b) for 96 hours. The cultures were labeled for 4 hours with 50  $\mu$ M resazurin [7-hydroxy-3H-phenoxazin-3-one 10-oxide] and the fluorescence measured. The data were reduced in GraphPad Prism version 4.00 using the 4-parameter dose-response curve fit procedure. IC<sub>50</sub> values are defined as the concentration where growth is reduced 50% compared with untreated control cultures. Each concentration was tested in quadruplicate.

**[0575]** *Activity of cBR96-antibody-drug conjugates against Le<sup>y+</sup> cell lines.* Figures 5a and 5b show dose-response curves from a representative experiment where cultures of H3396 (breast carcinoma) and L2987 (non small cell lung carcinoma) were incubated with serially diluted cBR96-mcMMAF (Figure 5a) or-vcMMAF (Figure 5b) for 96 hours. The cultures were labeled for 4 hours with 50  $\mu$ M resazurin and the fluorescence measured. The data were reduced in GraphPad Prism version 4.00 using the 4-parameter dose-response curve fit procedure. IC<sub>50</sub> values are defined as the concentration where growth is reduced 50% compared with untreated control cultures. Each concentration is tested in quadruplicate.

**[0576]** *Activity of c1F6-antibody-drug conjugates against CD70<sup>+</sup> renal cell carcinoma cell lines.* Figures 6a and 6b show dose-response curves from a representative experiment where cultures of Caki-1 and 786-O cells were incubated with serially diluted c1F6-mcMMAF (Figure 6a) or-vcMMAF (Figure 6b) for 96 hours. The cultures were labeled for 4 hours with 50  $\mu$ M resazurin and the fluorescence measured. The data were reduced in GraphPad Prism version 4.00 using the 4-parameter dose-response curve fit procedure. IC<sub>50</sub> values are defined as the concentration where growth is reduced 50% compared with untreated control cultures. Each concentration is tested in quadruplicate.

#### **Example 26 - Purification of trastuzumab**

**[0577]** One vial containing 440 mg HERCEPTIN® (huMAb4D5-8, rhuMAb HER2, U.S. Patent No. 5821337) antibody) was dissolved in 50 mL MES buffer (25 mM MES, 50 mM NaCl, pH 5.6) and loaded on a cation exchange column (Sephacrose S, 15 cm x 1.7 cm) that had been equilibrated in the same buffer. The column was then washed with the same buffer (5 column volumes). Trastuzumab was eluted by raising the NaCl concentration of the buffer to 200 mM. Fractions containing the antibody were pooled, diluted to 10 mg/mL, and dialyzed into a buffer containing 50 mM potassium phosphate, 50 mM NaCl, 2 mM EDTA, pH 6.5.

#### **Example 27 - Preparation of trastuzumab-MC-MMAE by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-MMAE**

**[0578]** Trastuzumab, dissolved in 500 mM sodium borate and 500 mM sodium chloride at pH 8.0 is treated with an excess of 100 mM dithiothreitol (DTT). After incubation at 37°C for about 30 minutes, the buffer is exchanged by elution over Sephadex G25 resin and eluted with PBS with 1mM DTPA. The thiol/Ab value is checked by determining the reduced antibody concentration from the absorbance at 280 nm of the solution and the thiol concentration by reaction with DTNB (Aldrich, Milwaukee, WI) and determination of the absorbance at 412 nm. The reduced antibody dissolved in PBS is chilled on ice.

**[0579]** The drug linker reagent, maleimidocaproyl-monomethyl auristatin E (MMAE), *i.e.* MC-MMAE, dissolved in DMSO, is diluted in acetonitrile and water at known concentration, and added to the chilled reduced antibody trastuzumab in PBS. After about one hour, an excess of maleimide is added to quench the reaction and cap any unreacted antibody thiol groups. The reaction mixture is concentrated by centrifugal ultrafiltration and trastuzumab-MC-MMAE is purified and desalted by elution through G25 resin in PBS, filtered through 0.2 µm filters under sterile conditions, and frozen for storage.

**Example 28 - Preparation of trastuzumab-MC-MMAF by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-MMAF**

**[0580]** Trastuzumab-MC-MMAF was prepared by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-MMAF following the procedure of Example 27.

**Example 29 - Preparation of trastuzumab-MC- val-cit-PAB-MMAE by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE**

**[0581]** Trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE was prepared by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAE following the procedure of Example 27.

**Example 30 - Preparation of trastuzumab-MC- val-cit-PAB-MMAF by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF 9**

**[0582]** Trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF was prepared by conjugation of trastuzumab and MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF 9 following the procedure of Example 27.

**Example 31 - Rat toxicity**

**[0583]** The acute toxicity profile of free drugs and ADC was evaluated in adolescent Sprague-Dawley rats (75-125 gms each, Charles River Laboratories (Hollister, CA). Animals were injected on day 1, complete chemistry and hematology profiles were obtained at baseline, day 3 and day 5 and a complete necropsy was performed on day 5. Liver enzyme measurements was done on all animals and routine histology as performed on three random animals for each group for the following tissues: sternum, liver, kidney, thymus, spleen, large and small intestine. The experimental groups were as follows:

Group	Administered	mg/kg	µg MMAF/ m <sup>2</sup>	MMAF/ MAb	N/Sex
1	Vehicle	0	0	0	2/F
2	trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF	9.94	840	4.2	6/F

Group	Administered	mg/kg	µg MMAF/ m <sup>2</sup>	MMAF/ MAb	N/Sex
3	trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF	24.90	2105	4.2	6/F
4	trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF	10.69	840	3.9	6/F
5	trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF	26.78	2105	3.9	6/F
6	trastuzumab-MC-MMAF	10.17	840	4.1	6/F
7	trastuzumab-MC-MMAF	25.50	2105	4.1	6/F
8	trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF	21.85	2105	4.8	6/F

**[0584]** For trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC(Me)-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, trastuzumab-MC-MMAF and trastuzumab-MC-val-cit-PAB-MMAF, the µg MMAF/m<sup>2</sup> was calculated using 731.5 as the MW of MMAF and 145167 as the MW of Herceptin.

**[0585]** The body surface area was calculated as follows:  $\{[(\text{body weight in grams to } 0.667 \text{ power}) \times 11.8]\}/10000$ . (Guidance for Industry and Reviewers, 2002).

**[0586]** The dose solutions were administered by a single intravenous bolus tail-vein injection on Study Day 1 at a dose volume of 10 mL/kg. Body weights of the animals were measured pre-dose on Study Day 1 and daily thereafter. Whole blood was collected into EDTA containing tubes for hematology analysis. Whole blood was collected into serum separator tubes for clinical chemistry analysis. Blood samples were collected pre-dose on Study Day -4, Study Day 3 and Study Day 5. Whole blood was also collected into sodium heparin containing tubes at necropsy and the plasma was frozen at -70°C for possible later analysis. The following tissues were collected and placed in neutral buffered formalin at necropsy: liver, kidneys, heart, thymus, spleen, brain, sternum and sections of the GI tract, including stomach, large and small intestine. Sternum, small intestine, large intestine, liver, thymus, spleen and kidney were examined.

**[0587]** Liver associated serum enzyme levels at each timepoint were compared to a range (5th and 95th percentile) from normal female Sprague-Dawley rats. White blood cell and platelet counts at each timepoint were compared to a range (5th and 95th percentile) from normal female Sprague-Dawley rats.

**[0588]** High dose study in normal female Sprague-Dawley rats:

Group 1:	Vehicle
Group 2:	trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 52.24mg/kg, 4210µg/m <sup>2</sup>
Group 3:	trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 68.25mg/kg, 5500µg/m <sup>2</sup>
Group 4:	trastuzumab-MC-MMAF, 86.00mg/kg, 6930µg/m <sup>2</sup>

**[0589]** Tissues from 11 animals were submitted for routine histology. These animals had been part of an acute dose-ranging toxicity study using a trastuzumab-MC-MMAF immunoconjugate. Animals were followed for 12 days following dosing.

**Example 32 - Cynomolgus Monkey Toxicity/Safety**

**[0590]** Three groups of four (2 male, 2 female) naive *Macaca fascicularis* (cynomolgus monkey) were studied for trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE and trastuzumab-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF. Intravenous administration was conducted at days 1 and 22 of the studies.

Sample	Group	Dose
Vehicle	1	day 1
	1M/1F	day 22
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	2	180 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (0.5 mg/kg) at day 1
	2M/2F	1100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (3.0 mg/kg) at day 22
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	3	550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (1.5 mg/kg) at day 8
	2M/2F	550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (1.5 mg/kg) at day 29
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE	4	880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (2.5 mg/kg) at day 15
	2M/2F	880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (2.5 mg/kg) at day 36
Sample	Group	Dose
Vehicle	1	day 1
	1M/1F	day 22
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	2	180 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (0.5 mg/kg) at day 1
	2M/2F	1100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (3.0 mg/kg) at day 22
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	3	550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (1.5 mg/kg) at day 1
	2M/2F	550 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (1.5 mg/kg) at day 22
H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAF	4	880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (2.5 mg/kg) at day 1
	2M/2F	880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$ (2.5 mg/kg) at day 22
H = trastuzumab		

**[0591]** Dosing is expressed in surface area of an animal so as to be relevant to other species, i.e. dosage at  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^2$  is independent of species and thus comparable between species. Formulations of ADC contained PBS, 5.4 mM sodium phosphate, 4.2 mM potassium phosphate, 140 mM sodium chloride, pH 6.5.

**[0592]** Blood was collected for hematology analysis predose, and at 5 min., 6 hr, 10 hr, and 1, 3, 5, 7, 14, 21 days after each dose. Erythrocyte (RBC) and platelet (PLT) counts were measured by the light scattering method. Leukocyte (WBC) count was measured by the peroxidase/basophil method. Reticulocyte count was measured by the light scattering method with cationic dye. Cell counts were measured on an Advia 120 apparatus. ALT (alanine aminotransferase) and AST (aspartate aminotransferase) were measured in U/L by UV/NADH; IFCC methodology on an Olympus AU400 apparatus, and using Total Ab ELISA - ECD/GxhuFc-HRP. Conj. Ab ELISA - MMAE/MMAF//ECD-Bio/SA-HRP tests.

**Example 33 - Production, Characterization and Humanization of Anti-ErbB2 Monoclonal Antibody 4D5**

**[0593]** The murine monoclonal antibody 4D5 which specifically binds the extracellular domain of ErbB2 was produced as described in Fendly et al. (1990) Cancer Research 50:1550-1558. Briefly, NIH 3T3/HER2-3<sub>400</sub> cells (expressing approximately  $1 \times 10^5$  ErbB2 molecules/cell) produced as described in Hudziak et al. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 84:7158-7163 (1987) were harvested with phosphate buffered saline (PBS) containing 25mM EDTA and used to immunize BALB/c mice. The mice were given injections i.p. of  $10^7$  cells in 0.5ml PBS on weeks 0, 2, 5 and 7. The mice with antisera that immunoprecipitated <sup>32</sup>P-labeled ErbB2 were given i.p. injections of a wheat germ agglutinin-Sepharose (WGA) purified ErbB2 membrane extract on weeks 9 and 13. This was followed by an i.v. injection of 0.1 ml of the ErbB2 preparation and the splenocytes were fused with mouse myeloma line X63-Ag8.653. Hybridoma supernatants were screened for ErbB2-binding by ELISA and radioimmunoprecipitation.

**Epitope mapping and characterization**

**[0594]** The ErbB2 epitope bound by monoclonal antibody 4D5 was determined by competitive binding analysis (Fendly et al. Cancer Research 50:1550 -1558 (1990)). Cross-blocking studies were done by direct fluorescence on intact cells using the PANDEX™ Screen Machine to quantitate fluorescence. The monoclonal antibody was conjugated with fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC), using established procedures (Wofsy et al. Selected Methods in Cellular Immunology, p. 287, Mishel and Schiigi (eds.) San Francisco: W.J. Freeman Co. (1980)). Confluent monolayers of NIH 3T3/HER2-3<sub>400</sub> cells were trypsinized, washed once, and resuspended at  $1.75 \times 10^6$  cell/ml in cold PBS containing 0.5% bovine serum albumin (BSA) and 0.1 % NaN<sub>3</sub>. A final concentration of 1 % latex particles (IDC, Portland, OR) was added to reduce clogging of the PANDEX™ plate membranes. Cells in suspension, 20 µl, and 20 µl of purified monoclonal antibodies (100µg/ml to 0.1 µg/ml) were added to the PANDEX™ plate wells and incubated on ice for 30 minutes. A predetermined dilution of the FITC-labeled monoclonal antibody in 20 µl was added to each well, incubated for 30 minutes, washed, and the fluorescence was quantitated by the PANDEX™. Monoclonal antibodies were considered to share an epitope if each blocked binding of the other by 50% or greater in comparison to an irrelevant monoclonal antibody control. In this experiment, monoclonal antibody 4D5 was assigned epitope I (amino acid residues from about 529 to about 625, inclusive within the ErbB2 extracellular domain).

**[0595]** The growth inhibitory characteristics of monoclonal antibody 4D5 were evaluated using the breast tumor cell line, SK-BR-3 (see Hudziak et al. (1989) Molec. Cell. Biol. 9(3):1165-1172). Briefly, SK-BR-3 cells were detached by using 0.25% (vol/vol) trypsin and suspended in complete medium at a density of  $4 \times 10^5$  cells per ml. Aliquots of 100 µl ( $4 \times 10^4$  cells) were plated into 96-well microdilution plates, the cells were allowed to adhere, and 100 µl of media alone or media containing monoclonal antibody (final concentration 5 µg/ml) was then added. After 72 hours, plates were washed twice with PBS (pH 7.5), stained with crystal violet (0.5% in methanol), and analyzed for relative cell proliferation as described in Sugarman et al. (1985) Science 230:943-945. Monoclonal antibody 4D5 inhibited SK-BR-3 relative cell proliferation by about 56%.

**[0596]** Monoclonal antibody 4D5 was also evaluated for its ability to inhibit HRG-stimulated tyrosine phosphorylation of proteins in the  $M_r$  180,000 range from whole-cell lysates of MCF7 cells (Lewis et al. (1996) Cancer Research 56:1457-1465). MCF7 cells are reported to express all known ErbB receptors, but at relatively low levels. Since ErbB2, ErbB3, and ErbB4 have nearly identical molecular sizes, it is not possible to discern which protein is becoming tyrosine phosphorylated when whole-cell lysates are evaluated by Western blot analysis. However, these cells are ideal for HRG tyrosine phosphorylation assays because under the assay conditions used, in the absence of exogenously added HRG, they exhibit low to undetectable levels of tyrosine phosphorylation proteins in the  $M_r$  180,000 range.

**[0597]** MCF7 cells were plated in 24-well plates and monoclonal antibodies to ErbB2 were added to each well and incubated for 30 minutes at room temperature; then rHRG $\beta$ 1<sub>177-244</sub> was added to each well to a final concentration of 0.2 nM, and the incubation was continued for 8 minutes. Media was carefully aspirated from each well, and reactions were stopped by the addition of 100  $\mu$ l of SDS sample buffer (5% SDS, 25 mM DTT, and 25 mM Tris-HCl, pH 6.8). Each sample (25  $\mu$ l) was electrophoresed on a 4-12% gradient gel (Novex) and then electrophoretically transferred to polyvinylidene difluoride membrane. Antiphosphotyrosine (4G10, from UBI, used at 1  $\mu$ g/ml) immunoblots were developed, and the intensity of the predominant reactive band at  $M_r$ 180,000 was quantified by reflectance densitometry, as described previously (Holmes et al. (1992) Science 256:1205-1210; Sliwkowski et al. J. Biol. Chem. 269:14661-14665 (1994)).

**[0598]** Monoclonal antibody 4D5 significantly inhibited the generation of a HRG-induced tyrosine phosphorylation signal at  $M_r$  180,000. In the absence of HRG, but was unable to stimulate tyrosine phosphorylation of proteins in the  $M_r$  180,000 range. Also, this antibody does not cross-react with EGFR (Fendly et al. Cancer Research 50:1550-1558 (1990)), ErbB3, or ErbB4. Monoclonal antibody 4D5 was able to block HRG stimulation of tyrosine phosphorylation by 50%.

**[0599]** The growth inhibitory effect of monoclonal antibody 4D5 on MDA-MB-175 and SK-BR-3 cells in the presence or absence of exogenous rHRG $\beta$ 1 was assessed (Schaefer et al. Oncogene 15:1385-1394 (1997)). ErbB2 levels in MDA-MB-175 cells are 4-6 times higher than the level found in normal breast epithelial cells and the ErbB2-ErbB4 receptor is constitutively tyrosine phosphorylated in MDA-MB-175 cells. Monoclonal antibody 4D5 was able to inhibit cell proliferation of MDA-MB-175 cells, both in the presence and absence of exogenous HRG. Inhibition of cell proliferation by 4D5 is dependent on the ErbB2 expression level (Lewis et al. Cancer Immunol. Immunother. 37:255-263 (1993)). A maximum inhibition of 66% in SK-BR-3 cells could be detected. However this effect could be overcome by exogenous HRG.

**[0600]** The murine monoclonal antibody 4D5 was humanized, using a "gene conversion mutagenesis" strategy, as described in U.S. Patent No. 5821337. The humanized monoclonal antibody 4D5 used in the following experiments is designated huMAb4D5-8. This antibody is of IgG1 isotype.

## Sequence Listing

**[0601]**

<110> Doronina, Svetlana o.  
Toki, Brian E.  
Senter, Peter D.  
Ebens, Allen J.  
Polakis, Paul  
Sliwkowski, Mark X.  
Spencer, Susan D.  
Kline, Toni Beth

<120> MONOMETHYLVALINE COMPOUNDS CAPABLE OF CONJUGATION  
TO LIGANDS

<130> 018891-001020PC

<141> 2004-11-05

<150> US 60/598,899

< 151> 2004-08-04

<150> US 60/557,116

< 151> 2004-03-26

<150> US 60/518,534

< 151> 2003-11-06

<160> 35

<210> 1

< 211> 502

< 212> PRT

< 213> Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 1

Met	Leu	Leu	Arg	Ser	Ala	Gly	Lys	Leu	Asn	Val	Gly	Thr	Lys	Lys
1				5					10					15
Glu	Asp	Gly	Glu	Ser	Thr	Ala	Pro	Thr	Pro	Arg	Pro	Lys	Val	Leu
				20					25					30
Arg	Cys	Lys	Cys	His	His	His	Cys	Pro	Glu	Asp	Ser	Val	Asn	Asn
				35					40					45
Ile	Cys	Ser	Thr	Asp	Gly	Tyr	Cys	Phe	Thr	Met	Ile	Glu	Glu	Asp
				50					55					60
Asp	Ser	Gly	Leu	Pro	Val	Val	Thr	Ser	Gly	Cys	Leu	Gly	Leu	Glu
				65					70					75
Gly	Ser	Asp	Phe	Gln	Cys	Arg	Asp	Thr	Pro	Ile	Pro	His	Gln	Arg
				80					85					90
Arg	Ser	Ile	Glu	Cys	Cys	Thr	Glu	Arg	Asn	Glu	Cys	Asn	Lys	Asp
				95					100					105
Leu	His	Pro	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Leu	Lys	Asn	Arg	Asp	Phe	Val	Asp
				110					115					120
Gly	Pro	Ile	His	His	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ile	Ser	Val	Thr	Val	Cys
				125					130					135



Ser Leu Leu Leu Val Leu Ile Ile Leu Phe Cys Tyr Phe Arg Tyr		
140	145	150
Lys Arg Gln Glu Thr Arg Pro Arg Tyr Ser Ile Gly Leu Glu Gln		
155	160	165
Asp Glu Thr Tyr Ile Pro Pro Gly Glu Ser Leu Arg Asp Leu Ile		
170	175	180
Glu Gln Ser Gln Ser Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Leu Pro Leu Leu		
185	190	195
Val Gln Arg Thr Ile Ala Lys Gln Ile Gln Met Val Lys Gln Ile		
200	205	210
Gly Lys Gly Arg Tyr Gly Glu Val Trp Met Gly Lys Trp Arg Gly		
215	220	225
Glu Lys Val Ala Val Lys Val Phe Phe Thr Thr Glu Glu Ala Ser		
230	235	240
Trp Phe Arg Glu Thr Glu Ile Tyr Gln Thr Val Leu Met Arg His		
245	250	255
Glu Asn Ile Leu Gly Phe Ile Ala Ala Asp Ile Lys Gly Thr Gly		
260	265	270
Ser Trp Thr Gln Leu Tyr Leu Ile Thr Asp Tyr His Glu Asn Gly		
275	280	285
Ser Leu Tyr Asp Tyr Leu Lys Ser Thr Thr Leu Asp Ala Lys Ser		
290	295	300
Met Leu Lys Leu Ala Tyr Ser Ser Val Ser Gly Leu Cys His Leu		
305	310	315
His Thr Glu Ile Phe Ser Thr Gln Gly Lys Pro Ala Ile Ala His		
320	325	330
Arg Asp Leu Lys Ser Lys Asn Ile Leu Val Lys Lys Asn Gly Thr		
335	340	345
Cys Cys Ile Ala Asp Leu Gly Leu Ala Val Lys Phe Ile Ser Asp		
350	355	360
Thr Asn Glu Val Asp Ile Pro Pro Asn Thr Arg Val Gly Thr Lys		
365	370	375
Arg Tyr Met Pro Pro Glu Val Leu Asp Glu Ser Leu Asn Arg Asn		
380	385	390
His Phe Gln Ser Tyr Ile Met Ala Asp Met Tyr Ser Phe Gly Leu		
395	400	405
Ile Leu Trp Glu Val Ala Arg Arg Cys Val Ser Gly Gly Ile Val		
410	415	420
Glu Glu Tyr Gln Leu Pro Tyr His Asp Leu Val Pro Ser Asp Pro		
425	430	435
Ser Tyr Glu Asp Met Arg Glu Ile Val Cys Ile Lys Lys Leu Arg		
440	445	450
Pro Ser Phe Pro Asn Arg Trp Ser Ser Asp Glu Cys Leu Arg Gln		
455	460	465
Met Gly Lys Leu Met Thr Glu Cys Trp Ala His Asn Pro Ala Ser		
470	475	480
Arg Leu Thr Ala Leu Arg Val Lys Lys Thr Leu Ala Lys Met Ser		
485	490	495
Glu Ser Gln Asp Ile Lys Leu		
500		

<210> 2  
 < 211> 507  
 < 212> PRT  
 < 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 2

Met	Ala	Gly	Ala	Gly	Pro	Lys	Arg	Arg	Ala	Leu	Ala	Ala	Pro	Ala	1	5	10	15
Ala	Glu	Glu	Lys	Glu	Glu	Ala	Arg	Glu	Lys	Met	Leu	Ala	Ala	Lys	20	25	30	
Ser	Ala	Asp	Gly	Ser	Ala	Pro	Ala	Gly	Glu	Gly	Glu	Gly	Val	Thr	35	40	45	
Leu	Gln	Arg	Asn	Ile	Thr	Leu	Leu	Asn	Gly	Val	Ala	Ile	Ile	Val	50	55	60	
Gly	Thr	Ile	Ile	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ile	Phe	Val	Thr	Pro	Thr	Gly	Val	65	70	75	
Leu	Lys	Glu	Ala	Gly	Ser	Pro	Gly	Leu	Ala	Leu	Val	Val	Trp	Ala	80	85	90	
Ala	Cys	Gly	Val	Phe	Ser	Ile	Val	Gly	Ala	Leu	Cys	Tyr	Ala	Glu	95	100	105	
Leu	Gly	Thr	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Ser	Gly	Gly	Asp	Tyr	Ala	Tyr	Met	110	115	120	
Leu	Glu	Val	Tyr	Gly	Ser	Leu	Pro	Ala	Phe	Leu	Lys	Leu	Trp	Ile	125	130	135	
Glu	Leu	Leu	Ile	Ile	Arg	Pro	Ser	Ser	Gln	Tyr	Ile	Val	Ala	Leu	140	145	150	
Val	Phe	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Lys	Pro	Leu	Phe	Pro	Thr	Cys	Pro	155	160	165	
Val	Pro	Glu	Glu	Ala	Ala	Lys	Leu	Val	Ala	Cys	Leu	Cys	Val	Leu	170	175	180	
Leu	Leu	Thr	Ala	Val	Asn	Cys	Tyr	Ser	Val	Lys	Ala	Ala	Thr	Arg	185	190	195	
Val	Gln	Asp	Ala	Phe	Ala	Ala	Ala	Lys	Leu	Leu	Ala	Leu	Ala	Leu	200	205	210	

```

Ile Ile Leu Leu Gly Phe Val Gln Ile Gly Lys Gly Val Val Ser
215 220 225
Asn Leu Asp Pro Asn Phe Ser Phe Glu Gly Thr Lys Leu Asp Val
230 235 240
Gly Asn Ile Val Leu Ala Leu Tyr Ser Gly Leu Phe Ala Tyr Gly
245 250 255
Gly Trp Asn Tyr Leu Asn Phe Val Thr Glu Glu Met Ile Asn Pro
260 265 270
Tyr Arg Asn Leu Pro Leu Ala Ile Ile Ile Ser Leu Pro Ile Val
275 280 285
Thr Leu Val Tyr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Ala Tyr Phe Thr Thr Leu
290 295 300
Ser Thr Glu Gln Met Leu Ser Ser Glu Ala Val Ala Val Asp Phe
305 310 315
Gly Asn Tyr His Leu Gly Val Met Ser Trp Ile Ile Pro Val Phe
320 325 330
Val Gly Leu Ser Cys Phe Gly Ser Val Asn Gly Ser Leu Phe Thr
335 340 345
Ser Ser Arg Leu Phe Phe Val Gly Ser Arg Glu Gly His Leu Pro
350 355 360
Ser Ile Leu Ser Met Ile His Pro Gln Leu Leu Thr Pro Val Pro
365 370 375
Ser Leu Val Phe Thr Cys Val Met Thr Leu Leu Tyr Ala Phe Ser
380 385 390
Lys Asp Ile Phe Ser Val Ile Asn Phe Phe Ser Phe Phe Asn Trp
395 400 405
Leu Cys Val Ala Leu Ala Ile Ile Gly Met Ile Trp Leu Arg His
410 415 420
Arg Lys Pro Glu Leu Glu Arg Pro Ile Lys Val Asn Leu Ala Leu
425 430 435
Pro Val Phe Phe Ile Leu Ala Cys Leu Phe Leu Ile Ala Val Ser
440 445 450
Phe Trp Lys Thr Pro Val Glu Cys Gly Ile Gly Phe Thr Ile Ile
455 460 465
Leu Ser Gly Leu Pro Val Tyr Phe Phe Gly Val Trp Trp Lys Asn
470 475 480
Lys Pro Lys Trp Leu Leu Gln Gly Ile Phe Ser Thr Thr Val Leu
485 490 495
Cys Gln Lys Leu Met Gln Val Val Pro Gln Glu Thr
500 505

```

&lt;210&gt; 3

&lt;211&gt; 339

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapien

&lt;400&gt; 3

```

Met Glu Ser Arg Lys Asp Ile Thr Asn Gln Glu Glu Leu Trp Lys
 1           5           10           15

Met Lys Pro Arg Arg Asn Leu Glu Glu Asp Asp Tyr Leu His Lys
          20           25           30

Asp Thr Gly Glu Thr Ser Met Leu Lys Arg Pro Val Leu Leu His
          35           40           45

Leu His Gln Thr Ala His Ala Asp Glu Phe Asp Cys Pro Ser Glu
          50           55           60

Leu Gln His Thr Gln Glu Leu Phe Pro Gln Trp His Leu Pro Ile
          65           70           75

Lys Ile Ala Ala Ile Ile Ala Ser Leu Thr Phe Leu Tyr Thr Leu
          80           85           90

Leu Arg Glu Val Ile His Pro Leu Ala Thr Ser His Gln Gln Tyr
          95          100          105

Phe Tyr Lys Ile Pro Ile Leu Val Ile Asn Lys Val Leu Pro Met
        110          115           120

Val Ser Ile Thr Leu Leu Ala Leu Val Tyr Leu Pro Gly Val Ile
        125          130          135

Ala Ala Ile Val Gln Leu His Asn Gly Thr Lys Tyr Lys Lys Phe
        140          145          150

Pro His Trp Leu Asp Lys Trp Met Leu Thr Arg Lys Gln Phe Gly
        155          160          165

Leu Leu Ser Phe Phe Phe Ala Val Leu His Ala Ile Tyr Ser Leu
        170          175          180

Ser Tyr Pro Met Arg Arg Ser Tyr Arg Tyr Lys Leu Leu Asn Trp
        185          190          195

Ala Tyr Gln Gln Val Gln Gln Asn Lys Glu Asp Ala Trp Ile Glu
        200          205          210

His Asp Val Trp Arg Met Glu Ile Tyr Val Ser Leu Gly Ile Val
        215          220          225

Gly Leu Ala Ile Leu Ala Leu Leu Ala Val Thr Ser Ile Pro Ser
        230          235          240

Val Ser Asp Ser Leu Thr Trp Arg Glu Phe His Tyr Ile Gln Ser
        245          250          255

Lys Leu Gly Ile Val Ser Leu Leu Leu Gly Thr Ile His Ala Leu
        260          265          270

Ile Phe Ala Trp Asn Lys Trp Ile Asp Ile Lys Gln Phe Val Trp
          275          280          285

Tyr Thr Pro Pro Thr Phe Met Ile Ala Val Phe Leu Pro Ile Val
        290          295          300

Val Leu Ile Phe Lys Ser Ile Leu Phe Leu Pro Cys Leu Arg Lys
        305          310          315

Lys Ile Leu Lys Ile Arg His Gly Trp Glu Asp Val Thr Lys Ile
        320          325          330

Asn Lys Thr Glu Ile Cys Ser Gln Leu
        335

```

<210> 4  
 < 211> 6995  
 < 212> PRT  
 < 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 4

Pro	Val	Thr	Ser	Leu	Leu	Thr	Pro	Gly	Leu	Val	Ile	Thr	Thr	Asp	1	5	10	15
Arg	Met	Gly	Ile	Ser	Arg	Glu	Pro	Gly	Thr	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ser	Asn	20	25	30	
Leu	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ser	His	Glu	Arg	Leu	Thr	Thr	Leu	Glu	Asp	Thr	35	40	45	
Val	Asp	Thr	Glu	Ala	Met	Gln	Pro	Ser	Thr	His	Thr	Ala	Val	Thr	50	55	60	
Asn	Val	Arg	Thr	Ser	Ile	Ser	Gly	His	Glu	Ser	Gln	Ser	Ser	Val	65	70	75	
Leu	Ser	Asp	Ser	Glu	Thr	Pro	Lys	Ala	Thr	Ser	Pro	Met	Gly	Thr	80	85	90	
Thr	Tyr	Thr	Met	Gly	Glu	Thr	Ser	Val	Ser	Ile	Ser	Thr	Ser	Asp	95	100	105	
Phe	Phe	Glu	Thr	Ser	Arg	Ile	Gln	Ile	Glu	Pro	Thr	Ser	Ser	Leu	110	115	120	
Thr	Ser	Gly	Leu	Arg	Glu	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ser	Glu	Arg	Ile	Ser	Ser	125	130	135	
Ala	Thr	Glu	Gly	Ser	Thr	Val	Leu	Ser	Glu	Val	Pro	Ser	Gly	Ala	140	145	150	
Thr	Thr	Glu	Val	Ser	Arg	Thr	Glu	Val	Ile	Ser	Ser	Arg	Gly	Thr	155	160	165	
Ser	Met	Ser	Gly	Pro	Asp	Gln	Phe	Thr	Ile	Ser	Pro	Asp	Ile	Ser	170	175	180	
Thr	Glu	Ala	Ile	Thr	Arg	Leu	Ser	Thr	Ser	Pro	Ile	Met	Thr	Glu	185	190	195	
Ser	Ala	Glu	Ser	Ala	Ile	Thr	Ile	Glu	Thr	Gly	Ser	Pro	Gly	Ala	200	205	210	

Thr	Ser	Glu	Gly	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Asp	Thr	Ser	Thr	Thr	Thr	Phe
				215					220					225
Trp	Ser	Gly	Thr	His	Ser	Thr	Ala	Ser	Pro	Gly	Phe	Ser	His	Ser
				230					235					240
Glu	Met	Thr	Thr	Leu	Met	Ser	Arg	Thr	Pro	Gly	Asp	Val	Pro	Trp
				245					250					255
Pro	Ser	Leu	Pro	Ser	Val	Glu	Glu	Ala	Ser	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser	Ser
				260					265					270
Leu	Ser	Ser	Pro	Ala	Met	Thr	Ser	Thr	Ser	Phe	Phe	Ser	Thr	Leu
				275					280					285
Pro	Glu	Ser	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ser	Pro	His	Pro	Val	Thr	Ala	Leu	Leu
				290					295					300
Thr	Leu	Gly	Pro	Val	Lys	Thr	Thr	Asp	Met	Leu	Arg	Thr	Ser	Ser
				305					310					315
Glu	Pro	Glu	Thr	Ser	Ser	Pro	Pro	Asn	Leu	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ser	Ala
				320					325					330
Glu	Ile	Leu	Ala	Thr	Ser	Glu	Val	Thr	Lys	Asp	Arg	Glu	Lys	Ile
				335					340					345
His	Pro	Ser	Ser	Asn	Thr	Pro	Val	Val	Asn	Val	Gly	Thr	Val	Ile
				350					355					360
Tyr	Lys	His	Leu	Ser	Pro	Ser	Ser	Val	Leu	Ala	Asp	Leu	Val	Thr
				365					370					375
Thr	Lys	Pro	Thr	Ser	Pro	Met	Ala	Thr	Thr	Ser	Thr	Leu	Gly	Asn
				380					385					390
Thr	Ser	Val	Ser	Thr	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ala	Phe	Pro	Glu	Thr	Met	Met
				395					400					405
Thr	Gln	Pro	Thr	Ser	Ser	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Leu	Arg	Glu	Ile	Ser
				410					415					420
Thr	Ser	Gln	Glu	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ala	Thr	Glu	Arg	Ser	Ala	Ser	Leu
				425					430					435
Ser	Gly	Met	Pro	Thr	Gly	Ala	Thr	Thr	Lys	Val	Ser	Arg	Thr	Glu
				440					445					450
Ala	Leu	Ser	Leu	Gly	Arg	Thr	Ser	Thr	Pro	Gly	Pro	Ala	Gln	Ser
				455					460					465
Thr	Ile	Ser	Pro	Glu	Ile	Ser	Thr	Glu	Thr	Ile	Thr	Arg	Ile	Ser
				470					475					480
Thr	Pro	Leu	Thr	Thr	Thr	Gly	Ser	Ala	Glu	Met	Thr	Ile	Thr	Pro
				485					490					495
Lys	Thr	Gly	His	Ser	Gly	Ala	Ser	Ser	Gln	Gly	Thr	Phe	Thr	Leu
				500					505					510

Asp Thr Ser Ser Arg Ala Ser Trp Pro Gly Thr His Ser Ala Ala	515	520	525
Thr His Arg Ser Pro His Ser Gly Met Thr Thr Pro Met Ser Arg	530	535	540
Gly Pro Glu Asp Val Ser Trp Pro Ser Arg Pro Ser Val Glu Lys	545	550	555
Thr Ser Pro Pro Ser Ser Leu Val Ser Leu Ser Ala Val Thr Ser	560	565	570
Pro Ser Pro Leu Tyr Ser Thr Pro Ser Glu Ser Ser His Ser Ser	575	580	585
Pro Leu Arg Val Thr Ser Leu Phe Thr Pro Val Met Met Lys Thr	590	595	600
Thr Asp Met Leu Asp Thr Ser Leu Glu Pro Val Thr Thr Ser Pro	605	610	615
Pro Ser Met Asn Ile Thr Ser Asp Glu Ser Leu Ala Thr Ser Lys	620	625	630
Ala Thr Met Glu Thr Glu Ala Ile Gln Leu Ser Glu Asn Thr Ala	635	640	645
Val Thr Gln Met Gly Thr Ile Ser Ala Arg Gln Glu Phe Tyr Ser	650	655	660
Ser Tyr Pro Gly Leu Pro Glu Pro Ser Lys Val Thr Ser Pro Val	665	670	675
Val Thr Ser Ser Thr Ile Lys Asp Ile Val Ser Thr Thr Ile Pro	680	685	690
Ala Ser Ser Glu Ile Thr Arg Ile Glu Met Glu Ser Thr Ser Thr	695	700	705
Leu Thr Pro Thr Pro Arg Glu Thr Ser Thr Ser Gln Glu Ile His	710	715	720
Ser Ala Thr Lys Pro Ser Thr Val Pro Tyr Lys Ala Leu Thr Ser	725	730	735
Ala Thr Ile Glu Asp Ser Met Thr Gln Val Met Ser Ser Ser Arg	740	745	750
Gly Pro Ser Pro Asp Gln Ser Thr Met Ser Gln Asp Ile Ser Thr	755	760	765
Glu Val Ile Thr Arg Leu Ser Thr Ser Pro Ile Lys Thr Glu Ser	770	775	780
Thr Glu Met Thr Ile Thr Thr Gln Thr Gly Ser Pro Gly Ala Thr	785	790	795
Ser Arg Gly Thr Leu Thr Leu Asp Thr Ser Thr Thr Phe Met Ser	800	805	810
Gly Thr His Ser Thr Ala Ser Gln Gly Phe Ser His Ser Gln Met			

815	820	825
Thr Ala Leu Met Ser Arg Thr Pro Gly Glu Val Pro Trp Leu Ser		
830	835	840
His Pro Ser Val Glu Glu Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Phe Ser Leu Ser		
845	850	855
Ser Pro Val Met Thr Ser Ser Ser Pro Val Ser Ser Thr Leu Pro		
860	865	870
Asp Ser Ile His Ser Ser Ser Leu Pro Val Thr Ser Leu Leu Thr		
875	880	885
Ser Gly Leu Val Lys Thr Thr Glu Leu Leu Gly Thr Ser Ser Glu		
890	895	900
Pro Glu Thr Ser Ser Pro Pro Asn Leu Ser Ser Thr Ser Ala Glu		
905	910	915
Ile Leu Ala Thr Thr Glu Val Thr Thr Asp Thr Glu Lys Leu Glu		
920	925	930
Met Thr Asn Val Val Thr Ser Gly Tyr Thr His Glu Ser Pro Ser		
935	940	945
Ser Val Leu Ala Asp Ser Val Thr Thr Lys Ala Thr Ser Ser Met		
950	955	960
Gly Ile Thr Tyr Pro Thr Gly Asp Thr Asn Val Leu Thr Ser Thr		
965	970	975
Pro Ala Phe Ser Asp Thr Ser Arg Ile Gln Thr Lys Ser Lys Leu		
980	985	990
Ser Leu Thr Pro Gly Leu Met Glu Thr Ser Ile Ser Glu Glu Thr		
995	1000	1005
Ser Ser Ala Thr Glu Lys Ser Thr Val Leu Ser Ser Val Pro Thr		
1010	1015	1020
Gly Ala Thr Thr Glu Val Ser Arg Thr Glu Ala Ile Ser Ser Ser		
1025	1030	1035
Arg Thr Ser Ile Pro Gly Pro Ala Gln Ser Thr Met Ser Ser Asp		
1040	1045	1050
Thr Ser Met Glu Thr Ile Thr Arg Ile Ser Thr Pro Leu Thr Arg		
1055	1060	1065
Lys Glu Ser Thr Asp Met Ala Ile Thr Pro Lys Thr Gly Pro Ser		
1070	1075	1080
Gly Ala Thr Ser Gln Gly Thr Phe Thr Leu Asp Ser Ser Ser Thr		
1085	1090	1095
Ala Ser Trp Pro Gly Thr His Ser Ala Thr Thr Gln Arg Phe Pro		
1100	1105	1110
Arg Ser Val Val Thr Thr Pro Met Ser Arg Gly Pro Glu Asp Val		
1115	1120	1125



Ser Trp Pro Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Glu Lys Asn Ser Pro Pro Ser	1130	1135	1140
Ser Leu Val Ser Ser Ser Ser Val Thr Ser Pro Ser Pro Leu Tyr	1145	1150	1155
Ser Thr Pro Ser Gly Ser Ser His Ser Ser Pro Val Pro Val Thr	1160	1165	1170
Ser Leu Phe Thr Ser Ile Met Met Lys Ala Thr Asp Met Leu Asp	1175	1180	1185
Ala Ser Leu Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Ser Ala Pro Asn Met Asn Ile	1190	1195	1200
Thr Ser Asp Glu Ser Leu Ala Ala Ser Lys Ala Thr Thr Glu Thr	1205	1210	1215
Glu Ala Ile His Val Phe Glu Asn Thr Ala Ala Ser His Val Glu	1220	1225	1230
Thr Thr Ser Ala Thr Glu Glu Leu Tyr Ser Ser Ser Pro Gly Phe	1235	1240	1245
Ser Glu Pro Thr Lys Val Ile Ser Pro Val Val Thr Ser Ser Ser	1250	1255	1260
Ile Arg Asp Asn Met Val Ser Thr Thr Met Pro Gly Ser Ser Gly	1265	1270	1275
Ile Thr Arg Ile Glu Ile Glu Ser Met Ser Ser Leu Thr Pro Gly	1280	1285	1290
Leu Arg Glu Thr Arg Thr Ser Gln Asp Ile Thr Ser Ser Thr Glu	1295	1300	1305
Thr Ser Thr Val Leu Tyr Lys Met Pro Ser Gly Ala Thr Pro Glu	1310	1315	1320
Val Ser Arg Thr Glu Val Met Pro Ser Ser Arg Thr Ser Ile Pro	1325	1330	1335
Gly Pro Ala Gln Ser Thr Met Ser Leu Asp Ile Ser Asp Glu Val	1340	1345	1350
Val Thr Arg Leu Ser Thr Ser Pro Ile Met Thr Glu Ser Ala Glu	1355	1360	1365
Ile Thr Ile Thr Thr Gln Thr Gly Tyr Ser Leu Ala Thr Ser Gln	1370	1375	1380
Val Thr Leu Pro Leu Gly Thr Ser Met Thr Phe Leu Ser Gly Thr	1385	1390	1395
His Ser Thr Met Ser Gln Gly Leu Ser His Ser Glu Met Thr Asn	1400	1405	1410
Leu Met Ser Arg Gly Pro Glu Ser Leu Ser Trp Thr Ser Pro Arg	1415	1420	1425

Phe Val Glu Thr Thr Arg Ser Ser Ser Ser Leu Thr Ser Leu Pro  
 1430 1435 1440  
 Leu Thr Thr Ser Leu Ser Pro Val Ser Ser Thr Leu Leu Asp Ser  
 1445 1450 1455  
 Ser Pro Ser Ser Pro Leu Pro Val Thr Ser Leu Ile Leu Pro Gly  
 1460 1465 1470  
 Leu Val Lys Thr Thr Glu Val Leu Asp Thr Ser Ser Glu Pro Lys  
 1475 1480 1485  
 Thr Ser Ser Ser Pro Asn Leu Ser Ser Thr Ser Val Glu Ile Pro  
 1490 1495 1500  
 Ala Thr Ser Glu Ile Met Thr Asp Thr Glu Lys Ile His Pro Ser  
 1505 1510 1515  
 Ser Asn Thr Ala Val Ala Lys Val Arg Thr Ser Ser Ser Val His  
 1520 1525 1530  
 Glu Ser His Ser Ser Val Leu Ala Asp Ser Glu Thr Thr Ile Thr  
 1535 1540 1545  
 Ile Pro Ser Met Gly Ile Thr Ser Ala Val Glu Asp Thr Thr Val  
 1550 1555 1560  
 Phe Thr Ser Asn Pro Ala Phe Ser Glu Thr Arg Arg Ile Pro Thr  
 1565 1570 1575  
 Glu Pro Thr Phe Ser Leu Thr Pro Gly Phe Arg Glu Thr Ser Thr  
 1580 1585 1590  
 Ser Glu Glu Thr Thr Ser Ile Thr Glu Thr Ser Ala Val Leu Phe  
 1595 1600 1605  
 Gly Val Pro Thr Ser Ala Thr Thr Glu Val Ser Met Thr Glu Ile  
 1610 1615 1620  
 Met Ser Ser Asn Arg Thr His Ile Pro Asp Ser Asp Gln Ser Thr  
 1625 1630 1635  
 Met Ser Pro Asp Ile Ile Thr Glu Val Ile Thr Arg Leu Ser Ser  
 1640 1645 1650  
 Ser Ser Met Met Ser Glu Ser Thr Gln Met Thr Ile Thr Thr Gln  
 1655 1660 1665  
 Lys Ser Ser Pro Gly Ala Thr Ala Gln Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Ala  
 1670 1675 1680  
 Thr Thr Thr Ala Pro Leu Ala Arg Thr His Ser Thr Val Pro Pro  
 1685 1690 1695  
 Arg Phe Leu His Ser Glu Met Thr Thr Leu Met Ser Arg Ser Pro  
 1700 1705 1710  
 Glu Asn Pro Ser Trp Lys Ser Ser Pro Phe Val Glu Lys Thr Ser  
 1715 1720 1725  
 Ser Ser Ser Ser Leu Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Thr Thr Ser Pro Ser

1730	1735	1740
Val Ser Ser Thr Leu Pro Gln Ser Ile Pro Ser Ser Ser Phe Ser		
1745	1750	1755
Val Thr Ser Leu Leu Thr Pro Gly Met Val Lys Thr Thr Asp Thr		
1760	1765	1770
Ser Thr Glu Pro Gly Thr Ser Leu Ser Pro Asn Leu Ser Gly Thr		
1775	1780	1785
Ser Val Glu Ile Leu Ala Ala Ser Glu Val Thr Thr Asp Thr Glu		
1790	1795	1800
Lys Ile His Pro Ser Ser Ser Met Ala Val Thr Asn Val Gly Thr		
1805	1810	1815
Thr Ser Ser Gly His Glu Leu Tyr Ser Ser Val Ser Ile His Ser		
1820	1825	1830
Glu Pro Ser Lys Ala Thr Tyr Pro Val Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Met		
1835	1840	1845
Ala Glu Thr Ser Ile Ser Thr Ser Met Pro Ala Asn Phe Glu Thr		
1850	1855	1860
Thr Gly Phe Glu Ala Glu Pro Phe Ser His Leu Thr Ser Gly Leu		
1865	1870	1875
Arg Lys Thr Asn Met Ser Leu Asp Thr Ser Ser Val Thr Pro Thr		
1880	1885	1890
Asn Thr Pro Ser Ser Pro Gly Ser Thr His Leu Leu Gln Ser Ser		
1895	1900	1905
Lys Thr Asp Phe Thr Ser Ser Ala Lys Thr Ser Ser Pro Asp Trp		
1910	1915	1920
Pro Pro Ala Ser Gln Tyr Thr Glu Ile Pro Val Asp Ile Ile Thr		
1925	1930	1935
Pro Phe Asn Ala Ser Pro Ser Ile Thr Glu Ser Thr Gly Ile Thr		
1940	1945	1950
Ser Phe Pro Glu Ser Arg Phe Thr Met Ser Val Thr Glu Ser Thr		
1955	1960	1965
His His Leu Ser Thr Asp Leu Leu Pro Ser Ala Glu Thr Ile Ser		
1970	1975	1980
Thr Gly Thr Val Met Pro Ser Leu Ser Glu Ala Met Thr Ser Phe		
1985	1990	1995
Ala Thr Thr Gly Val Pro Arg Ala Ile Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Pro		
2000	2005	2010
Phe Ser Arg Thr Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Asp Ala Thr Leu Ser Thr		
2015	2020	2025
Ile Ala Glu Ser Leu Pro Ser Ser Thr Pro Val Pro Phe Ser Ser		
2030	2035	2040

Ser Thr Phe Thr Thr Thr Asp Ser Ser Thr Ile Pro Ala Leu His  
 2045 2050 2055  
 Glu Ile Thr Ser Ser Ser Ala Thr Pro Tyr Arg Val Asp Thr Ser  
 2060 2065 2070  
 Leu Gly Thr Glu Ser Ser Thr Thr Glu Gly Arg Leu Val Met Val  
 2075 2080 2085  
 Ser Thr Leu Asp Thr Ser Ser Gln Pro Gly Arg Thr Ser Ser Ser  
 2090 2095 2100  
 Pro Ile Leu Asp Thr Arg Met Thr Glu Ser Val Glu Leu Gly Thr  
 2105 2110 2115  
 Val Thr Ser Ala Tyr Gln Val Pro Ser Leu Ser Thr Arg Leu Thr  
 2120 2125 2130  
 Arg Thr Asp Gly Ile Met Glu His Ile Thr Lys Ile Pro Asn Glu  
 2135 2140 2145  
 Ala Ala His Arg Gly Thr Ile Arg Pro Val Lys Gly Pro Gln Thr  
 2150 2155 2160  
 Ser Thr Ser Pro Ala Ser Pro Lys Gly Leu His Thr Gly Gly Thr  
 2165 2170 2175  
 Lys Arg Met Glu Thr Thr Thr Thr Ala Leu Lys Thr Thr Thr Thr  
 2180 2185 2190  
 Ala Leu Lys Thr Thr Ser Arg Ala Thr Leu Thr Thr Ser Val Tyr  
 2195 2200 2205  
 Thr Pro Thr Leu Gly Thr Leu Thr Pro Leu Asn Ala Ser Met Gln  
 2210 2215 2220  
 Met Ala Ser Thr Ile Pro Thr Glu Met Met Ile Thr Thr Pro Tyr  
 2225 2230 2235  
 Val Phe Pro Asp Val Pro Glu Thr Thr Ser Ser Leu Ala Thr Ser  
 2240 2245 2250  
 Leu Gly Ala Glu Thr Ser Thr Ala Leu Pro Arg Thr Thr Pro Ser  
 2255 2260 2265  
 Val Phe Asn Arg Glu Ser Glu Thr Thr Ala Ser Leu Val Ser Arg  
 2270 2275 2280  
 Ser Gly Ala Glu Arg Ser Pro Val Ile Gln Thr Leu Asp Val Ser  
 2285 2290 2295  
 Ser Ser Glu Pro Asp Thr Thr Ala Ser Trp Val Ile His Pro Ala  
 2300 2305 2310  
 Glu Thr Ile Pro Thr Val Ser Lys Thr Thr Pro Asn Phe Phe His  
 2315 2320 2325  
 Ser Glu Leu Asp Thr Val Ser Ser Thr Ala Thr Ser His Gly Ala  
 2330 2335 2340

Asp Val Ser Ser Ala Ile Pro Thr Asn Ile Ser Pro Ser Glu Leu  
 2345 2350 2355  
 Asp Ala Leu Thr Pro Leu Val Thr Ile Ser Gly Thr Asp Thr Ser  
 2360 2365 2370  
 Thr Thr Phe Pro Thr Leu Thr Lys Ser Pro His Glu Thr Glu Thr  
 2375 2380 2385  
 Arg Thr Thr Trp Leu Thr His Pro Ala Glu Thr Ser Ser Thr Ile  
 2390 2395 2400  
 Pro Arg Thr Ile Pro Asn Phe Ser His His Glu Ser Asp Ala Thr  
 2405 2410 2415  
 Pro Ser Ile Ala Thr Ser Pro Gly Ala Glu Thr Ser Ser Ala Ile  
 2420 2425 2430  
 Pro Ile Met Thr Val Ser Pro Gly Ala Glu Asp Leu Val Thr Ser  
 2435 2440 2445  
 Gln Val Thr Ser Ser Gly Thr Asp Arg Asn Met Thr Ile Pro Thr  
 2450 2455 2460  
 Leu Thr Leu Ser Pro Gly Glu Pro Lys Thr Ile Ala Ser Leu Val  
 2465 2470 2475  
 Thr His Pro Glu Ala Gln Thr Ser Ser Ala Ile Pro Thr Ser Thr  
 2480 2485 2490  
 Ile Ser Pro Ala Val Ser Arg Leu Val Thr Ser Met Val Thr Ser  
 2495 2500 2505  
 Leu Ala Ala Lys Thr Ser Thr Thr Asn Arg Ala Leu Thr Asn Ser  
 2510 2515 2520  
 Pro Gly Glu Pro Ala Thr Thr Val Ser Leu Val Thr His Ser Ala  
 2525 2530 2535  
 Gln Thr Ser Pro Thr Val Pro Trp Thr Thr Ser Ile Phe Phe His  
 2540 2545 2550  
 Ser Lys Ser Asp Thr Thr Pro Ser Met Thr Thr Ser His Gly Ala  
 2555 2560 2565  
 Glu Ser Ser Ser Ala Val Pro Thr Pro Thr Val Ser Thr Glu Val  
 2570 2575 2580  
 Pro Gly Val Val Thr Pro Leu Val Thr Ser Ser Arg Ala Val Ile  
 2585 2590 2595  
 Ser Thr Thr Ile Pro Ile Leu Thr Leu Ser Pro Gly Glu Pro Glu  
 2600 2605 2610  
 Thr Thr Pro Ser Met Ala Thr Ser His Gly Glu Glu Ala Ser Ser  
 2615 2620 2625  
 Ala Ile Pro Thr Pro Thr Val Ser Pro Gly Val Pro Gly Val Val  
 2630 2635 2640  
 Thr Ser Leu Val Thr Ser Ser Arg Ala Val Thr Ser Thr Thr Ile

2645	2650	2655
Pro Ile Leu Thr Phe Ser Leu Gly Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Pro Ser		
2660	2665	2670
Met Ala Thr Ser His Gly Thr Glu Ala Gly Ser Ala Val Pro Thr		
2675	2680	2685
Val Leu Pro Glu Val Pro Gly Met Val Thr Ser Leu Val Ala Ser		
2690	2695	2700
Ser Arg Ala Val Thr Ser Thr Thr Leu Pro Thr Leu Thr Leu Ser		
2705	2710	2715
Pro Gly Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Pro Ser Met Ala Thr Ser His Gly		
2720	2725	2730
Ala Glu Ala Ser Ser Thr Val Pro Thr Val Ser Pro Glu Val Pro		
2735	2740	2745
Gly Val Val Thr Ser Leu Val Thr Ser Ser Ser Gly Val Asn Ser		
2750	2755	2760
Thr Ser Ile Pro Thr Leu Ile Leu Ser Pro Gly Glu Leu Glu Thr		
2765	2770	2775
Thr Pro Ser Met Ala Thr Ser His Gly Ala Glu Ala Ser Ser Ala		
2780	2785	2790
Val Pro Thr Pro Thr Val Ser Pro Gly Val Ser Gly Val Val Thr		
2795	2800	2805
Pro Leu Val Thr Ser Ser Arg Ala Val Thr Ser Thr Thr Ile Pro		
2810	2815	2820
Ile Leu Thr Leu Ser Ser Ser Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Pro Ser Met		
2825	2830	2835
Ala Thr Ser His Gly Val Glu Ala Ser Ser Ala Val Leu Thr Val		
2840	2845	2850
Ser Pro Glu Val Pro Gly Met Val Thr Phe Leu Val Thr Ser Ser		
2855	2860	2865
Arg Ala Val Thr Ser Thr Thr Ile Pro Thr Leu Thr Ile Ser Ser		
2870	2875	2880
Asp Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Thr Ser Leu Val Thr His Ser Glu Ala		
2885	2890	2895
Lys Met Ile Ser Ala Ile Pro Thr Leu Gly Val Ser Pro Thr Val		
2900	2905	2910
Gln Gly Leu Val Thr Ser Leu Val Thr Ser Ser Gly Ser Glu Thr		
2915	2920	2925
Ser Ala Phe Ser Asn Leu Thr Val Ala Ser Ser Gln Pro Glu Thr		
2930	2935	2940
Ile Asp Ser Trp Val Ala His Pro Gly Thr Glu Ala Ser Ser Val		
2945	2950	2955

Val Pro Thr Leu Thr	Val Ser Thr Gly Glu	Pro Phe Thr Asn Ile
2960	2965	2970
Ser Leu Val Thr His	Pro Ala Glu Ser Ser	Ser Thr Leu Pro Arg
2975	2980	2985
Thr Thr Ser Arg Phe	Ser His Ser Glu Leu Asp	Thr Met Pro Ser
2990	2995	3000
Thr Val Thr Ser Pro	Glu Ala Glu Ser Ser	Ser Ala Ile Ser Thr
3005	3010	3015
Thr Ile Ser Pro Gly	Ile Pro Gly Val Leu Thr	Ser Leu Val Thr
3020	3025	3030
Ser Ser Gly Arg Asp	Ile Ser Ala Thr Phe	Pro Thr Val Pro Glu
3035	3040	3045
Ser Pro His Glu Ser	Glu Ala Thr Ala Ser	Trp Val Thr His Pro
3050	3055	3060
Ala Val Thr Ser Thr	Thr Val Pro Arg Thr	Thr Pro Asn Tyr Ser
3065	3070	3075
His Ser Glu Pro Asp	Thr Thr Pro Ser Ile	Ala Thr Ser Pro Gly
3080	3085	3090
Ala Glu Ala Thr Ser	Asp Phe Pro Thr Ile	Thr Val Ser Pro Asp
3095	3100	3105
Val Pro Asp Met Val	Thr Ser Gln Val Thr	Ser Ser Gly Thr Asp
3110	3115	3120
Thr Ser Ile Thr Ile	Pro Thr Leu Thr Leu	Ser Ser Gly Glu Pro
3125	3130	3135
Glu Thr Thr Thr Ser	Phe Ile Thr Tyr Ser	Glu Thr His Thr Ser
3140	3145	3150
Ser Ala Ile Pro Thr	Leu Pro Val Ser Pro	Asp Ala Ser Lys Met
3155	3160	3165
Leu Thr Ser Leu Val	Ile Ser Ser Gly Thr	Asp Ser Thr Thr Thr
3170	3175	3180
Phe Pro Thr Leu Thr	Glu Thr Pro Tyr Glu	Pro Glu Thr Thr Ala
3185	3190	3195
Ile Gln Leu Ile His	Pro Ala Glu Thr Asn	Thr Met Val Pro Arg
3200	3205	3210
Thr Thr Pro Lys Phe	Ser His Ser Lys Ser	Asp Thr Thr Leu Pro
3215	3220	3225
Val Ala Ile Thr Ser	Pro Gly Pro Glu Ala	Ser Ser Ala Val Ser
3230	3235	3240
Thr Thr Thr Ile Ser	Pro Asp Met Ser Asp	Leu Val Thr Ser Leu
3245	3250	3255

Val Pro Ser Ser Gly Thr Asp Thr Ser Thr Thr Phe Pro Thr Leu  
 3260 3265 3270  
 Ser Glu Thr Pro Tyr Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Ala Thr Trp Leu Thr  
 3275 3280 3285  
 His Pro Ala Glu Thr Ser Thr Thr Val Ser Gly Thr Ile Pro Asn  
 3290 3295 3300  
 Phe Ser His Arg Gly Ser Asp Thr Ala Pro Ser Met Val Thr Ser  
 3305 3310 3315  
 Pro Gly Val Asp Thr Arg Ser Gly Val Pro Thr Thr Thr Ile Pro  
 3320 3325 3330  
 Pro Ser Ile Pro Gly Val Val Thr Ser Gln Val Thr Ser Ser Ala  
 3335 3340 3345  
 Thr Asp Thr Ser Thr Ala Ile Pro Thr Leu Thr Pro Ser Pro Gly  
 3350 3355 3360  
 Glu Pro Glu Thr Thr Ala Ser Ser Ala Thr His Pro Gly Thr Gln  
 3365 3370 3375  
 Thr Gly Phe Thr Val Pro Ile Arg Thr Val Pro Ser Ser Glu Pro  
 3380 3385 3390  
 Asp Thr Met Ala Ser Trp Val Thr His Pro Pro Gln Thr Ser Thr  
 3395 3400 3405  
 Pro Val Ser Arg Thr Thr Ser Ser Phe Ser His Ser Ser Pro Asp  
 3410 3415 3420  
 Ala Thr Pro Val Met Ala Thr Ser Pro Arg Thr Glu Ala Ser Ser  
 3425 3430 3435  
 Ala Val Leu Thr Thr Ile Ser Pro Gly Ala Pro Glu Met Val Thr  
 3440 3445 3450  
 Ser Gln Ile Thr Ser Ser Gly Ala Ala Thr Ser Thr Thr Val Pro  
 3455 3460 3465  
 Thr Leu Thr His Ser Pro Gly Met Pro Glu Thr Thr Ala Leu Leu  
 3470 3475 3480  
 Ser Thr His Pro Arg Thr Glu Thr Ser Lys Thr Phe Pro Ala Ser  
 3485 3490 3495  
 Thr Val Phe Pro Gln Val Ser Glu Thr Thr Ala Ser Leu Thr Ile  
 3500 3505 3510  
 Arg Pro Gly Ala Glu Thr Ser Thr Ala Leu Pro Thr Gln Thr Thr  
 3515 3520 3525  
 Ser Ser Leu Phe Thr Leu Leu Val Thr Gly Thr Ser Arg Val Asp  
 3530 3535 3540  
 Leu Ser Pro Thr Ala Ser Pro Gly Val Ser Ala Lys Thr Ala Pro  
 3545 3550 3555  
 Leu Ser Thr His Pro Gly Thr Glu Thr Ser Thr Met Ile Pro Thr



3560	3565	3570
Ser Thr Leu Ser Leu Gly Leu Leu Glu Thr Thr Gly Leu Leu Ala		
3575	3580	3585
Thr Ser Ser Ser Ala Glu Thr Ser Thr Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Thr		
3590	3595	3600
Val Ser Pro Ala Val Ser Gly Leu Ser Ser Ala Ser Ile Thr Thr		
3605	3610	3615
Asp Lys Pro Gln Thr Val Thr Ser Trp Asn Thr Glu Thr Ser Pro		
3620	3625	3630
Ser Val Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Pro Glu Phe Ser Arg Thr Val Thr		
3635	3640	3645
Gly Thr Thr Met Thr Leu Ile Pro Ser Glu Met Pro Thr Pro Pro		
3650	3655	3660
Lys Thr Ser His Gly Glu Gly Val Ser Pro Thr Thr Ile Leu Arg		
3665	3670	3675
Thr Thr Met Val Glu Ala Thr Asn Leu Ala Thr Thr Gly Ser Ser		
3680	3685	3690
Pro Thr Val Ala Lys Thr Thr Thr Thr Phe Asn Thr Leu Ala Gly		
3695	3700	3705
Ser Leu Phe Thr Pro Leu Thr Thr Pro Gly Met Ser Thr Leu Ala		
3710	3715	3720
Ser Glu Ser Val Thr Ser Arg Thr Ser Tyr Asn His Arg Ser Trp		
3725	3730	3735
Ile Ser Thr Thr Ser Ser Tyr Asn Arg Arg Tyr Trp Thr Pro Ala		
3740	3745	3750
Thr Ser Thr Pro Val Thr Ser Thr Phe Ser Pro Gly Ile Ser Thr		
3755	3760	3765
Ser Ser Ile Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala Ala Thr Val Pro Phe Met Val		
3770	3775	3780
Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu		
3785	3790	3795
Asp Met Arg His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Ala Thr Glu Arg		
3800	3805	3810
Glu Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu Phe Arg Asn Ser Ser Leu		
3815	3820	3825
Glu Tyr Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Ala Ser Leu Arg Pro Glu		
3830	3835	3840
Lys Asp Ser Ser Ala Thr Ala Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His Arg		
3845	3850	3855
Pro Asp Pro Glu Asp Leu Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Arg Leu Tyr Trp		
3860	3865	3870

Glu Leu Ser Asn Leu Thr Asn Gly Ile Gln Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr  
 3875 3880 3885  
 Thr Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Arg  
 3890 3895 3900  
 Ser Ser Met Pro Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser Thr Val Asp  
 3905 3910 3915  
 Val Gly Thr Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Ser Pro Ser Pro Thr Thr  
 3920 3925 3930  
 Ala Gly Pro Leu Leu Met Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr  
 3935 3940 3945  
 Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met Arg Arg Thr Gly Ser Arg Lys  
 3950 3955 3960  
 Phe Asn Thr Met Glu Ser Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu  
 3965 3970 3975  
 Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu  
 3980 3985 3990  
 Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp  
 3995 4000 4005  
 Ala Ile Cys Thr His Arg Leu Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Gly Leu Asn  
 4010 4015 4020  
 Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Lys Leu Thr Asn Asp Ile  
 4025 4030 4035  
 Glu Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val  
 4040 4045 4050  
 Asn Gly Phe Thr His Gln Ser Ser Val Ser Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro  
 4055 4060 4065  
 Gly Thr Ser Thr Val Asp Leu Arg Thr Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser  
 4070 4075 4080  
 Leu Ser Ser Pro Thr Ile Met Ala Ala Gly Pro Leu Leu Val Pro  
 4085 4090 4095  
 Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Gly Glu Asp  
 4100 4105 4110  
 Met Gly His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val  
 4115 4120 4125  
 Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Pro Ile Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly  
 4130 4135 4140  
 Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Lys  
 4145 4150 4155  
 Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Ile His His Leu  
 4160 4165 4170

Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Gly Leu Asn Arg Glu Arg Leu Tyr Trp Glu  
 4175 4180 4185  
 Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr Asn Gly Ile Lys Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr  
 4190 4195 4200  
 Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Arg Thr  
 4205 4210 4215  
 Ser Val Pro Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser Thr Val Asp Leu  
 4220 4225 4230  
 Gly Thr Ser Gly Thr Pro Phe Ser Leu Pro Ser Pro Ala Thr Ala  
 4235 4240 4245  
 Gly Pro Leu Leu Val Leu Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn  
 4250 4255 4260  
 Leu Lys Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met His Arg Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe  
 4265 4270 4275  
 Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Thr Leu Val Gly Pro Met Phe  
 4280 4285 4290  
 Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Leu Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr  
 4295 4300 4305  
 Leu Leu Arg Ser Glu Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Ala  
 4310 4315 4320  
 Ile Cys Thr His Arg Leu Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Gly Val Asp Arg  
 4325 4330 4335  
 Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr Asn Gly Ile Lys  
 4340 4345 4350  
 Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn  
 4355 4360 4365  
 Gly Phe Thr His Trp Ile Pro Val Pro Thr Ser Ser Thr Pro Gly  
 4370 4375 4380  
 Thr Ser Thr Val Asp Leu Gly Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Pro  
 4385 4390 4395  
 Ser Pro Thr Ser Ala Thr Ala Gly Pro Leu Leu Val Pro Phe Thr  
 4400 4405 4410  
 Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Lys Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met His  
 4415 4420 4425  
 Cys Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln  
 4430 4435 4440  
 Ser Leu Leu Gly Pro Met Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu  
 4445 4450 4455  
 Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Ser Glu Lys Asp Gly  
 4460 4465 4470  
 Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His Arg Leu Asp Pro

4475	4480	4485
Lys Ser Pro Gly Val Asp Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser		
4490	4495	4500
Gln Leu Thr Asn Gly Ile Lys Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp		
4505	4510	4515
Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Gln Thr Ser Ala		
4520	4525	4530
Pro Asn Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser Thr Val Asp Leu Gly Thr		
4535	4540	4545
Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Pro Ser Pro Thr Ser Ala Gly Pro		
4550	4555	4560
Leu Leu Val Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln		
4565	4570	4575
Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met His His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr		
4580	4585	4590
Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Gly Pro Met Phe Lys Asn		
4595	4600	4605
Thr Ser Val Gly Leu Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu		
4610	4615	4620
Arg Pro Glu Lys Asn Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Met Asp Ala Ile Cys		
4625	4630	4635
Ser His Arg Leu Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Gly Leu Asn Arg Glu Gln		
4640	4645	4650
Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Gly Ile Lys Glu Leu		
4655	4660	4665
Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe		
4670	4675	4680
Thr His Arg Ser Ser Val Ala Pro Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser		
4685	4690	4695
Thr Val Asp Leu Gly Thr Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Pro Ser		
4700	4705	4710
Pro Thr Thr Ala Val Pro Leu Leu Val Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe		
4715	4720	4725
Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Gly Glu Asp Met Arg His Pro Gly		
4730	4735	4740
Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu		
4745	4750	4755
Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Ser Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly		
4760	4765	4770
Cys Arg Leu Ile Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr		
4775	4780	4785

Gly Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His His Leu Asn Pro Gln Ser Pro	4790	4795	4800
Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Gln Leu Ser Gln Met Thr	4805	4810	4815
Asn Gly Ile Lys Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser	4820	4825	4830
Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Arg Ser Ser Gly Leu Thr Thr	4835	4840	4845
Ser Thr Pro Trp Thr Ser Thr Val Asp Leu Gly Thr Ser Gly Thr	4850	4855	4860
Pro Ser Pro Val Pro Ser Pro Thr Thr Ala Gly Pro Leu Leu Val	4865	4870	4875
Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu	4880	4885	4890
Asp Met His Arg Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Ala Thr Glu Arg	4895	4900	4905
Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Ser Pro Ile Phe Lys Asn Ser Ser Val	4910	4915	4920
Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Ser Leu Arg Pro Glu	4925	4930	4935
Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Met Asp Ala Val Cys Leu Tyr His	4940	4945	4950
Pro Asn Pro Lys Arg Pro Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp	4955	4960	4965
Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Asn Ile Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr	4970	4975	4980
Ser Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Gln	4985	4990	4995
Asn Ser Val Pro Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser Thr Val Tyr	5000	5005	5010
Trp Ala Thr Thr Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser Phe Pro Gly His Thr Glu	5015	5020	5025
Pro Gly Pro Leu Leu Ile Pro Phe Thr Phe Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr	5030	5035	5040
Asn Leu His Tyr Glu Glu Asn Met Gln His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys	5045	5050	5055
Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu	5060	5065	5070
Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu	5075	5080	5085

Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Gln Glu Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp  
 5090 5095 5100  
 Thr Ile Cys Thr His Arg Val Asp Pro Ile Gly Pro Gly Leu Asp  
 5105 5110 5115  
 Arg Glu Arg Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr Asn Ser Ile  
 5120 5125 5130  
 Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser Leu Tyr Val  
 5135 5140 5145  
 Asn Gly Phe Asn Pro Trp Ser Ser Val Pro Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro  
 5150 5155 5160  
 Gly Thr Ser Thr Val His Leu Ala Thr Ser Gly Thr Pro Ser Ser  
 5165 5170 5175  
 Leu Pro Gly His Thr Ala Pro Val Pro Leu Leu Ile Pro Phe Thr  
 5180 5185 5190  
 Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu His Tyr Glu Glu Asn Met Gln  
 5195 5200 5205  
 His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln  
 5210 5215 5220  
 Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu Phe Lys Ser Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu  
 5225 5230 5235  
 Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys His Gly  
 5240 5245 5250  
 Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr Leu Arg Leu Asp Pro  
 5255 5260 5265  
 Thr Gly Pro Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Arg Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser  
 5270 5275 5280  
 Gln Leu Thr Asn Ser Val Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp  
 5285 5290 5295  
 Arg Asp Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Arg Ser Ser Val  
 5300 5305 5310  
 Pro Thr Thr Ser Ile Pro Gly Thr Ser Ala Val His Leu Glu Thr  
 5315 5320 5325  
 Ser Gly Thr Pro Ala Ser Leu Pro Gly His Thr Ala Pro Gly Pro  
 5330 5335 5340  
 Leu Leu Val Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln  
 5345 5350 5355  
 Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met Arg His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr  
 5360 5365 5370  
 Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu Phe Lys Ser  
 5375 5380 5385  
 Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu

5390	5395	5400
Arg Pro Glu Lys Arg Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Thr Ile Cys 5405	5410	5415
Thr His Arg Leu Asp Pro Leu Asn Pro Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln 5420	5425	5430
Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Lys Leu Thr Arg Gly Ile Ile Glu Leu 5435	5440	5445
Gly Pro Tyr Leu Leu Asp Arg Gly Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe 5450	5455	5460
Thr His Arg Asn Phe Val Pro Ile Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser 5465	5470	5475
Thr Val His Leu Gly Thr Ser Glu Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Pro Arg 5480	5485	5490
Pro Ile Val Pro Gly Pro Leu Leu Val Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe 5495	5500	5505
Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu Ala Met Arg His Pro Gly 5510	5515	5520
Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu 5525	5530	5535
Arg Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Ile Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Ser 5540	5545	5550
Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Lys Ala Ala Thr 5555	5560	5565
Arg Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His His Pro Asp Pro Gln Ser Pro 5570	5575	5580
Gly Leu Asn Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr 5585	5590	5595
His Gly Ile Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser 5600	5605	5610
Leu Tyr Val Asp Gly Phe Thr His Trp Ser Pro Ile Pro Thr Thr 5615	5620	5625
Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Ser Ile Val Asn Leu Gly Thr Ser Gly Ile 5630	5635	5640
Pro Pro Ser Leu Pro Glu Thr Thr Ala Thr Gly Pro Leu Leu Val 5645	5650	5655
Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu 5660	5665	5670
Asn Met Gly His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Ile Thr Glu Ser 5675	5680	5685
Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Lys Pro Leu Phe Lys Ser Thr Ser Val 5690	5695	5700

Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu	5705	5710	5715
Lys Asp Gly Val Ala Thr Arg Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His Arg	5720	5725	5730
Pro Asp Pro Lys Ile Pro Gly Leu Asp Arg Gln Gln Leu Tyr Trp	5735	5740	5745
Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Ser Ile Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr	5750	5755	5760
Thr Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr Gln Arg	5765	5770	5775
Ser Ser Val Pro Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Phe Thr Val Gln	5780	5785	5790
Pro Glu Thr Ser Glu Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Pro Gly Pro Thr Ala	5795	5800	5805
Thr Gly Pro Val Leu Leu Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Ile	5810	5815	5820
Asn Leu Gln Tyr Glu Glu Asp Met His Arg Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys	5825	5830	5835
Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Met Pro Leu	5840	5845	5850
Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Ser Ser Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu	5855	5860	5865
Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Arg Val Asp	5870	5875	5880
Ala Val Cys Thr His Arg Pro Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Gly Leu Asp	5885	5890	5895
Arg Glu Arg Leu Tyr Trp Lys Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Gly Ile	5900	5905	5910
Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg His Ser Leu Tyr Val	5915	5920	5925
Asn Gly Phe Thr His Gln Ser Ser Met Thr Thr Thr Arg Thr Pro	5930	5935	5940
Asp Thr Ser Thr Met His Leu Ala Thr Ser Arg Thr Pro Ala Ser	5945	5950	5955
Leu Ser Gly Pro Thr Thr Ala Ser Pro Leu Leu Val Leu Phe Thr	5960	5965	5970
Ile Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Arg Tyr Glu Glu Asn Met His	5975	5980	5985
His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln	5990	5995	6000



Gly Leu Leu Arg Pro Val Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu  
 6005 6010 6015  
 Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Lys Lys Asp Gly  
 6020 6025 6030  
 Ala Ala Thr Lys Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr Tyr Arg Pro Asp Pro  
 6035 6040 6045  
 Lys Ser Pro Gly Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser  
 6050 6055 6060  
 Gln Leu Thr His Ser Ile Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp  
 6065 6070 6075  
 Arg Asp Ser Leu Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr Gln Arg Ser Ser Val  
 6080 6085 6090  
 Pro Thr Thr Ser Ile Pro Gly Thr Pro Thr Val Asp Leu Gly Thr  
 6095 6100 6105  
 Ser Gly Thr Pro Val Ser Lys Pro Gly Pro Ser Ala Ala Ser Pro  
 6110 6115 6120  
 Leu Leu Val Leu Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Arg  
 6125 6130 6135  
 Tyr Glu Glu Asn Met Gln His Pro Gly Ser Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr  
 6140 6145 6150  
 Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Arg Ser Leu Phe Lys Ser  
 6155 6160 6165  
 Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu  
 6170 6175 6180  
 Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Gly Thr Ala Thr Gly Val Asp Ala Ile Cys  
 6185 6190 6195  
 Thr His His Pro Asp Pro Lys Ser Pro Arg Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln  
 6200 6205 6210  
 Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Asn Ile Thr Glu Leu  
 6215 6220 6225  
 Gly Pro Tyr Ala Leu Asp Asn Asp Ser Leu Phe Val Asn Gly Phe  
 6230 6235 6240  
 Thr His Arg Ser Ser Val Ser Thr Thr Ser Thr Pro Gly Thr Pro  
 6245 6250 6255  
 Thr Val Tyr Leu Gly Ala Ser Lys Thr Pro Ala Ser Ile Phe Gly  
 6260 6265 6270  
 Pro Ser Ala Ala Ser His Leu Leu Ile Leu Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe  
 6275 6280 6285  
 Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Arg Tyr Glu Glu Asn Met Trp Pro Gly Ser  
 6290 6295 6300  
 Arg Lys Phe Asn Thr Thr Glu Arg Val Leu Gln Gly Leu Leu Arg

6305	6310	6315
Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Thr Ser Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Ser Gly Cys		
6320	6325	6330
Arg Leu Thr Leu Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Gly Glu Ala Thr Gly		
6335	6340	6345
Val Asp Ala Ile Cys Thr His Arg Pro Asp Pro Thr Gly Pro Gly		
6350	6355	6360
Leu Asp Arg Glu Gln Leu Tyr Leu Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His		
6365	6370	6375
Ser Ile Thr Glu Leu Gly Pro Tyr Thr Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser Leu		
6380	6385	6390
Tyr Val Asn Gly Phe Thr His Arg Ser Ser Val Pro Thr Thr Ser		
6395	6400	6405
Thr Gly Val Val Ser Glu Glu Pro Phe Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile		
6410	6415	6420
Asn Asn Leu Arg Tyr Met Ala Asp Met Gly Gln Pro Gly Ser Leu		
6425	6430	6435
Lys Phe Asn Ile Thr Asp Asn Val Met Gln His Leu Leu Ser Pro		
6440	6445	6450
Leu Phe Gln Arg Ser Ser Leu Gly Ala Arg Tyr Thr Gly Cys Arg		
6455	6460	6465
Val Ile Ala Leu Arg Ser Val Lys Asn Gly Ala Glu Thr Arg Val		
6470	6475	6480
Asp Leu Leu Cys Thr Tyr Leu Gln Pro Leu Ser Gly Pro Gly Leu		
6485	6490	6495
Pro Ile Lys Gln Val Phe His Glu Leu Ser Gln Gln Thr His Gly		
6500	6505	6510
Ile Thr Arg Leu Gly Pro Tyr Ser Leu Asp Lys Asp Ser Leu Tyr		
6515	6520	6525
Leu Asn Gly Tyr Asn Glu Pro Gly Pro Asp Glu Pro Pro Thr Thr		
6530	6535	6540
Pro Lys Pro Ala Thr Thr Phe Leu Pro Pro Leu Ser Glu Ala Thr		
6545	6550	6555
Thr Ala Met Gly Tyr His Leu Lys Thr Leu Thr Leu Asn Phe Thr		
6560	6565	6570
Ile Ser Asn Leu Gln Tyr Ser Pro Asp Met Gly Lys Gly Ser Ala		
6575	6580	6585
Thr Phe Asn Ser Thr Glu Gly Val Leu Gln His Leu Leu Arg Pro		
6590	6595	6600
Leu Phe Gln Lys Ser Ser Met Gly Pro Phe Tyr Leu Gly Cys Gln		
6605	6610	6615

Leu Ile Ser Leu Arg Pro Glu Lys Asp Gly Ala Ala Thr Gly Val  
 6620 6625 6630  
 Asp Thr Thr Cys Thr Tyr His Pro Asp Pro Val Gly Pro Gly Leu  
 6635 6640 6645  
 Asp Ile Gln Gln Leu Tyr Trp Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Thr His Gly  
 6650 6655 6660  
 Val Thr Gln Leu Gly Phe Tyr Val Leu Asp Arg Asp Ser Leu Phe  
 6665 6670 6675  
 Ile Asn Gly Tyr Ala Pro Gln Asn Leu Ser Ile Arg Gly Glu Tyr  
 6680 6685 6690  
 Gln Ile Asn Phe His Ile Val Asn Trp Asn Leu Ser Asn Pro Asp  
 6695 6700 6705  
 Pro Thr Ser Ser Glu Tyr Ile Thr Leu Leu Arg Asp Ile Gln Asp  
 6710 6715 6720  
 Lys Val Thr Thr Leu Tyr Lys Gly Ser Gln Leu His Asp Thr Phe  
 6725 6730 6735  
 Arg Phe Cys Leu Val Thr Asn Leu Thr Met Asp Ser Val Leu Val  
 6740 6745 6750  
 Thr Val Lys Ala Leu Phe Ser Ser Asn Leu Asp Pro Ser Leu Val  
 6755 6760 6765  
 Glu Gln Val Phe Leu Asp Lys Thr Leu Asn Ala Ser Phe His Trp  
 6770 6775 6780  
 Leu Gly Ser Thr Tyr Gln Leu Val Asp Ile His Val Thr Glu Met  
 6785 6790 6795  
 Glu Ser Ser Val Tyr Gln Pro Thr Ser Ser Ser Ser Thr Gln His  
 6800 6805 6810  
 Phe Tyr Leu Asn Phe Thr Ile Thr Asn Leu Pro Tyr Ser Gln Asp  
 6815 6820 6825  
 Lys Ala Gln Pro Gly Thr Thr Asn Tyr Gln Arg Asn Lys Arg Asn  
 6830 6835 6840  
 Ile Glu Asp Ala Leu Asn Gln Leu Phe Arg Asn Ser Ser Ile Lys  
 6845 6850 6855  
 Ser Tyr Phe Ser Asp Cys Gln Val Ser Thr Phe Arg Ser Val Pro  
 6860 6865 6870  
 Asn Arg His His Thr Gly Val Asp Ser Leu Cys Asn Phe Ser Pro  
 6875 6880 6885  
 Leu Ala Arg Arg Val Asp Arg Val Ala Ile Tyr Glu Glu Phe Leu  
 6890 6895 6900  
 Arg Met Thr Arg Asn Gly Thr Gln Leu Gln Asn Phe Thr Leu Asp  
 6905 6910 6915

```

Arg Ser Ser Val Leu Val Asp Gly Tyr Ser Pro Asn Arg Asn Glu
      6920                      6925                      6930

Pro Leu Thr Gly Asn Ser Asp Leu Pro Phe Trp Ala Val Ile Leu
      6935                      6940                      6945

Ile Gly Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Gly Leu Ile Thr Cys Leu Ile Cys
      6950                      6955                      6960

Gly Val Leu Val Thr Thr Arg Arg Arg Lys Lys Glu Gly Glu Tyr
      6965                      6970                      6975

Asn Val Gln Gln Gln Cys Pro Gly Tyr Tyr Gln Ser His Leu Asp
      6980                      6985                      6990

Leu Glu Asp Leu Gln
      6995

```

&lt;210&gt; 5

&lt; 211&gt; 622

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 5

```

Met Ala Leu Pro Thr Ala Arg Pro Leu Leu Gly Ser Cys Gly Thr
  1                      5                      10                      15

Pro Ala Leu Gly Ser Leu Leu Phe Leu Leu Phe Ser Leu Gly Trp
      20                      25                      30

Val Gln Pro Ser Arg Thr Leu Ala Gly Glu Thr Gly Gln Glu Ala
      35                      40                      45

Ala Pro Leu Asp Gly Val Leu Ala Asn Pro Pro Asn Ile Ser Ser
      50                      55                      60

Leu Ser Pro Arg Gln Leu Leu Gly Phe Pro Cys Ala Glu Val Ser
      65                      70                      75

Gly Leu Ser Thr Glu Arg Val Arg Glu Leu Ala Val Ala Leu Ala
      80                      85                      90

Gln Lys Asn Val Lys Leu Ser Thr Glu Gln Leu Arg Cys Leu Ala
      95                      100                     105

His Arg Leu Ser Glu Pro Pro Glu Asp Leu Asp Ala Leu Pro Leu
      110                     115                     120

Asp Leu Leu Leu Phe Leu Asn Pro Asp Ala Phe Ser Gly Pro Gln
      125                     130                     135

Ala Cys Thr Arg Phe Phe Ser Arg Ile Thr Lys Ala Asn Val Asp
      140                     145                     150

Leu Leu Pro Arg Gly Ala Pro Glu Arg Gln Arg Leu Leu Pro Ala
      155                     160                     165

Ala Leu Ala Cys Trp Gly Val Arg Gly Ser Leu Leu Ser Glu Ala
      170                     175                     180

Asp Val Arg Ala Leu Gly Gly Leu Ala Cys Asp Leu Pro Gly Arg

```

	185		190		195
Phe Val Ala Glu Ser	Ala Glu Val Leu	Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Ser			
	200		205		210
Cys Pro Gly Pro Leu	Asp Gln Asp Gln	Gln Glu Ala Ala Arg Ala			
	215		220		225
Ala Leu Gln Gly Gly	Gly Pro Pro Tyr	Gly Pro Pro Ser Thr Trp			
	230		235		240
Ser Val Ser Thr Met	Asp Ala Leu Arg	Gly Leu Leu Pro Val Leu			
	245		250		255
Gly Gln Pro Ile Ile	Arg Ser Ile Pro	Gln Gly Ile Val Ala Ala			
	260		265		270
Trp Arg Gln Arg Ser	Ser Arg Asp Pro	Ser Trp Arg Gln Pro Glu			
	275		280		285
Arg Thr Ile Leu Arg	Pro Arg Phe Arg	Arg Glu Val Glu Lys Thr			
	290		295		300
Ala Cys Pro Ser Gly	Lys Lys Ala Arg	Glu Ile Asp Glu Ser Leu			
	305		310		315
Ile Phe Tyr Lys Lys	Trp Glu Leu Glu	Ala Cys Val Asp Ala Ala			
	320		325		330
Leu Leu Ala Thr Gln	Met Asp Arg Val	Asn Ala Ile Pro Phe Thr			
	335		340		345
Tyr Glu Gln Leu Asp	Val Leu Lys His	Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Tyr			
	350		355		360
Pro Gln Gly Tyr Pro	Glu Ser Val Ile	Gln His Leu Gly Tyr Leu			
	365		370		375
Phe Leu Lys Met Ser	Pro Glu Asp Ile	Arg Lys Trp Asn Val Thr			
	380		385		390
Ser Leu Glu Thr Leu	Lys Ala Leu Leu	Glu Val Asn Lys Gly His			
	395		400		405
Glu Met Ser Pro Gln	Val Ala Thr Leu	Ile Asp Arg Phe Val Lys			
	410		415		420
Gly Arg Gly Gln Leu	Asp Lys Asp Thr	Leu Asp Thr Leu Thr Ala			
	425		430		435
Phe Tyr Pro Gly Tyr	Leu Cys Ser Leu	Ser Pro Glu Glu Leu Ser			
	440		445		450
Ser Val Pro Pro Ser	Ser Ile Trp Ala	Val Arg Pro Gln Asp Leu			
	455		460		465
Asp Thr Cys Asp Pro	Arg Gln Leu Asp	Val Leu Tyr Pro Lys Ala			
	470		475		480
Arg Leu Ala Phe Gln	Asn Met Asn Gly	Ser Glu Tyr Phe Val Lys			
	485		490		495

```

Ile Gln Ser Phe Leu Gly Gly Ala Pro Thr Glu Asp Leu Lys Ala
      500                      505                      510

Leu Ser Gln Gln Asn Val Ser Met Asp Leu Ala Thr Phe Met Lys
      515                      520                      525

Leu Arg Thr Asp Ala Val Leu Pro Leu Thr Val Ala Glu Val Gln
      530                      535                      540

Lys Leu Leu Gly Pro His Val Glu Gly Leu Lys Ala Glu Glu Arg
      545                      550                      555

His Arg Pro Val Arg Asp Trp Ile Leu Arg Gln Arg Gln Asp Asp
      560                      565                      570

Leu Asp Thr Leu Gly Leu Gly Leu Gln Gly Gly Ile Pro Asn Gly
      575                      580                      585

Tyr Leu Val Leu Asp Leu Ser Met Gln Glu Ala Leu Ser Gly Thr
      590                      595                      600

Pro Cys Leu Leu Gly Pro Gly Pro Val Leu Thr Val Leu Ala Leu
      605                      610                      615

Leu Leu Ala Ser Thr Leu Ala
      620

```

&lt;210&gt; 6

&lt; 211&gt; 690

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 6

```

Met Ala Pro Trp Pro Glu Leu Gly Asp Ala Gln Pro Asn Pro Asp
  1          5          10          15

Lys Tyr Leu Glu Gly Ala Ala Gly Gln Gln Pro Thr Ala Pro Asp
      20          25          30

Lys Ser Lys Glu Thr Asn Lys Thr Asp Asn Thr Glu Ala Pro Val
      35          40          45

Thr Lys Ile Glu Leu Leu Pro Ser Tyr Ser Thr Ala Thr Leu Ile
      50          55          60

Asp Glu Pro Thr Glu Val Asp Asp Pro Trp Asn Leu Pro Thr Leu
      65          70          75

Gln Asp Ser Gly Ile Lys Trp Ser Glu Arg Asp Thr Lys Gly Lys
      80          85          90

Ile Leu Cys Phe Phe Gln Gly Ile Gly Arg Leu Ile Leu Leu Leu
      95          100          105

Gly Phe Leu Tyr Phe Phe Val Cys Ser Leu Asp Ile Leu Ser Ser
      110          115          120

Ala Phe Gln Leu Val Gly Gly Lys Met Ala Gly Gln Phe Phe Ser
      125          130          135

```

Asn Ser Ser Ile Met Ser Asn Pro Leu Leu Gly Leu Val Ile Gly	140	145	150
Val Leu Val Thr Val Leu Val Gln Ser Ser Ser Thr Ser Thr Ser	155	160	165
Ile Val Val Ser Met Val Ser Ser Ser Leu Leu Thr Val Arg Ala	170	175	180
Ala Ile Pro Ile Ile Met Gly Ala Asn Ile Gly Thr Ser Ile Thr	185	190	195
Asn Thr Ile Val Ala Leu Met Gln Val Gly Asp Arg Ser Glu Phe	200	205	210
Arg Arg Ala Phe Ala Gly Ala Thr Val His Asp Phe Phe Asn Trp	215	220	225
Leu Ser Val Leu Val Leu Leu Pro Val Glu Val Ala Thr His Tyr	230	235	240
Leu Glu Ile Ile Thr Gln Leu Ile Val Glu Ser Phe His Phe Lys	245	250	255
Asn Gly Glu Asp Ala Pro Asp Leu Leu Lys Val Ile Thr Lys Pro	260	265	270
Phe Thr Lys Leu Ile Val Gln Leu Asp Lys Lys Val Ile Ser Gln	275	280	285
Ile Ala Met Asn Asp Glu Lys Ala Lys Asn Lys Ser Leu Val Lys	290	295	300
Ile Trp Cys Lys Thr Phe Thr Asn Lys Thr Gln Ile Asn Val Thr	305	310	315
Val Pro Ser Thr Ala Asn Cys Thr Ser Pro Ser Leu Cys Trp Thr	320	325	330
Asp Gly Ile Gln Asn Trp Thr Met Lys Asn Val Thr Tyr Lys Glu	335	340	345
Asn Ile Ala Lys Cys Gln His Ile Phe Val Asn Phe His Leu Pro	350	355	360
Asp Leu Ala Val Gly Thr Ile Leu Leu Ile Leu Ser Leu Leu Val	365	370	375
Leu Cys Gly Cys Leu Ile Met Ile Val Lys Ile Leu Gly Ser Val	380	385	390
Leu Lys Gly Gln Val Ala Thr Val Ile Lys Lys Thr Ile Asn Thr	395	400	405
Asp Phe Pro Phe Pro Phe Ala Trp Leu Thr Gly Tyr Leu Ala Ile	410	415	420
Leu Val Gly Ala Gly Met Thr Phe Ile Val Gln Ser Ser Ser Val	425	430	435
Phe Thr Ser Ala Leu Thr Pro Leu Ile Gly Ile Gly Val Ile Thr			

	440		445		450
Ile Glu Arg Ala Tyr Pro Leu Thr Leu Gly Ser Asn Ile Gly Thr					
	455		460		465
Thr Thr Thr Ala Ile Leu Ala Ala Leu Ala Ser Pro Gly Asn Ala					
	470		475		480
Leu Arg Ser Ser Leu Gln Ile Ala Leu Cys His Phe Phe Phe Asn					
	485		490		495
Ile Ser Gly Ile Leu Leu Trp Tyr Pro Ile Pro Phe Thr Arg Leu					
	500		505		510
Pro Ile Arg Met Ala Lys Gly Leu Gly Asn Ile Ser Ala Lys Tyr					
	515		520		525
Arg Trp Phe Ala Val Phe Tyr Leu Ile Ile Phe Phe Phe Leu Ile					
	530		535		540
Pro Leu Thr Val Phe Gly Leu Ser Leu Ala Gly Trp Arg Val Leu					
	545		550		555
Val Gly Val Gly Val Pro Val Val Phe Ile Ile Ile Leu Val Leu					
	560		565		570
Cys Leu Arg Leu Leu Gln Ser Arg Cys Pro Arg Val Leu Pro Lys					
	575		580		585
Lys Leu Gln Asn Trp Asn Phe Leu Pro Leu Trp Met Arg Ser Leu					
	590		595		600
Lys Pro Trp Asp Ala Val Val Ser Lys Phe Thr Gly Cys Phe Gln					
	605		610		615
Met Arg Cys Cys Tyr Cys Cys Arg Val Cys Cys Arg Ala Cys Cys					
	620		625		630
Leu Leu Cys Gly Cys Pro Lys Cys Cys Arg Cys Ser Lys Cys Cys					
	635		640		645
Glu Asp Leu Glu Glu Ala Gln Glu Gly Gln Asp Val Pro Val Lys					
	650		655		660
Ala Pro Glu Thr Phe Asp Asn Ile Thr Ile Ser Arg Glu Ala Gln					
	665		670		675
Gly Glu Val Pro Ala Ser Asp Ser Lys Thr Glu Cys Thr Ala Leu					
	680		685		690

&lt;210&gt; 7

&lt; 211&gt; 1093

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 7

Met Val Leu Ala Gly Pro Leu Ala Val Ser Leu Leu Leu Pro Ser					
1	5		10		15
Leu Thr Leu Leu Val Ser His Leu Ser Ser Ser Gln Asp Val Ser					
20	25				30



Ser	Glu	Pro	Ser	Ser	Glu	Gln	Gln	Leu	Cys	Ala	Leu	Ser	Lys	His	35	40	45
Pro	Thr	Val	Ala	Phe	Glu	Asp	Leu	Gln	Pro	Trp	Val	Ser	Asn	Phe	50	55	60
Thr	Tyr	Pro	Gly	Ala	Arg	Asp	Phe	Ser	Gln	Leu	Ala	Leu	Asp	Pro	65	70	75
Ser	Gly	Asn	Gln	Leu	Ile	Val	Gly	Ala	Arg	Asn	Tyr	Leu	Phe	Arg	80	85	90
Leu	Ser	Leu	Ala	Asn	Val	Ser	Leu	Leu	Gln	Ala	Thr	Glu	Trp	Ala	95	100	105
Ser	Ser	Glu	Asp	Thr	Arg	Arg	Ser	Cys	Gln	Ser	Lys	Gly	Lys	Thr	110	115	120
Glu	Glu	Glu	Cys	Gln	Asn	Tyr	Val	Arg	Val	Leu	Ile	Val	Ala	Gly	125	130	135
Arg	Lys	Val	Phe	Met	Cys	Gly	Thr	Asn	Ala	Phe	Ser	Pro	Met	Cys	140	145	150
Thr	Ser	Arg	Gln	Val	Gly	Asn	Leu	Ser	Arg	Thr	Thr	Glu	Lys	Ile	155	160	165
Asn	Gly	Val	Ala	Arg	Cys	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Pro	Arg	His	Asn	Ser	Thr	170	175	180
Ala	Val	Ile	Ser	Ser	Gln	Gly	Glu	Leu	Tyr	Ala	Ala	Thr	Val	Ile	185	190	195
Asp	Phe	Ser	Gly	Arg	Asp	Pro	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Leu	Gly	Ser	200	205	210
Gly	Pro	Pro	Leu	Arg	Thr	Ala	Gln	Tyr	Asn	Ser	Lys	Trp	Leu	Asn	215	220	225
Glu	Pro	Asn	Phe	Val	Ala	Ala	Tyr	Asp	Ile	Gly	Leu	Phe	Ala	Tyr	230	235	240
Phe	Phe	Leu	Arg	Glu	Asn	Ala	Val	Glu	His	Asp	Cys	Gly	Arg	Thr	245	250	255
Val	Tyr	Ser	Arg	Val	Ala	Arg	Val	Cys	Lys	Asn	Asp	Val	Gly	Gly	260	265	270
Arg	Phe	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Thr	Trp	Thr	Thr	Phe	Met	Lys	Ala	Arg	275	280	285
Leu	Asn	Cys	Ser	Arg	Pro	Gly	Glu	Val	Pro	Phe	Tyr	Tyr	Asn	Glu	290	295	300
Leu	Gln	Ser	Ala	Phe	His	Leu	Pro	Glu	Gln	Asp	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Gly	305	310	315
Val	Phe	Thr	Thr	Asn	Val	Asn	Ser	Ile	Ala	Ala	Ser	Ala	Val	Cys	320	325	330

Ala Phe Asn Leu Ser Ala Ile Ser Gln Ala Phe Asn Gly Pro Phe	335	340	345
Arg Tyr Gln Glu Asn Pro Arg Ala Ala Trp Leu Pro Ile Ala Asn	350	355	360
Pro Ile Pro Asn Phe Gln Cys Gly Thr Leu Pro Glu Thr Gly Pro	365	370	375
Asn Glu Asn Leu Thr Glu Arg Ser Leu Gln Asp Ala Gln Arg Leu	380	385	390
Phe Leu Met Ser Glu Ala Val Gln Pro Val Thr Pro Glu Pro Cys	395	400	405
Val Thr Gln Asp Ser Val Arg Phe Ser His Leu Val Val Asp Leu	410	415	420
Val Gln Ala Lys Asp Thr Leu Tyr His Val Leu Tyr Ile Gly Thr	425	430	435
Glu Ser Gly Thr Ile Leu Lys Ala Leu Ser Thr Ala Ser Arg Ser	440	445	450
Leu His Gly Cys Tyr Leu Glu Glu Leu His Val Leu Pro Pro Gly	455	460	465
Arg Arg Glu Pro Leu Arg Ser Leu Arg Ile Leu His Ser Ala Arg	470	475	480
Ala Leu Phe Val Gly Leu Arg Asp Gly Val Leu Arg Val Pro Leu	485	490	495
Glu Arg Cys Ala Ala Tyr Arg Ser Gln Gly Ala Cys Leu Gly Ala	500	505	510
Arg Asp Pro Tyr Cys Gly Trp Asp Gly Lys Gln Gln Arg Cys Ser	515	520	525
Thr Leu Glu Asp Ser Ser Asn Met Ser Leu Trp Thr Gln Asn Ile	530	535	540
Thr Ala Cys Pro Val Arg Asn Val Thr Arg Asp Gly Gly Phe Gly	545	550	555
Pro Trp Ser Pro Trp Gln Pro Cys Glu His Leu Asp Gly Asp Asn	560	565	570
Ser Gly Ser Cys Leu Cys Arg Ala Arg Ser Cys Asp Ser Pro Arg	575	580	585
Pro Arg Cys Gly Gly Leu Asp Cys Leu Gly Pro Ala Ile His Ile	590	595	600
Ala Asn Cys Ser Arg Asn Gly Ala Trp Thr Pro Trp Ser Ser Trp	605	610	615
Ala Leu Cys Ser Thr Ser Cys Gly Ile Gly Phe Gln Val Arg Gln	620	625	630
Arg Ser Cys Ser Asn Pro Ala Pro Arg His Gly Gly Arg Ile Cys			

				635						640					645
Val	Gly	Lys	Ser	Arg	Glu	Glu	Arg	Phe	Cys	Asn	Glu	Asn	Thr	Pro	
				650					655					660	
Cys	Pro	Val	Pro	Ile	Phe	Trp	Ala	Ser	Trp	Gly	Ser	Trp	Ser	Lys	
				665					670					675	
Cys	Ser	Ser	Asn	Cys	Gly	Gly	Gly	Met	Gln	Ser	Arg	Arg	Arg	Ala	
				680					685					690	
Cys	Glu	Asn	Gly	Asn	Ser	Cys	Leu	Gly	Cys	Gly	Val	Glu	Phe	Lys	
				695					700					705	
Thr	Cys	Asn	Pro	Glu	Gly	Cys	Pro	Glu	Val	Arg	Arg	Asn	Thr	Pro	
				710					715					720	
Trp	Thr	Pro	Trp	Leu	Pro	Val	Asn	Val	Thr	Gln	Gly	Gly	Ala	Arg	
				725					730					735	
Gln	Glu	Gln	Arg	Phe	Arg	Phe	Thr	Cys	Arg	Ala	Pro	Leu	Ala	Asp	
				740					745					750	
Pro	His	Gly	Leu	Gln	Phe	Gly	Arg	Arg	Arg	Thr	Glu	Thr	Arg	Thr	
				755					760					765	
Cys	Pro	Ala	Asp	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser	Cys	Asp	Thr	Asp	Ala	Leu	Val	
				770					775					780	
Glu	Asp	Leu	Leu	Arg	Ser	Gly	Ser	Thr	Ser	Pro	His	Thr	Val	Ser	
				785					790					795	
Gly	Gly	Trp	Ala	Ala	Trp	Gly	Pro	Trp	Ser	Ser	Cys	Ser	Arg	Asp	
				800					805					810	
Cys	Glu	Leu	Gly	Phe	Arg	Val	Arg	Lys	Arg	Thr	Cys	Thr	Asn	Pro	
				815					820					825	
Glu	Pro	Arg	Asn	Gly	Gly	Leu	Pro	Cys	Val	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ala	Glu	
				830					835					840	
Tyr	Gln	Asp	Cys	Asn	Pro	Gln	Ala	Cys	Pro	Val	Arg	Gly	Ala	Trp	
				845					850					855	
Ser	Cys	Trp	Thr	Ser	Trp	Ser	Pro	Cys	Ser	Ala	Ser	Cys	Gly	Gly	
				860					865					870	
Gly	His	Tyr	Gln	Arg	Thr	Arg	Ser	Cys	Thr	Ser	Pro	Ala	Pro	Ser	
				875					880					885	
Pro	Gly	Glu	Asp	Ile	Cys	Leu	Gly	Leu	His	Thr	Glu	Glu	Ala	Leu	
				890					895					900	
Cys	Ala	Thr	Gln	Ala	Cys	Pro	Glu	Gly	Trp	Ser	Pro	Trp	Ser	Glu	
				905					910					915	
Trp	Ser	Lys	Cys	Thr	Asp	Asp	Gly	Ala	Gln	Ser	Arg	Ser	Arg	His	
				920					925					930	
Cys	Glu	Glu	Leu	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ala	Cys	Ala	Gly	Asn	Ser	
				935					940					945	

```

Ser Gln Ser Arg Pro Cys Pro Tyr Ser Glu Ile Pro Val Ile Leu
      950                      955                      960

Pro Ala Ser Ser Met Glu Glu Ala Thr Gly Cys Ala Gly Phe Asn
      965                      970                      975

Leu Ile His Leu Val Ala Thr Gly Ile Ser Cys Phe Leu Gly Ser
      980                      985                      990

Gly Leu Leu Thr Leu Ala Val Tyr Leu Ser Cys Gln His Cys Gln
      995                      1000                     1005

Arg Gln Ser Gln Glu Ser Thr Leu Val His Pro Ala Thr Pro Asn
      1010                     1015                     1020

His Leu His Tyr Lys Gly Gly Gly Thr Pro Lys Asn Glu Lys Tyr
      1025                     1030                     1035

Thr Pro Met Glu Phe Lys Thr Leu Asn Lys Asn Asn Leu Ile Pro
      1040                     1045                     1050

Asp Asp Arg Ala Asn Phe Tyr Pro Leu Gln Gln Thr Asn Val Tyr
      1055                     1060                     1065

Thr Thr Thr Tyr Tyr Pro Ser Pro Leu Asn Lys His Ser Phe Arg
      1070                     1075                     1080

Pro Glu Ala Ser Pro Gly Gln Arg Cys Phe Pro Asn Ser
      1085                     1090

```

&lt;210&gt; 8

&lt; 211&gt; 141

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 8

```

Met Trp Val Leu Gly Ile Ala Ala Thr Phe Cys Gly Leu Phe Leu
  1          5          10          15

Leu Pro Gly Phe Ala Leu Gln Ile Gln Cys Tyr Gln Cys Glu Glu
      20          25          30

Phe Gln Leu Asn Asn Asp Cys Ser Ser Pro Glu Phe Ile Val Asn
      35          40          45

Cys Thr Val Asn Val Gln Asp Met Cys Gln Lys Glu Val Met Glu
      50          55          60

Gln Ser Ala Gly Ile Met Tyr Arg Lys Ser Cys Ala Ser Ser Ala
      65          70          75

Ala Cys Leu Ile Ala Ser Ala Gly Tyr Gln Ser Phe Cys Ser Pro
      80          85          90

Gly Lys Leu Asn Ser Val Cys Ile Ser Cys Cys Asn Thr Pro Leu
      95          100         105

Cys Asn Gly Pro Arg Pro Lys Lys Arg Gly Ser Ser Ala Ser Ala
      110         115         120

Leu Arg Pro Gly Leu Arg Thr Thr Ile Leu Phe Leu Lys Leu Ala
      125         130         135

Leu Phe Ser Ala His Cys
      140

```

&lt;210&gt; 9

&lt; 211&gt; 442

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 9

```

Met Gln Pro Pro Pro Ser Leu Cys Gly Arg Ala Leu Val Ala Leu
 1             5             10             15

Val Leu Ala Cys Gly Leu Ser Arg Ile Trp Gly Glu Glu Arg Gly
20             25             30

Phe Pro Pro Asp Arg Ala Thr Pro Leu Leu Gln Thr Ala Glu Ile
35             40             45

Met Thr Pro Pro Thr Lys Thr Leu Trp Pro Lys Gly Ser Asn Ala
50             55             60

Ser Leu Ala Arg Ser Leu Ala Pro Ala Glu Val Pro Lys Gly Asp
65             70             75

Arg Thr Ala Gly Ser Pro Pro Arg Thr Ile Ser Pro Pro Pro Cys
80             85             90

Gln Gly Pro Ile Glu Ile Lys Glu Thr Phe Lys Tyr Ile Asn Thr
95             100            105

Val Val Ser Cys Leu Val Phe Val Leu Gly Ile Ile Gly Asn Ser
110            115            120

Thr Leu Leu Arg Ile Ile Tyr Lys Asn Lys Cys Met Arg Asn Gly
125            130            135

Pro Asn Ile Leu Ile Ala Ser Leu Ala Leu Gly Asp Leu Leu His
140            145            150

Ile Val Ile Asp Ile Pro Ile Asn Val Tyr Lys Leu Leu Ala Glu
155            160            165

Asp Trp Pro Phe Gly Ala Glu Met Cys Lys Leu Val Pro Phe Ile
170            175            180

Gln Lys Ala Ser Val Gly Ile Thr Val Leu Ser Leu Cys Ala Leu
185            190            195

Ser Ile Asp Arg Tyr Arg Ala Val Ala Ser Trp Ser Arg Ile Lys
200            205            210

Gly Ile Gly Val Pro Lys Trp Thr Ala Val Glu Ile Val Leu Ile
215            220            225

Trp Val Val Ser Val Val Leu Ala Val Pro Glu Ala Ile Gly Phe
230            235            240

Asp Ile Ile Thr Met Asp Tyr Lys Gly Ser Tyr Leu Arg Ile Cys

```

<210> 10  
< 211> 783  
< 212> PRT  
< 213> Homo sapiens

Met	Ser	Gly	Gly	His	Gln	Leu	Gln	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Trp	Pro	Trp
1				5					10					15
Leu	Leu	Met	Ala	Thr	Leu	Gln	Ala	Gly	Phe	Gly	Arg	Thr	Gly	Leu
				20					25					30
Val	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Val	Glu	Ser	Glu	Arg	Ser	Ala	Glu	Gln	Lys
				35					40					45
Ala	Ile	Ile	Arg	Val	Ile	Pro	Leu	Lys	Met	Asp	Pro	Thr	Gly	Lys
				50					55					60
Leu	Asn	Leu	Thr	Leu	Glu	Gly	Val	Phe	Ala	Gly	Val	Ala	Glu	Ile
				65					70					75

Thr	Pro	Ala	Glu	Gly	Lys	Leu	Met	Gln	Ser	His	Pro	Leu	Tyr	Leu	80	85	90
Cys	Asn	Ala	Ser	Asp	Asp	Asp	Asn	Leu	Glu	Pro	Gly	Phe	Ile	Ser	95	100	105
Ile	Val	Lys	Leu	Glu	Ser	Pro	Arg	Arg	Ala	Pro	Arg	Pro	Cys	Leu	110	115	120
Ser	Leu	Ala	Ser	Lys	Ala	Arg	Met	Ala	Gly	Glu	Arg	Gly	Ala	Ser	125	130	135
Ala	Val	Leu	Phe	Asp	Ile	Thr	Glu	Asp	Arg	Ala	Ala	Ala	Glu	Gln	140	145	150
Leu	Gln	Gln	Pro	Leu	Gly	Leu	Thr	Trp	Pro	Val	Val	Leu	Ile	Trp	155	160	165
Gly	Asn	Asp	Ala	Glu	Lys	Leu	Met	Glu	Phe	Val	Tyr	Lys	Asn	Gln	170	175	180
Lys	Ala	His	Val	Arg	Ile	Glu	Leu	Lys	Glu	Pro	Pro	Ala	Trp	Pro	185	190	195
Asp	Tyr	Asp	Val	Trp	Ile	Leu	Met	Thr	Val	Val	Gly	Thr	Ile	Phe	200	205	210
Val	Ile	Ile	Leu	Ala	Ser	Val	Leu	Arg	Ile	Arg	Cys	Arg	Pro	Arg	215	220	225
His	Ser	Arg	Pro	Asp	Pro	Leu	Gln	Gln	Arg	Thr	Ala	Trp	Ala	Ile	230	235	240
Ser	Gln	Leu	Ala	Thr	Arg	Arg	Tyr	Gln	Ala	Ser	Cys	Arg	Gln	Ala	245	250	255
Arg	Gly	Glu	Trp	Pro	Asp	Ser	Gly	Ser	Ser	Cys	Ser	Ser	Ala	Pro	260	265	270
Val	Cys	Ala	Ile	Cys	Leu	Glu	Glu	Phe	Ser	Glu	Gly	Gln	Glu	Leu	275	280	285
Arg	Val	Ile	Ser	Cys	Leu	His	Glu	Phe	His	Arg	Asn	Cys	Val	Asp	290	295	300
Pro	Trp	Leu	His	Gln	His	Arg	Thr	Cys	Pro	Leu	Cys	Val	Phe	Asn	305	310	315
Ile	Thr	Glu	Gly	Asp	Ser	Phe	Ser	Gln	Ser	Leu	Gly	Pro	Ser	Arg	320	325	330
Ser	Tyr	Gln	Glu	Pro	Gly	Arg	Arg	Leu	His	Leu	Ile	Arg	Gln	His	335	340	345
Pro	Gly	His	Ala	His	Tyr	His	Leu	Pro	Ala	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Gly	350	355	360
Pro	Ser	Arg	Ser	Ala	Val	Ala	Arg	Pro	Pro	Arg	Pro	Gly	Pro	Phe	365	370	375

Leu Pro Ser Gln Glu Pro Gly Met Gly Pro Arg His His Arg Phe  
 380 385 390  
 Pro Arg Ala Ala His Pro Arg Ala Pro Gly Glu Gln Gln Arg Leu  
 395 400 405  
 Ala Gly Ala Gln His Pro Tyr Ala Gln Gly Trp Gly Met Ser His  
 410 415 420  
 Leu Gln Ser Thr Ser Gln His Pro Ala Ala Cys Pro Val Pro Leu  
 425 430 435  
 Arg Arg Ala Arg Pro Pro Asp Ser Ser Gly Ser Gly Glu Ser Tyr  
 440 445 450  
 Cys Thr Glu Arg Ser Gly Tyr Leu Ala Asp Gly Pro Ala Ser Asp  
 455 460 465  
 Ser Ser Ser Gly Pro Cys His Gly Ser Ser Ser Asp Ser Val Val  
 470 475 480  
 Asn Cys Thr Asp Ile Ser Leu Gln Gly Val His Gly Ser Ser Ser  
 485 490 495  
 Thr Phe Cys Ser Ser Leu Ser Ser Asp Phe Asp Pro Leu Val Tyr  
 500 505 510  
 Cys Ser Pro Lys Gly Asp Pro Gln Arg Val Asp Met Gln Pro Ser  
 515 520 525  
 Val Thr Ser Arg Pro Arg Ser Leu Asp Ser Val Val Pro Thr Gly  
 530 535 540  
 Glu Thr Gln Val Ser Ser His Val His Tyr His Arg His Arg His  
 545 550 555  
 His His Tyr Lys Lys Arg Phe Gln Trp His Gly Arg Lys Pro Gly  
 560 565 570  
 Pro Glu Thr Gly Val Pro Gln Ser Arg Pro Pro Ile Pro Arg Thr  
 575 580 585  
 Gln Pro Gln Pro Glu Pro Pro Ser Pro Asp Gln Gln Val Thr Gly  
 590 595 600  
 Ser Asn Ser Ala Ala Pro Ser Gly Arg Leu Ser Asn Pro Gln Cys  
 605 610 615  
 Pro Arg Ala Leu Pro Glu Pro Ala Pro Gly Pro Val Asp Ala Ser  
 620 625 630  
 Ser Ile Cys Pro Ser Thr Ser Ser Leu Phe Asn Leu Gln Lys Ser  
 635 640 645  
 Ser Leu Ser Ala Arg His Pro Gln Arg Lys Arg Arg Gly Gly Pro  
 650 655 660  
 Ser Glu Pro Thr Pro Gly Ser Arg Pro Gln Asp Ala Thr Val His  
 665 670 675  
 Pro Ala Cys Gln Ile Phe Pro His Tyr Thr Pro Ser Val Ala Tyr



				680						685						690
Pro	Trp	Ser	Pro	Glu	Ala	His	Pro	Leu	Ile	Cys	Gly	Pro	Pro	Gly		
				695					700					705		
Leu	Asp	Lys	Arg	Leu	Leu	Pro	Glu	Thr	Pro	Gly	Pro	Cys	Tyr	Ser		
				710					715					720		
Asn	Ser	Gln	Pro	Val	Trp	Leu	Cys	Leu	Thr	Pro	Arg	Gln	Pro	Leu		
				725					730					735		
Glu	Pro	His	Pro	Pro	Gly	Glu	Gly	Pro	Ser	Glu	Trp	Ser	Ser	Asp		
				740					745					750		
Thr	Ala	Glu	Gly	Arg	Pro	Cys	Pro	Tyr	Pro	His	Cys	Gln	Val	Leu		
				755					760					765		
Ser	Ala	Gln	Pro	Gly	Ser	Glu	Glu	Glu	Leu	Glu	Glu	Leu	Cys	Glu		
				770					775					780		

Gln Ala Val

&lt;210&gt; 11

&lt;211&gt; 490

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 11

Met	Glu	Ser	Ile	Ser	Met	Met	Gly	Ser	Pro	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser	Glu		
1				5					10					15		
Thr	Val	Leu	Pro	Asn	Gly	Ile	Asn	Gly	Ile	Lys	Asp	Ala	Arg	Lys		
				20					25					30		
Val	Thr	Val	Gly	Val	Ile	Gly	Ser	Gly	Asp	Phe	Ala	Lys	Ser	Leu		
				35					40					45		
Thr	Ile	Arg	Leu	Ile	Arg	Cys	Gly	Tyr	His	Val	Val	Ile	Gly	Ser		
				50					55					60		
Arg	Asn	Pro	Lys	Phe	Ala	Ser	Glu	Phe	Phe	Pro	His	Val	Val	Asp		
				65					70					75		
Val	Thr	His	His	Glu	Asp	Ala	Leu	Thr	Lys	Thr	Asn	Ile	Ile	Phe		
				80					85					90		
Val	Ala	Ile	His	Arg	Glu	His	Tyr	Thr	Ser	Leu	Trp	Asp	Leu	Arg		
				95					100					105		
His	Leu	Leu	Val	Gly	Lys	Ile	Leu	Ile	Asp	Val	Ser	Asn	Asn	Met		
				110					115					120		
Arg	Ile	Asn	Gln	Tyr	Pro	Glu	Ser	Asn	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Ser		
				125					130					135		
Leu	Phe	Pro	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ile	Val	Lys	Gly	Phe	Asn	Val	Val	Ser		
				140					145					150		
Ala	Trp	Ala	Leu	Gln	Leu	Gly	Pro	Lys	Asp	Ala	Ser	Arg	Gln	Val		
				155					160					165		

Tyr	Ile	Cys	Ser	Asn	Asn	Ile	Gln	Ala	Arg	Gln	Gln	Val	Ile	Glu	
				170					175					180	
Leu	Ala	Arg	Gln	Leu	Asn	Phe	Ile	Pro	Ile	Asp	Leu	Gly	Ser	Leu	
				185					190					195	
Ser	Ser	Ala	Arg	Glu	Ile	Glu	Asn	Leu	Pro	Leu	Arg	Leu	Phe	Thr	
				200					205					210	
Leu	Trp	Arg	Gly	Pro	Val	Val	Val	Ala	Ile	Ser	Leu	Ala	Thr	Phe	
				215					220					225	
Phe	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Val	Arg	Asp	Val	Ile	His	Pro	Tyr	Ala	
				230					235					240	
Arg	Asn	Gln	Gln	Ser	Asp	Phe	Tyr	Lys	Ile	Pro	Ile	Glu	Ile	Val	
				245					250					255	
Asn	Lys	Thr	Leu	Pro	Ile	Val	Ala	Ile	Thr	Leu	Leu	Ser	Leu	Val	
				260					265					270	
Tyr	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Tyr	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Tyr	Gly	
				275					280					285	
Thr	Lys	Tyr	Arg	Arg	Phe	Pro	Pro	Trp	Leu	Glu	Thr	Trp	Leu	Gln	
				290					295					300	
Cys	Arg	Lys	Gln	Leu	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ser	Phe	Phe	Phe	Ala	Met	Val	
				305					310					315	
His	Val	Ala	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Cys	Leu	Pro	Met	Arg	Arg	Ser	Glu	Arg	
				320					325					330	
Tyr	Leu	Phe	Leu	Asn	Met	Ala	Tyr	Gln	Gln	Val	His	Ala	Asn	Ile	
				335					340					345	
Glu	Asn	Ser	Trp	Asn	Glu	Glu	Glu	Val	Trp	Arg	Ile	Glu	Met	Tyr	
				350					355					360	
Ile	Ser	Phe	Gly	Ile	Met	Ser	Leu	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ser	Leu	Leu	Ala	
				365					370					375	
Val	Thr	Ser	Ile	Pro	Ser	Val	Ser	Asn	Ala	Leu	Asn	Trp	Arg	Glu	
				380					385					390	
Phe	Ser	Phe	Ile	Gln	Ser	Thr	Leu	Gly	Tyr	Val	Ala	Leu	Leu	Ile	
				395					400					405	
Ser	Thr	Phe	His	Val	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Gly	Trp	Lys	Arg	Ala	Phe	Glu	
				410					415					420	
Glu	Glu	Tyr	Tyr	Arg	Phe	Tyr	Thr	Pro	Pro	Asn	Phe	Val	Leu	Ala	
				425					430					435	
Leu	Val	Leu	Pro	Ser	Ile	Val	Ile	Leu	Gly	Lys	Ile	Ile	Leu	Phe	
				440					445					450	
Leu	Pro	Cys	Ile	Ser	Gln	Lys	Leu	Lys	Arg	Ile	Lys	Lys	Gly	Trp	
				455					460					465	
Glu	Lys	Ser	Gln	Phe	Leu	Glu	Glu	Gly	Ile	Gly	Gly	Thr	Ile	Pro	
				470					475					480	
His	Val	Ser	Pro	Glu	Arg	Val	Thr	Val	Met						
				485					490						

&lt;210&gt; 12

&lt; 211&gt; 1214

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 12

Met	Val	Val	Pro	Glu	Lys	Glu	Gln	Ser	Trp	Ile	Pro	Lys	Ile	Phe	1	5	10	15
Lys	Lys	Lys	Thr	Cys	Thr	Thr	Phe	Ile	Val	Asp	Ser	Thr	Asp	Pro	20	25	30	
Gly	Gly	Thr	Leu	Cys	Gln	Cys	Gly	Arg	Pro	Arg	Thr	Ala	His	Pro	35	40	45	
Ala	Val	Ala	Met	Glu	Asp	Ala	Phe	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val	Val	Thr	Val	50	55	60	
Trp	Asp	Ser	Asp	Ala	His	Thr	Thr	Glu	Lys	Pro	Thr	Asp	Ala	Tyr	65	70	75	
Gly	Glu	Leu	Asp	Phe	Thr	Gly	Ala	Gly	Arg	Lys	His	Ser	Asn	Phe	80	85	90	
Leu	Arg	Leu	Ser	Asp	Arg	Thr	Asp	Pro	Ala	Ala	Val	Tyr	Ser	Leu	95	100	105	
Val	Thr	Arg	Thr	Trp	Gly	Phe	Arg	Ala	Pro	Asn	Leu	Val	Val	Ser	110	115	120	
Val	Leu	Gly	Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly	Pro	Val	Leu	Gln	Thr	Trp	Leu	Gln	125	130	135	
Asp	Leu	Leu	Arg	Arg	Gly	Leu	Val	Arg	Ala	Ala	Gln	Ser	Thr	Gly	140	145	150	
Ala	Trp	Ile	Val	Thr	Gly	Gly	Leu	His	Thr	Gly	Ile	Gly	Arg	His	155	160	165	
Val	Gly	Val	Ala	Val	Arg	Asp	His	Gln	Met	Ala	Ser	Thr	Gly	Gly	170	175	180	
Thr	Lys	Val	Val	Ala	Met	Gly	Val	Ala	Pro	Trp	Gly	Val	Val	Arg	185	190	195	
Asn	Arg	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ile	Asn	Pro	Lys	Gly	Ser	Phe	Pro	Ala	Arg	200	205	210	
Tyr	Arg	Trp	Arg	Gly	Asp	Pro	Glu	Asp	Gly	Val	Gln	Phe	Pro	Leu	215	220	225	
Asp	Tyr	Asn	Tyr	Ser	Ala	Phe	Phe	Leu	Val	Asp	Asp	Gly	Thr	His	230	235	240	
Gly	Cys	Leu	Gly	Gly	Glu	Asn	Arg	Phe	Arg	Leu	Arg	Leu	Glu	Ser				

245										250					255				
Tyr	Ile	Ser	Gln	Gln	Lys	Thr	Gly	Val	Gly	Gly	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ile	Asp				
				260					265						270				
Ile	Pro	Val	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ile	Asp	Gly	Asp	Glu	Lys	Met	Leu						
				275				280							285				
Thr	Arg	Ile	Glu	Asn	Ala	Thr	Gln	Ala	Gln	Leu	Pro	Cys	Leu	Leu					
				290				295							300				
Val	Ala	Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly	Ala	Ala	Asp	Cys	Leu	Ala	Glu	Thr	Leu					
				305				310							315				
Glu	Asp	Thr	Leu	Ala	Pro	Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly	Ala	Arg	Gln	Gly	Glu					
				320				325							330				
Ala	Arg	Asp	Arg	Ile	Arg	Arg	Phe	Phe	Pro	Lys	Gly	Asp	Leu	Glu					
				335				340							345				
Val	Leu	Gln	Ala	Gln	Val	Glu	Arg	Ile	Met	Thr	Arg	Lys	Glu	Leu					
				350				355							360				
Leu	Thr	Val	Tyr	Ser	Ser	Glu	Asp	Gly	Ser	Glu	Glu	Phe	Glu	Thr					
				365				370							375				
Ile	Val	Leu	Lys	Ala	Leu	Val	Lys	Ala	Cys	Gly	Ser	Ser	Glu	Ala					
				380				385							390				
Ser	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Asp	Glu	Leu	Arg	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Trp	Asn	Arg					
				395				400							405				
Val	Asp	Ile	Ala	Gln	Ser	Glu	Leu	Phe	Arg	Gly	Asp	Ile	Gln	Trp					
				410				415							420				
Arg	Ser	Phe	His	Leu	Glu	Ala	Ser	Leu	Met	Asp	Ala	Leu	Leu	Asn					
				425				430							435				
Asp	Arg	Pro	Glu	Phe	Val	Arg	Leu	Leu	Ile	Ser	His	Gly	Leu	Ser					
				440				445							450				
Leu	Gly	His	Phe	Leu	Thr	Pro	Met	Arg	Leu	Ala	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Ser					
				455				460							465				
Ala	Ala	Pro	Ser	Asn	Ser	Leu	Ile	Arg	Asn	Leu	Leu	Asp	Gln	Ala					
				470				475							480				
Ser	His	Ser	Ala	Gly	Thr	Lys	Ala	Pro	Ala	Leu	Lys	Gly	Gly	Ala					
				485				490							495				
Ala	Glu	Leu	Arg	Pro	Pro	Asp	Val	Gly	His	Val	Leu	Arg	Met	Leu					
				500				505							510				
Leu	Gly	Lys	Met	Cys	Ala	Pro	Arg	Tyr	Pro	Ser	Gly	Gly	Ala	Trp					
				515				520							525				
Asp	Pro	His	Pro	Gly	Gln	Gly	Phe	Gly	Glu	Ser	Met	Tyr	Leu	Leu					
				530				535							540				
Ser	Asp	Lys	Ala	Thr	Ser	Pro	Leu	Ser	Leu	Asp	Ala	Gly	Leu	Gly					
				545				550							555				

Gln	Ala	Pro	Trp	Ser	Asp	Leu	Leu	Leu	Trp	Ala	Leu	Leu	Leu	Asn
				560					565					570
Arg	Ala	Gln	Met	Ala	Met	Tyr	Phe	Trp	Glu	Met	Gly	Ser	Asn	Ala
				575					580					585
Val	Ser	Ser	Ala	Leu	Gly	Ala	Cys	Leu	Leu	Leu	Arg	Val	Met	Ala
				590					595					600
Arg	Leu	Glu	Pro	Asp	Ala	Glu	Glu	Ala	Ala	Arg	Arg	Lys	Asp	Leu
				605					610					615
Ala	Phe	Lys	Phe	Glu	Gly	Met	Gly	Val	Asp	Leu	Phe	Gly	Glu	Cys
				620					625					630
Tyr	Arg	Ser	Ser	Glu	Val	Arg	Ala	Ala	Arg	Leu	Leu	Leu	Arg	Arg
				635					640					645
Cys	Pro	Leu	Trp	Gly	Asp	Ala	Thr	Cys	Leu	Gln	Leu	Ala	Met	Gln
				650					655					660
Ala	Asp	Ala	Arg	Ala	Phe	Phe	Ala	Gln	Asp	Gly	Val	Gln	Ser	Leu
				665					670					675
Leu	Thr	Gln	Lys	Trp	Trp	Gly	Asp	Met	Ala	Ser	Thr	Thr	Pro	Ile
				680					685					690
Trp	Ala	Leu	Val	Leu	Ala	Phe	Phe	Cys	Pro	Pro	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Thr
				695					700					705
Arg	Leu	Ile	Thr	Phe	Arg	Lys	Ser	Glu	Glu	Glu	Pro	Thr	Arg	Glu
				710					715					720
Glu	Leu	Glu	Phe	Asp	Met	Asp	Ser	Val	Ile	Asn	Gly	Glu	Gly	Pro
				725					730					735
Val	Gly	Thr	Ala	Asp	Pro	Ala	Glu	Lys	Thr	Pro	Leu	Gly	Val	Pro
				740					745					750
Arg	Gln	Ser	Gly	Arg	Pro	Gly	Cys	Cys	Gly	Gly	Arg	Cys	Gly	Gly
				755					760					765
Arg	Arg	Cys	Leu	Arg	Arg	Trp	Phe	His	Phe	Trp	Gly	Ala	Pro	Val
				770					775					780
Thr	Ile	Phe	Met	Gly	Asn	Val	Val	Ser	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Phe	Leu	Leu
				785					790					795
Leu	Phe	Ser	Arg	Val	Leu	Leu	Val	Asp	Phe	Gln	Pro	Ala	Pro	Pro
				800					805					810
Gly	Ser	Leu	Glu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Tyr	Phe	Trp	Ala	Phe	Thr	Leu	Leu
				815					820					825
Cys	Glu	Glu	Leu	Arg	Gln	Gly	Leu	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ser	Leu
				830					835					840
Ala	Ser	Gly	Gly	Pro	Gly	Pro	Gly	His	Ala	Ser	Leu	Ser	Gln	Arg
				845					850					855

Leu Arg Leu Tyr	Leu Ala Asp Ser Trp	Asn Gln Cys Asp Leu Val
860	865	870
Ala Leu Thr Cys Phe	Leu Leu Gly Val Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Pro	
875	880	885
Gly Leu Tyr His	Leu Gly Arg Thr Val Leu Cys Ile Asp Phe Met	
890	895	900
Val Phe Thr Val Arg	Leu Leu His Ile Phe Thr Val Asn Lys Gln	
905	910	915
Leu Gly Pro Lys Ile	Val Ile Val Ser Lys Met Met Lys Asp Val	
920	925	930
Phe Phe Phe Leu Phe	Phe Leu Gly Val Trp Leu Val Ala Tyr Gly	
935	940	945
Val Ala Thr Glu Gly	Leu Leu Arg Pro Arg Asp Ser Asp Phe Pro	
950	955	960
Ser Ile Leu Arg Arg	Val Phe Tyr Arg Pro Tyr Leu Gln Ile Phe	
965	970	975
Gly Gln Ile Pro Gln	Glu Asp Met Asp Val Ala Leu Met Glu His	
980	985	990
Ser Asn Cys Ser Ser	Glu Pro Gly Phe Trp Ala His Pro Pro Gly	
995	1000	1005
Ala Gln Ala Gly Thr	Cys Val Ser Gln Tyr Ala Asn Trp Leu Val	
1010	1015	1020
Val Leu Leu Leu Val	Ile Phe Leu Leu Val Ala Asn Ile Leu Leu	
1025	1030	1035
Val Asn Leu Leu Ile	Ala Met Phe Ser Tyr Thr Phe Gly Lys Val	
1040	1045	1050
Gln Gly Asn Ser Asp	Leu Tyr Trp Lys Ala Gln Arg Tyr Arg Leu	
1055	1060	1065
Ile Arg Glu Phe His	Ser Arg Pro Ala Leu Ala Pro Pro Phe Ile	
1070	1075	1080
Val Ile Ser His Leu	Arg Leu Leu Leu Arg Gln Leu Cys Arg Arg	
1085	1090	1095
Pro Arg Ser Pro Gln	Pro Ser Ser Pro Ala Leu Glu His Phe Arg	
1100	1105	1110
Val Tyr Leu Ser Lys	Glu Ala Glu Arg Lys Leu Leu Thr Trp Glu	
1115	1120	1125
Ser Val His Lys Glu	Asn Phe Leu Leu Ala Arg Ala Arg Asp Lys	
1130	1135	1140
Arg Glu Ser Asp Ser	Glu Arg Leu Lys Arg Thr Ser Gln Lys Val	
1145	1150	1155
Asp Leu Ala Leu Lys	Gln Leu Gly His Ile Arg Glu Tyr Glu Gln	
1160	1165	1170
Arg Leu Lys Val Leu	Glu Arg Glu Val Gln Gln Cys Ser Arg Val	
1175	1180	1185
Leu Gly Trp Val Ala	Glu Ala Leu Ser Arg Ser Ala Leu Leu Pro	
1190	1195	1200
Pro Gly Gly Pro Pro	Pro Asp Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Asp	
1205	1210	

&lt;210&gt; 13

&lt;211&gt; 188

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 13

```

Met Asp Cys Arg Lys Met Ala Arg Phe Ser Tyr Ser Val Ile Trp
 1           5           10           15

Ile Met Ala Ile Ser Lys Val Phe Glu Leu Gly Leu Val Ala Gly
20           25           30

Leu Gly His Gln Glu Phe Ala Arg Pro Ser Arg Gly Tyr Leu Ala
35           40           45

Phe Arg Asp Asp Ser Ile Trp Pro Gln Glu Glu Pro Ala Ile Arg
50           55           60

Pro Arg Ser Ser Gln Arg Val Pro Pro Met Gly Ile Gln His Ser
65           70           75

Lys Glu Leu Asn Arg Thr Cys Cys Leu Asn Gly Gly Thr Cys Met
80           85           90

Leu Gly Ser Phe Cys Ala Cys Pro Pro Ser Phe Tyr Gly Arg Asn
95           100          105

Cys Glu His Asp Val Arg Lys Glu Asn Cys Gly Ser Val Pro His
110          115          120

Asp Thr Trp Leu Pro Lys Lys Cys Ser Leu Cys Lys Cys Trp His
125          130          135

Gly Gln Leu Arg Cys Phe Pro Gln Ala Phe Leu Pro Gly Cys Asp
140          145          150

Gly Leu Val Met Asp Glu His Leu Val Ala Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu
155          160          165

Leu Pro Pro Ser Ala Arg Thr Thr Thr Phe Met Leu Val Gly Ile
170          175          180

Cys Leu Ser Ile Gln Ser Tyr Tyr
185

```

&lt;210&gt; 14

&lt; 211&gt; 1033

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapien

&lt;400&gt; 14

Met	Gly	Ala	Ala	Gly	Leu	Leu	Gly	Val	Phe	Leu	Ala	Leu	Val	Ala		1	5	10	15
Pro	Gly	Val	Leu	Gly	Ile	Ser	Cys	Gly	Ser	Pro	Pro	Pro	Ile	Leu		20	25	30	
Asn	Gly	Arg	Ile	Ser	Tyr	Tyr	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ile	Ala	Val	Gly	Thr		35	40	45	
Val	Ile	Arg	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Ser	Gly	Thr	Phe	Arg	Leu	Ile	Gly	Glu		50	55	60	
Lys	Ser	Leu	Leu	Cys	Ile	Thr	Lys	Asp	Lys	Val	Asp	Gly	Thr	Trp		65	70	75	
Asp	Lys	Pro	Ala	Pro	Lys	Cys	Glu	Tyr	Phe	Asn	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Ser		80	85	90	
Cys	Pro	Glu	Pro	Ile	Val	Pro	Gly	Gly	Tyr	Lys	Ile	Arg	Gly	Ser		95	100	105	
Thr	Pro	Tyr	Arg	His	Gly	Asp	Ser	Val	Thr	Phe	Ala	Cys	Lys	Thr		110	115	120	
Asn	Phe	Ser	Met	Asn	Gly	Asn	Lys	Ser	Val	Trp	Cys	Gln	Ala	Asn		125	130	135	
Asn	Met	Trp	Gly	Pro	Thr	Arg	Leu	Pro	Thr	Cys	Val	Ser	Val	Phe		140	145	150	
Pro	Leu	Glu	Cys	Pro	Ala	Leu	Pro	Met	Ile	His	Asn	Gly	His	His		155	160	165	
Thr	Ser	Glu	Asn	Val	Gly	Ser	Ile	Ala	Pro	Gly	Leu	Ser	Val	Thr		170	175	180	
Tyr	Ser	Cys	Glu	Ser	Gly	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Val	Gly	Glu	Lys	Ile	Ile		185	190	195	
Asn	Cys	Leu	Ser	Ser	Gly	Lys	Trp	Ser	Ala	Val	Pro	Pro	Thr	Cys		200	205	210	
Glu	Glu	Ala	Arg	Cys	Lys	Ser	Leu	Gly	Arg	Phe	Pro	Asn	Gly	Lys		215	220	225	
Val	Lys	Glu	Pro	Pro	Ile	Leu	Arg	Val	Gly	Val	Thr	Ala	Asn	Phe		230	235	240	
Phe	Cys	Asp	Glu	Gly	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Gln	Gly	Pro	Pro	Ser	Ser	Arg		245	250	255	
Cys	Val	Ile	Ala	Gly	Gln	Gly	Val	Ala	Trp	Thr	Lys	Met	Pro	Val		260	265	270	
Cys	Glu	Glu	Ile	Phe	Cys	Pro	Ser	Pro	Pro	Pro	Ile	Leu	Asn	Gly		275	280	285	
Arg	His	Ile	Gly	Asn	Ser	Leu	Ala	Asn	Val	Ser	Tyr	Gly	Ser	Ile		290	295	300	



Val Thr Tyr Thr Cys Asp Pro Asp Pro Glu Glu Gly Val Asn Phe	305	310	315
Ile Leu Ile Gly Glu Ser Thr Leu Arg Cys Thr Val Asp Ser Gln	320	325	330
Lys Thr Gly Thr Trp Ser Gly Pro Ala Pro Arg Cys Glu Leu Ser	335	340	345
Thr Ser Ala Val Gln Cys Pro His Pro Gln Ile Leu Arg Gly Arg	350	355	360
Met Val Ser Gly Gln Lys Asp Arg Tyr Thr Tyr Asn Asp Thr Val	365	370	375
Ile Phe Ala Cys Met Phe Gly Phe Thr Leu Lys Gly Ser Lys Gln	380	385	390
Ile Arg Cys Asn Ala Gln Gly Thr Trp Glu Pro Ser Ala Pro Val	395	400	405
Cys Glu Lys Glu Cys Gln Ala Pro Pro Asn Ile Leu Asn Gly Gln	410	415	420
Lys Glu Asp Arg His Met Val Arg Phe Asp Pro Gly Thr Ser Ile	425	430	435
Lys Tyr Ser Cys Asn Pro Gly Tyr Val Leu Val Gly Glu Glu Ser	440	445	450
Ile Gln Cys Thr Ser Glu Gly Val Trp Thr Pro Pro Val Pro Gln	455	460	465
Cys Lys Val Ala Ala Cys Glu Ala Thr Gly Arg Gln Leu Leu Thr	470	475	480
Lys Pro Gln His Gln Phe Val Arg Pro Asp Val Asn Ser Ser Cys	485	490	495
Gly Glu Gly Tyr Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser Val Tyr Gln Glu Cys Gln	500	505	510
Gly Thr Ile Pro Trp Phe Met Glu Ile Arg Leu Cys Lys Glu Ile	515	520	525
Thr Cys Pro Pro Pro Pro Val Ile Tyr Asn Gly Ala His Thr Gly	530	535	540
Ser Ser Leu Glu Asp Phe Pro Tyr Gly Thr Thr Val Thr Tyr Thr	545	550	555
Cys Asn Pro Gly Pro Glu Arg Gly Val Glu Phe Ser Leu Ile Gly	560	565	570
Glu Ser Thr Ile Arg Cys Thr Ser Asn Asp Gln Glu Arg Gly Thr	575	580	585
Trp Ser Gly Pro Ala Pro Leu Cys Lys Leu Ser Leu Leu Ala Val	590	595	600
Gln Cys Ser His Val His Ile Ala Asn Gly Tyr Lys Ile Ser Gly			

605	610	615
Lys Glu Ala Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Asn Asp	Thr Val Thr Phe Lys Cys	
620	625	630
Tyr Ser Gly Phe Thr Leu Lys Gly Ser	Ser Gln Ile Arg Cys Lys	
635	640	645
Ala Asp Asn Thr Trp Asp Pro Glu Ile	Pro Val Cys Glu Lys Glu	
650	655	660
Thr Cys Gln His Val Arg Gln Ser Leu	Gln Glu Leu Pro Ala Gly	
665	670	675
Ser Arg Val Glu Leu Val Asn Thr Ser	Cys Gln Asp Gly Tyr Gln	
680	685	690
Leu Thr Gly His Ala Tyr Gln Met Cys	Gln Asp Ala Glu Asn Gly	
695	700	705
Ile Trp Phe Lys Lys Ile Pro Leu Cys	Lys Val Ile His Cys His	
710	715	720
Pro Pro Pro Val Ile Val Asn Gly Lys	His Thr Gly Met Met Ala	
725	730	735
Glu Asn Phe Leu Tyr Gly Asn Glu Val	Ser Tyr Glu Cys Asp Gln	
740	745	750
Gly Phe Tyr Leu Leu Gly Glu Lys Lys	Leu Gln Cys Arg Ser Asp	
755	760	765
Ser Lys Gly His Gly Ser Trp Ser Gly	Pro Ser Pro Gln Cys Leu	
770	775	780
Arg Ser Pro Pro Val Thr Arg Cys Pro	Asn Pro Glu Val Lys His	
785	790	795
Gly Tyr Lys Leu Asn Lys Thr His Ser	Ala Tyr Ser His Asn Asp	
800	805	810
Ile Val Tyr Val Asp Cys Asn Pro Gly	Phe Ile Met Asn Gly Ser	
815	820	825
Arg Val Ile Arg Cys His Thr Asp Asn	Thr Trp Val Pro Gly Val	
830	835	840
Pro Thr Cys Ile Lys Lys Ala Phe Ile	Gly Cys Pro Pro Pro Pro	
845	850	855
Lys Thr Pro Asn Gly Asn His Thr Gly	Gly Asn Ile Ala Arg Phe	
860	865	870
Ser Pro Gly Met Ser Ile Leu Tyr Ser	Cys Asp Gln Gly Tyr Leu	
875	880	885
Leu Val Gly Glu Ala Leu Leu Leu Cys	Thr His Glu Gly Thr Trp	
890	895	900
Ser Gln Pro Ala Pro His Cys Lys Glu	Val Asn Cys Ser Ser Pro	
905	910	915

```

Ala Asp Met Asp Gly Ile Gln Lys Gly Leu Glu Pro Arg Lys Met
      920                      925                      930

Tyr Gln Tyr Gly Ala Val Val Thr Leu Glu Cys Glu Asp Gly Tyr
      935                      940                      945

Met Leu Glu Gly Ser Pro Gln Ser Gln Cys Gln Ser Asp His Gln
      950                      955                      960

Trp Asn Pro Pro Leu Ala Val Cys Arg Ser Arg Ser Leu Ala Pro
      965                      970                      975

Val Leu Cys Gly Ile Ala Ala Gly Leu Ile Leu Leu Thr Phe Leu
      980                      985                      990

Ile Val Ile Thr Leu Tyr Val Ile Ser Lys His Arg Glu Arg Asn
      995                      1000                     1005

Tyr Tyr Thr Asp Thr Ser Gln Lys Glu Ala Phe His Leu Glu Ala
      1010                     1015                     1020

Arg Glu Val Tyr Ser Val Asp Pro Tyr Asn Pro Ala Ser
      1025                     1030

```

&lt;210&gt; 15

&lt; 211&gt; 229

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 15

```

Met Ala Arg Leu Ala Leu Ser Pro Val Pro Ser His Trp Met Val
  1              5              10              15

Ala Leu Leu Leu Leu Leu Ser Ala Glu Pro Val Pro Ala Ala Arg
      20              25              30

Ser Glu Asp Arg Tyr Arg Asn Pro Lys Gly Ser Ala Cys Ser Arg
      35              40              45

Ile Trp Gln Ser Pro Arg Phe Ile Ala Arg Lys Arg Gly Phe Thr
      50              55              60

Val Lys Met His Cys Tyr Met Asn Ser Ala Ser Gly Asn Val Ser
      65              70              75

Trp Leu Trp Lys Gln Glu Met Asp Glu Asn Pro Gln Gln Leu Lys
      80              85              90

Leu Glu Lys Gly Arg Met Glu Glu Ser Gln Asn Glu Ser Leu Ala
      95              100             105

Thr Leu Thr Ile Gln Gly Ile Arg Phe Glu Asp Asn Gly Ile Tyr
      110             115             120

Phe Cys Gln Gln Lys Cys Asn Asn Thr Ser Glu Val Tyr Gln Gly
      125             130             135

Cys Gly Thr Glu Leu Arg Val Met Gly Phe Ser Thr Leu Ala Gln
      140             145             150

```

```

Leu Lys Gln Arg Asn Thr Leu Lys Asp Gly Ile Ile Met Ile Gln
    155                      160                      165

Thr Leu Leu Ile Ile Leu Phe Ile Ile Val Pro Ile Phe Leu Leu
    170                      175                      180

Leu Asp Lys Asp Asp Ser Lys Ala Gly Met Glu Glu Asp His Thr
    185                      190                      195

Tyr Glu Gly Leu Asp Ile Asp Gln Thr Ala Thr Tyr Glu Asp Ile
    200                      205                      210

Val Thr Leu Arg Thr Gly Glu Val Lys Trp Ser Val Gly Glu His
    215                      220                      225

Pro Gly Gln Glu

```

<210> 16

< 211> 508

< 212> PRT

< 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 16

```

Met Leu Leu Trp Ser Leu Leu Val Ile Phe Asp Ala Val Thr Glu
  1                      5                      10                      15

Gln Ala Asp Ser Leu Thr Leu Val Ala Pro Ser Ser Val Phe Glu
    20                      25                      30

Gly Asp Ser Ile Val Leu Lys Cys Gln Gly Glu Gln Asn Trp Lys
    35                      40                      45

Ile Gln Lys Met Ala Tyr His Lys Asp Asn Lys Glu Leu Ser Val
    50                      55                      60

Phe Lys Lys Phe Ser Asp Phe Leu Ile Gln Ser Ala Val Leu Ser
    65                      70                      75

Asp Ser Gly Asn Tyr Phe Cys Ser Thr Lys Gly Gln Leu Phe Leu
    80                      85                      90

Trp Asp Lys Thr Ser Asn Ile Val Lys Ile Lys Val Gln Glu Leu
    95                      100                     105

Phe Gln Arg Pro Val Leu Thr Ala Ser Ser Phe Gln Pro Ile Glu
   110                      115                     120

Gly Gly Pro Val Ser Leu Lys Cys Glu Thr Arg Leu Ser Pro Gln
   125                      130                     135

Arg Leu Asp Val Gln Leu Gln Phe Cys Phe Phe Arg Glu Asn Gln
   140                      145                     150

Val Leu Gly Ser Gly Trp Ser Ser Ser Pro Glu Leu Gln Ile Ser
   155                      160                     165

Ala Val Trp Ser Glu Asp Thr Gly Ser Tyr Trp Cys Lys Ala Glu
   170                      175                     180

Thr Val Thr His Arg Ile Arg Lys Gln Ser Leu Gln Ser Gln Ile

```

185	190	195
His Val Gln Arg	Ile Pro Ile Ser Asn	Val Ser Leu Glu Ile Arg
200	205	210
Ala Pro Gly Gly	Gln Val Thr Glu Gly	Gln Lys Leu Ile Leu Leu
215	220	225
Cys Ser Val Ala	Gly Gly Thr Gly Asn	Val Thr Phe Ser Trp Tyr
230	235	240
Arg Glu Ala Thr	Gly Thr Ser Met Gly	Lys Lys Thr Gln Arg Ser
245	250	255
Leu Ser Ala Glu	Leu Glu Ile Pro Ala	Val Lys Glu Ser Asp Ala
260	265	270
Gly Lys Tyr Tyr	Cys Arg Ala Asp Asn	Gly His Val Pro Ile Gln
275	280	285
Ser Lys Val Val	Asn Ile Pro Val Arg	Ile Pro Val Ser Arg Pro
290	295	300
Val Leu Thr Leu	Arg Ser Pro Gly Ala	Gln Ala Ala Val Gly Asp
305	310	315
Leu Leu Glu Leu	His Cys Glu Ala Leu	Arg Gly Ser Pro Pro Ile
320	325	330
Leu Tyr Gln Phe	Tyr His Glu Asp Val	Thr Leu Gly Asn Ser Ser
335	340	345
Ala Pro Ser Gly	Gly Gly Ala Ser Phe	Asn Leu Ser Leu Thr Ala
350	355	360
Glu His Ser Gly	Asn Tyr Ser Cys Glu	Ala Asn Asn Gly Leu Gly
365	370	375
Ala Gln Cys Ser	Glu Ala Val Pro Val	Ser Ile Ser Gly Pro Asp
380	385	390
Gly Tyr Arg Arg	Asp Leu Met Thr Ala	Gly Val Leu Trp Gly Leu
395	400	405
Phe Gly Val Leu	Gly Phe Thr Gly Val	Ala Leu Leu Leu Tyr Ala
410	415	420
Leu Phe His Lys	Ile Ser Gly Glu Ser	Ser Ala Thr Asn Glu Pro
425	430	435
Arg Gly Ala Ser	Arg Pro Asn Pro Gln	Glu Phe Thr Tyr Ser Ser
440	445	450
Pro Thr Pro Asp	Met Glu Glu Leu Gln	Pro Val Tyr Val Asn Val
455	460	465
Gly Ser Val Asp	Val Asp Val Val Tyr	Ser Gln Val Trp Ser Met
470	475	480
Gln Gln Pro Glu	Ser Ser Ala Asn Ile	Arg Thr Leu Leu Glu Asn
485	490	495
Lys Asp Ser Gln	Val Ile Tyr Ser Ser	Val Lys Lys Ser
500	505	

&lt;210&gt; 17

&lt; 211&gt; 1255

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 17

Met	Glu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Cys	Arg	Trp	Gly	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ala	Leu	1	5	10	15
Leu	Pro	Pro	Gly	Ala	Ala	Ser	Thr	Gln	Val	Cys	Thr	Gly	Thr	Asp	20	25	30	
Met	Lys	Leu	Arg	Leu	Pro	Ala	Ser	Pro	Glu	Thr	His	Leu	Asp	Met	35	40	45	
Leu	Arg	His	Leu	Tyr	Gln	Gly	Cys	Gln	Val	Val	Gln	Gly	Asn	Leu	50	55	60	
Glu	Leu	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Pro	Thr	Asn	Ala	Ser	Leu	Ser	Phe	Leu	Gln	65	70	75	
Asp	Ile	Gln	Glu	Val	Gln	Gly	Tyr	Val	Leu	Ile	Ala	His	Asn	Gln	80	85	90	
Val	Arg	Gln	Val	Pro	Leu	Gln	Arg	Leu	Arg	Ile	Val	Arg	Gly	Thr	95	100	105	
Gln	Leu	Phe	Glu	Asp	Asn	Tyr	Ala	Leu	Ala	Val	Leu	Asp	Asn	Gly	110	115	120	
Asp	Pro	Leu	Asn	Asn	Thr	Thr	Pro	Val	Thr	Gly	Ala	Ser	Pro	Gly	125	130	135	
Gly	Leu	Arg	Glu	Leu	Gln	Leu	Arg	Ser	Leu	Thr	Glu	Ile	Leu	Lys	140	145	150	
Gly	Gly	Val	Leu	Ile	Gln	Arg	Asn	Pro	Gln	Leu	Cys	Tyr	Gln	Asp	155	160	165	
Thr	Ile	Leu	Trp	Lys	Asp	Ile	Phe	His	Lys	Asn	Asn	Gln	Leu	Ala	170	175	180	
Leu	Thr	Leu	Ile	Asp	Thr	Asn	Arg	Ser	Arg	Ala	Cys	His	Pro	Cys	185	190	195	
Ser	Pro	Met	Cys	Lys	Gly	Ser	Arg	Cys	Trp	Gly	Glu	Ser	Ser	Glu	200	205	210	
Asp	Cys	Gln	Ser	Leu	Thr	Arg	Thr	Val	Cys	Ala	Gly	Gly	Cys	Ala	215	220	225	
Arg	Cys	Lys	Gly	Pro	Leu	Pro	Thr	Asp	Cys	Cys	His	Glu	Gln	Cys	230	235	240	
Ala	Ala	Gly	Cys	Thr	Gly	Pro	Lys	His	Ser	Asp	Cys	Leu	Ala	Cys	245	250	255	

Leu His Phe Asn His Ser Gly Ile Cys	Glu Leu His Cys Pro Ala
260	265 270
Leu Val Thr Tyr Asn Thr Asp Thr Phe	Glu Ser Met Pro Asn Pro
275	280 285
Glu Gly Arg Tyr Thr Phe Gly Ala Ser	Cys Val Thr Ala Cys Pro
290	295 300
Tyr Asn Tyr Leu Ser Thr Asp Val Gly	Ser Cys Thr Leu Val Cys
305	310 315
Pro Leu His Asn Gln Glu Val Thr Ala	Glu Asp Gly Thr Gln Arg
320	325 330
Cys Glu Lys Cys Ser Lys Pro Cys Ala	Arg Val Cys Tyr Gly Leu
335	340 345
Gly Met Glu His Leu Arg Glu Val Arg	Ala Val Thr Ser Ala Asn
350	355 360
Ile Gln Glu Phe Ala Gly Cys Lys Lys	Ile Phe Gly Ser Leu Ala
365	370 375
Phe Leu Pro Glu Ser Phe Asp Gly Asp	Pro Ala Ser Asn Thr Ala
380	385 390
Pro Leu Gln Pro Glu Gln Leu Gln Val	Phe Glu Thr Leu Glu Glu
395	400 405
Ile Thr Gly Tyr Leu Tyr Ile Ser Ala	Trp Pro Asp Ser Leu Pro
410	415 420
Asp Leu Ser Val Phe Gln Asn Leu Gln	Val Ile Arg Gly Arg Ile
425	430 435
Leu His Asn Gly Ala Tyr Ser Leu Thr	Leu Gln Gly Leu Gly Ile
440	445 450
Ser Trp Leu Gly Leu Arg Ser Leu Arg	Glu Leu Gly Ser Gly Leu
455	460 465
Ala Leu Ile His His Asn Thr His Leu	Cys Phe Val His Thr Val
470	475 480
Pro Trp Asp Gln Leu Phe Arg Asn Pro	His Gln Ala Leu Leu His
485	490 495
Thr Ala Asn Arg Pro Glu Asp Glu Cys	Val Gly Glu Gly Leu Ala
500	505 510
Cys His Gln Leu Cys Ala Arg Gly His	Cys Trp Gly Pro Gly Pro
515	520 525
Thr Gln Cys Val Asn Cys Ser Gln Phe	Leu Arg Gly Gln Glu Cys
530	535 540
Val Glu Glu Cys Arg Val Leu Gln Gly	Leu Pro Arg Glu Tyr Val
545	550 555
Asn Ala Arg His Cys Leu Pro Cys His	Pro Glu Cys Gln Pro Gln

560	565	570
Asn Gly Ser Val Thr Cys Phe Gly Pro	Glu Ala Asp Gln Cys Val	
575	580	585
Ala Cys Ala His Tyr Lys Asp Pro Pro	Phe Cys Val Ala Arg Cys	
590	595	600
Pro Ser Gly Val Lys Pro Asp Leu Ser	Tyr Met Pro Ile Trp Lys	
605	610	615
Phe Pro Asp Glu Glu Gly Ala Cys Gln	Pro Cys Pro Ile Asn Cys	
620	625	630
Thr His Ser Cys Val Asp Leu Asp Asp	Lys Gly Cys Pro Ala Glu	
635	640	645
Gln Arg Ala Ser Pro Leu Thr Ser Ile	Ile Ser Ala Val Val Gly	
650	655	660
Ile Leu Leu Val Val Val Leu Gly Val	Val Phe Gly Ile Leu Ile	
665	670	675
Lys Arg Arg Gln Gln Lys Ile Arg Lys	Tyr Thr Met Arg Arg Leu	
680	685	690
Leu Gln Glu Thr Glu Leu Val Glu Pro	Leu Thr Pro Ser Gly Ala	
695	700	705
Met Pro Asn Gln Ala Gln Met Arg Ile	Leu Lys Glu Thr Glu Leu	
710	715	720
Arg Lys Val Lys Val Leu Gly Ser Gly	Ala Phe Gly Thr Val Tyr	
725	730	735
Lys Gly Ile Trp Ile Pro Asp Gly Glu	Asn Val Lys Ile Pro Val	
740	745	750
Ala Ile Lys Val Leu Arg Glu Asn Thr	Ser Pro Lys Ala Asn Lys	
755	760	765
Glu Ile Leu Asp Glu Ala Tyr Val Met	Ala Gly Val Gly Ser Pro	
770	775	780
Tyr Val Ser Arg Leu Leu Gly Ile Cys	Leu Thr Ser Thr Val Gln	
785	790	795
Leu Val Thr Gln Leu Met Pro Tyr Gly	Cys Leu Leu Asp His Val	
800	805	810
Arg Glu Asn Arg Gly Arg Leu Gly Ser	Gln Asp Leu Leu Asn Trp	
815	820	825
Cys Met Gln Ile Ala Lys Gly Met Ser	Tyr Leu Glu Asp Val Arg	
830	835	840
Leu Val His Arg Asp Leu Ala Ala Arg	Asn Val Leu Val Lys Ser	
845	850	855
Pro Asn His Val Lys Ile Thr Asp Phe	Gly Leu Ala Arg Leu Leu	
860	865	870



Asp	Ile	Asp	Glu	Thr	Glu	Tyr	His	Ala	Asp	Gly	Gly	Lys	Val	Pro		875	880	885
Ile	Lys	Trp	Met	Ala	Leu	Glu	Ser	Ile	Leu	Arg	Arg	Arg	Phe	Thr		890	895	900
His	Gln	Ser	Asp	Val	Trp	Ser	Tyr	Gly	Val	Thr	Val	Trp	Glu	Leu		905	910	915
Met	Thr	Phe	Gly	Ala	Lys	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Gly	Ile	Pro	Ala	Arg	Glu		920	925	930
Ile	Pro	Asp	Leu	Leu	Glu	Lys	Gly	Glu	Arg	Leu	Pro	Gln	Pro	Pro		935	940	945
Ile	Cys	Thr	Ile	Asp	Val	Tyr	Met	Ile	Met	Val	Lys	Cys	Trp	Met		950	955	960
Ile	Asp	Ser	Glu	Cys	Arg	Pro	Arg	Phe	Arg	Glu	Leu	Val	Ser	Glu		965	970	975
Phe	Ser	Arg	Met	Ala	Arg	Asp	Pro	Gln	Arg	Phe	Val	Val	Ile	Gln		980	985	990
Asn	Glu	Asp	Leu	Gly	Pro	Ala	Ser	Pro	Leu	Asp	Ser	Thr	Phe	Tyr		995	1000	1005
Arg	Ser	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Asp	Asp	Met	Gly	Asp	Leu	Val	Asp	Ala		1010	1015	1020
Glu	Glu	Tyr	Leu	Val	Pro	Gln	Gln	Gly	Phe	Phe	Cys	Pro	Asp	Pro		1025	1030	1035
Ala	Pro	Gly	Ala	Gly	Gly	Met	Val	His	His	Arg	His	Arg	Ser	Ser		1040	1045	1050
Ser	Thr	Arg	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Asp	Leu	Thr	Leu	Gly	Leu	Glu	Pro		1055	1060	1065
Ser	Glu	Glu	Glu	Ala	Pro	Arg	Ser	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ser	Glu	Gly		1070	1075	1080
Ala	Gly	Ser	Asp	Val	Phe	Asp	Gly	Asp	Leu	Gly	Met	Gly	Ala	Ala		1085	1090	1095
Lys	Gly	Leu	Gln	Ser	Leu	Pro	Thr	His	Asp	Pro	Ser	Pro	Leu	Gln		1100	1105	1110
Arg	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Asp	Pro	Thr	Val	Pro	Leu	Pro	Ser	Glu	Thr	Asp		1115	1120	1125
Gly	Tyr	Val	Ala	Pro	Leu	Thr	Cys	Ser	Pro	Gln	Pro	Glu	Tyr	Val		1130	1135	1140
Asn	Gln	Pro	Asp	Val	Arg	Pro	Gln	Pro	Pro	Ser	Pro	Arg	Glu	Gly		1145	1150	1155
Pro	Leu	Pro	Ala	Ala	Arg	Pro	Ala	Gly	Ala	Thr	Leu	Glu	Arg	Pro		1160	1165	1170

```

Lys Thr Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys Asn Gly Val Val Lys Asp Val Phe
      1175                      1180                      1185

Ala Phe Gly Gly Ala Val Glu Asn Pro Glu Tyr Leu Thr Pro Gln
      1190                      1195                      1200

Gly Gly Ala Ala Pro Gln Pro His Pro Pro Pro Ala Phe Ser Pro
      1205                      1210                      1215

Ala Phe Asp Asn Leu Tyr Tyr Trp Asp Gln Asp Pro Pro Glu Arg
      1220                      1225                      1230

Gly Ala Pro Pro Ser Thr Phe Lys Gly Thr Pro Thr Ala Glu Asn
      1235                      1240                      1245

Pro Glu Tyr Leu Gly Leu Asp Val Pro Val
      1250                      1255

```

&lt;210&gt; 18

&lt; 211&gt; 344

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 18

```

Met Gly Pro Pro Ser Ala Pro Pro Cys Arg Leu His Val Pro Trp
  1          5          10          15

Lys Glu Val Leu Leu Thr Ala Ser Leu Leu Thr Phe Trp Asn Pro
      20          25          30

Pro Thr Thr Ala Lys Leu Thr Ile Glu Ser Thr Pro Phe Asn Val
      35          40          45

Ala Glu Gly Lys Glu Val Leu Leu Leu Ala His Asn Leu Pro Gln
      50          55          60

Asn Arg Ile Gly Tyr Ser Trp Tyr Lys Gly Glu Arg Val Asp Gly
      65          70          75

Asn Ser Leu Ile Val Gly Tyr Val Ile Gly Thr Gln Gln Ala Thr
      80          85          90

Pro Gly Pro Ala Tyr Ser Gly Arg Glu Thr Ile Tyr Pro Asn Ala
      95          100         105

Ser Leu Leu Ile Gln Asn Val Thr Gln Asn Asp Thr Gly Phe Tyr
      110         115         120

Thr Leu Gln Val Ile Lys Ser Asp Leu Val Asn Glu Glu Ala Thr
      125         130         135

Gly Gln Phe His Val Tyr Pro Glu Leu Pro Lys Pro Ser Ile Ser
      140         145         150

Ser Asn Asn Ser Asn Pro Val Glu Asp Lys Asp Ala Val Ala Phe
      155         160         165

Thr Cys Glu Pro Glu Val Gln Asn Thr Thr Tyr Leu Trp Trp Val
      170         175         180

Asn Gly Gln Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Pro Arg Leu Gln Leu Ser Asn

```

<210> 19  
< 211> 411  
< 212> PRT  
< 213> Homo sapiens

Met	Trp	Ser	Gly	Trp	Trp	Leu	Trp	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Val	Cys	Thr
1				5					10					15
Ala	Asp	Phe	Phe	Arg	Asp	Glu	Ala	Glu	Arg	Ile	Met	Arg	Asp	Ser
				20					25					30
Pro	Val	Ile	Asp	Gly	His	Asn	Asp	Leu	Pro	Trp	Gln	Leu	Leu	Asp
				35					40					45
Met	Phe	Asn	Asn	Arg	Leu	Gln	Asp	Glu	Arg	Ala	Asn	Leu	Thr	Thr
				50					55					60
Leu	Ala	Gly	Thr	His	Thr	Asn	Ile	Pro	Lys	Leu	Arg	Ala	Gly	Phe
				65					70					75
Val	Gly	Gly	Gln	Phe	Trp	Ser	Val	Tyr	Thr	Pro	Cys	Asp	Thr	Gln
				80					85					90
Asn	Lys	Asp	Ala	Val	Arg	Arg	Thr	Leu	Glu	Gln	Met	Asp	Val	Val
				95					100					105
His	Arg	Met	Cys	Arg	Met	Tyr	Pro	Glu	Thr	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Val	Thr
				110					115					120

```

Ser Ser Ala Gly Ile Arg Gln Ala Phe Arg Glu Gly Lys Val Ala
125                               130                               135

Ser Leu Ile Gly Val Glu Gly Gly His Ser Ile Asp Ser Ser Leu
140                               145                               150

Gly Val Leu Arg Ala Leu Tyr Gln Leu Gly Met Arg Tyr Leu Thr
155                               160                               165

Leu Thr His Ser Cys Asn Thr Pro Trp Ala Asp Asn Trp Leu Val
170                               175                               180

Asp Thr Gly Asp Ser Glu Pro Gln Ser Gln Gly Leu Ser Pro Phe
185                               190                               195

Gly Gln Arg Val Val Lys Glu Leu Asn Arg Leu Gly Val Leu Ile
200                               205                               210

Asp Leu Ala His Val Ser Val Ala Thr Met Lys Ala Thr Leu Gln
215                               220                               225

Leu Ser Arg Ala Pro Val Ile Phe Ser His Ser Ser Ala Tyr Ser
230                               235                               240

Val Cys Ala Ser Arg Arg Asn Val Pro Asp Asp Val Leu Arg Leu
245                               250                               255

Val Lys Gln Thr Asp Ser Leu Val Met Val Asn Phe Tyr Asn Asn
260                               265                               270

Tyr Ile Ser Cys Thr Asn Lys Ala Asn Leu Ser Gln Val Ala Asp
275                               280                               285

His Leu Asp His Ile Lys Glu Val Ala Gly Ala Arg Ala Val Gly
290                               295                               300

Phe Gly Gly Asp Phe Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Val Pro Glu Gly Leu
305                               310                               315

Glu Asp Val Ser Lys Tyr Pro Asp Leu Ile Ala Glu Leu Leu Arg
320                               325                               330

Arg Asn Trp Thr Glu Ala Glu Val Lys Gly Ala Leu Ala Asp Asn
335                               340                               345

Leu Leu Arg Val Phe Glu Ala Val Glu Gln Ala Ser Asn Leu Thr
350                               355                               360

Gln Ala Pro Glu Glu Glu Pro Ile Pro Leu Asp Gln Leu Gly Gly
365                               370                               375

Ser Cys Arg Thr His Tyr Gly Tyr Ser Ser Gly Ala Ser Ser Leu
380                               385                               390

His Arg His Trp Gly Leu Leu Leu Ala Ser Leu Ala Pro Leu Val
395                               400                               405

Leu Cys Leu Ser Leu Leu
410

```

&lt;210&gt; 20

&lt; 211&gt; 553

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 20

Met	Arg	Ala	Pro	Gly	Arg	Pro	Ala	Leu	Arg	Pro	Leu	Pro	Leu	Pro	1	5	10	15
Pro	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Pro	Trp	Gly	Arg	Ala	Val	20	25	30	
Pro	Cys	Val	Ser	Gly	Gly	Leu	Pro	Lys	Pro	Ala	Asn	Ile	Thr	Phe	35	40	45	
Leu	Ser	Ile	Asn	Met	Lys	Asn	Val	Leu	Gln	Trp	Thr	Pro	Pro	Glu	50	55	60	
Gly	Leu	Gln	Gly	Val	Lys	Val	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Val	Gln	Tyr	Phe	Ile	65	70	75	
Tyr	Gly	Gln	Lys	Lys	Trp	Leu	Asn	Lys	Ser	Glu	Cys	Arg	Asn	Ile	80	85	90	
Asn	Arg	Thr	Tyr	Cys	Asp	Leu	Ser	Ala	Glu	Thr	Ser	Asp	Tyr	Glu	95	100	105	
His	Gln	Tyr	Tyr	Ala	Lys	Val	Lys	Ala	Ile	Trp	Gly	Thr	Lys	Cys	110	115	120	
Ser	Lys	Trp	Ala	Glu	Ser	Gly	Arg	Phe	Tyr	Pro	Phe	Leu	Glu	Thr	125	130	135	
Gln	Ile	Gly	Pro	Pro	Glu	Val	Ala	Leu	Thr	Thr	Asp	Glu	Lys	Ser	140	145	150	
Ile	Ser	Val	Val	Leu	Thr	Ala	Pro	Glu	Lys	Trp	Lys	Arg	Asn	Pro	155	160	165	
Glu	Asp	Leu	Pro	Val	Ser	Met	Gln	Gln	Ile	Tyr	Ser	Asn	Leu	Lys	170	175	180	
Tyr	Asn	Val	Ser	Val	Leu	Asn	Thr	Lys	Ser	Asn	Arg	Thr	Trp	Ser	185	190	195	
Gln	Cys	Val	Thr	Asn	His	Thr	Leu	Val	Leu	Thr	Trp	Leu	Glu	Pro	200	205	210	
Asn	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Cys	Val	His	Val	Glu	Ser	Phe	Val	Pro	Gly	Pro	215	220	225	
Pro	Arg	Arg	Ala	Gln	Pro	Ser	Glu	Lys	Gln	Cys	Ala	Arg	Thr	Leu	230	235	240	
Lys	Asp	Gln	Ser	Ser	Glu	Phe	Lys	Ala	Lys	Ile	Ile	Phe	Trp	Tyr	245	250	255	
Val	Leu	Pro	Ile	Ser	Ile	Thr	Val	Phe	Leu	Phe	Ser	Val	Met	Gly	260	265	270	
Tyr	Ser	Ile	Tyr	Arg	Tyr	Ile	His	Val	Gly	Lys	Glu	Lys	His	Pro				

275	280	285
Ala Asn Leu Ile Leu Ile Tyr Gly Asn	Glu Phe Asp Lys Arg Phe	
290	295	300
Phe Val Pro Ala Glu Lys Ile Val Ile	Asn Phe Ile Thr Leu Asn	
305	310	315
Ile Ser Asp Asp Ser Lys Ile Ser His	Gln Asp Met Ser Leu Leu	
320	325	330
Gly Lys Ser Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Leu	Asn Asp Pro Gln Pro Ser	
335	340	345
Gly Asn Leu Arg Pro Pro Gln Glu Glu	Glu Glu Val Lys His Leu	
350	355	360
Gly Tyr Ala Ser His Leu Met Glu Ile	Phe Cys Asp Ser Glu Glu	
365	370	375
Asn Thr Glu Gly Thr Ser Phe Thr Gln	Gln Glu Ser Leu Ser Arg	
380	385	390
Thr Ile Pro Pro Asp Lys Thr Val Ile	Glu Tyr Glu Tyr Asp Val	
395	400	405
Arg Thr Thr Asp Ile Cys Ala Gly Pro	Glu Glu Gln Glu Leu Ser	
410	415	420
Leu Gln Glu Glu Val Ser Thr Gln Gly	Thr Leu Leu Glu Ser Gln	
425	430	435
Ala Ala Leu Ala Val Leu Gly Pro Gln	Thr Leu Gln Tyr Ser Tyr	
440	445	450
Thr Pro Gln Leu Gln Asp Leu Asp Pro	Leu Ala Gln Glu His Thr	
455	460	465
Asp Ser Glu Glu Gly Pro Glu Glu Glu	Pro Ser Thr Thr Leu Val	
470	475	480
Asp Trp Asp Pro Gln Thr Gly Arg Leu	Cys Ile Pro Ser Leu Ser	
485	490	495
Ser Phe Asp Gln Asp Ser Glu Gly Cys	Glu Pro Ser Glu Gly Asp	
500	505	510
Gly Leu Gly Glu Glu Gly Leu Leu Ser	Arg Leu Tyr Glu Glu Pro	
515	520	525
Ala Pro Asp Arg Pro Pro Gly Glu Asn	Glu Thr Tyr Leu Met Gln	
530	535	540
Phe Met Glu Glu Trp Gly Leu Tyr Val	Gln Met Glu Asn	
545	550	

&lt;210&gt; 21

&lt; 211&gt; 911

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 21

```

Met Ala Gln Leu Phe Leu Pro Leu Leu Ala Ala Leu Val Leu Ala
 1          5          10          15

Gln Ala Pro Ala Ala Leu Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Gly Asp Ser Ser
          20          25          30

Glu Asp Arg Ala Phe Arg Val Arg Ile Ala Gly Asp Ala Pro Leu
          35          40          45

Gln Gly Val Leu Gly Gly Ala Leu Thr Ile Pro Cys His Val His
          50          55          60

Tyr Leu Arg Pro Pro Pro Ser Arg Arg Ala Val Leu Gly Ser Pro
          65          70          75

Arg Val Lys Trp Thr Phe Leu Ser Arg Gly Arg Glu Ala Glu Val
          80          85          90

Leu Val Ala Arg Gly Val Arg Val Lys Val Asn Glu Ala Tyr Arg
          95          100          105

Phe Arg Val Ala Leu Pro Ala Tyr Pro Ala Ser Leu Thr Asp Val
          110          115          120

Ser Leu Ala Leu Ser Glu Leu Arg Pro Asn Asp Ser Gly Ile Tyr
          125          130          135

Arg Cys Glu Val Gln His Gly Ile Asp Asp Ser Ser Asp Ala Val
          140          145          150

Glu Val Lys Val Lys Gly Val Val Phe Leu Tyr Arg Glu Gly Ser
          155          160          165

Ala Arg Tyr Ala Phe Ser Phe Ser Gly Ala Gln Glu Ala Cys Ala
          170          175          180

Arg Ile Gly Ala His Ile Ala Thr Pro Glu Gln Leu Tyr Ala Ala
          185          190          195

Tyr Leu Gly Gly Tyr Glu Gln Cys Asp Ala Gly Trp Leu Ser Asp
          200          205          210

Gln Thr Val Arg Tyr Pro Ile Gln Thr Pro Arg Glu Ala Cys Tyr
          215          220          225

Gly Asp Met Asp Gly Phe Pro Gly Val Arg Asn Tyr Gly Val Val
          230          235          240

Asp Pro Asp Asp Leu Tyr Asp Val Tyr Cys Tyr Ala Glu Asp Leu
          245          250          255

Asn Gly Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asp Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Thr Leu
          260          265          270

Glu Glu Ala Arg Ala Tyr Cys Gln Glu Arg Gly Ala Glu Ile Ala
          275          280          285

Thr Thr Gly Gln Leu Tyr Ala Ala Trp Asp Gly Gly Leu Asp His
          290          295          300

```

Cys Ser Pro Gly Trp	Leu Ala Asp Gly	Ser Val Arg Tyr Pro	Ile
305		310	315
Val Thr Pro Ser Gln	Arg Cys Gly Gly	Gly Leu Pro Gly Val	Lys
320		325	330
Thr Leu Phe Leu Phe	Pro Asn Gln Thr	Gly Phe Pro Asn Lys	His
335		340	345
Ser Arg Phe Asn Val	Tyr Cys Phe Arg	Asp Ser Ala Gln Pro	Ser
350		355	360
Ala Ile Pro Glu Ala	Ser Asn Pro Ala	Ser Asn Pro Ala Ser	Asp
365		370	375
Gly Leu Glu Ala Ile	Val Thr Val Thr	Glu Thr Leu Glu Glu	Leu
380		385	390
Gln Leu Pro Gln Glu	Ala Thr Glu Ser	Glu Ser Arg Gly Ala	Ile
395		400	405
Tyr Ser Ile Pro Ile	Met Glu Asp Gly	Gly Gly Gly Ser Ser	Thr
410		415	420
Pro Glu Asp Pro Ala	Glu Ala Pro Arg	Thr Leu Leu Glu Phe	Glu
425		430	435
Thr Gln Ser Met Val	Pro Pro Thr Gly	Phe Ser Glu Glu Glu	Gly
440		445	450
Lys Ala Leu Glu Glu	Glu Glu Lys Tyr	Glu Asp Glu Glu Glu	Lys
455		460	465
Glu Glu Glu Glu Glu	Glu Glu Glu Val	Glu Asp Glu Ala Leu	Trp
470		475	480
Ala Trp Pro Ser Glu	Leu Ser Ser Pro	Gly Pro Glu Ala Ser	Leu
485		490	495
Pro Thr Glu Pro Ala	Ala Gln Glu Lys	Ser Leu Ser Gln Ala	Pro
500		505	510
Ala Arg Ala Val Leu	Gln Pro Gly Ala	Ser Pro Leu Pro Asp	Gly
515		520	525
Glu Ser Glu Ala Ser	Arg Pro Pro Arg	Val His Gly Pro Pro	Thr
530		535	540
Glu Thr Leu Pro Thr	Pro Arg Glu Arg	Asn Leu Ala Ser Pro	Ser
545		550	555
Pro Ser Thr Leu Val	Glu Ala Arg Glu	Val Gly Glu Ala Thr	Gly
560		565	570
Gly Pro Glu Leu Ser	Gly Val Pro Arg	Gly Glu Ser Glu Glu	Thr
575		580	585
Gly Ser Ser Glu Gly	Ala Pro Ser Leu	Leu Pro Ala Thr Arg	Ala
590		595	600
Pro Glu Gly Thr Arg	Glu Leu Glu Ala	Pro Ser Glu Asp Asn	Ser



605	610	615
Gly Arg Thr Ala Pro Ala Gly Thr Ser	Val Gln Ala Gln Pro Val	
620	625	630
Leu Pro Thr Asp Ser Ala Ser Arg Gly	Gly Val Ala Val Val Pro	
635	640	645
Ala Ser Gly Asp Cys Val Pro Ser Pro	Cys His Asn Gly Gly Thr	
650	655	660
Cys Leu Glu Glu Glu Glu Gly Val Arg	Cys Leu Cys Leu Pro Gly	
665	670	675
Tyr Gly Gly Asp Leu Cys Asp Val Gly	Leu Arg Phe Cys Asn Pro	
680	685	690
Gly Trp Asp Ala Phe Gln Gly Ala Cys	Tyr Lys His Phe Ser Thr	
695	700	705
Arg Arg Ser Trp Glu Glu Ala Glu Thr	Gln Cys Arg Met Tyr Gly	
710	715	720
Ala His Leu Ala Ser Ile Ser Thr Pro	Glu Glu Gln Asp Phe Ile	
725	730	735
Asn Asn Arg Tyr Arg Glu Tyr Gln Trp	Ile Gly Leu Asn Asp Arg	
740	745	750
Thr Ile Glu Gly Asp Phe Leu Trp Ser	Asp Gly Val Pro Leu Leu	
755	760	765
Tyr Glu Asn Trp Asn Pro Gly Gln Pro	Asp Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ser	
770	775	780
Gly Glu Asn Cys Val Val Met Val Trp	His Asp Gln Gly Gln Trp	
785	790	795
Ser Asp Val Pro Cys Asn Tyr His Leu	Ser Tyr Thr Cys Lys Met	
800	805	810
Gly Leu Val Ser Cys Gly Pro Pro Pro	Glu Leu Pro Leu Ala Gln	
815	820	825
Val Phe Gly Arg Pro Arg Leu Arg Tyr	Glu Val Asp Thr Val Leu	
830	835	840
Arg Tyr Arg Cys Arg Glu Gly Leu Ala	Gln Arg Asn Leu Pro Leu	
845	850	855
Ile Arg Cys Gln Glu Asn Gly Arg Trp	Glu Ala Pro Gln Ile Ser	
860	865	870
Cys Val Pro Arg Arg Pro Ala Arg Ala	Leu His Pro Glu Glu Asp	
875	880	885
Pro Glu Gly Arg Gln Gly Arg Leu Leu	Gly Arg Trp Lys Ala Leu	
890	895	900
Leu Ile Pro Pro Ser Ser Pro Met Pro	Gly Pro	
905	910	

&lt;210&gt; 22

&lt; 211&gt; 987

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 22

```

Met Ala Leu Arg Arg Leu Gly Ala Ala Leu Leu Leu Leu Pro Leu
 1           5           10           15

Leu Ala Ala Val Glu Glu Thr Leu Met Asp Ser Thr Thr Ala Thr
          20           25           30

Ala Glu Leu Gly Trp Met Val His Pro Pro Ser Gly Trp Glu Glu
          35           40           45

Val Ser Gly Tyr Asp Glu Asn Met Asn Thr Ile Arg Thr Tyr Gln
          50           55           60

Val Cys Asn Val Phe Glu Ser Ser Gln Asn Asn Trp Leu Arg Thr
          65           70           75

Lys Phe Ile Arg Arg Arg Gly Ala His Arg Ile His Val Glu Met
          80           85           90

Lys Phe Ser Val Arg Asp Cys Ser Ser Ile Pro Ser Val Pro Gly
          95          100          105

Ser Cys Lys Glu Thr Phe Asn Leu Tyr Tyr Tyr Glu Ala Asp Phe
          110          115          120

Asp Ser Ala Thr Lys Thr Phe Pro Asn Trp Met Glu Asn Pro Trp
          125          130          135

Val Lys Val Asp Thr Ile Ala Ala Asp Glu Ser Phe Ser Gln Val
          140          145          150

Asp Leu Gly Gly Arg Val Met Lys Ile Asn Thr Glu Val Arg Ser
          155          160          165

Phe Gly Pro Val Ser Arg Ser Gly Phe Tyr Leu Ala Phe Gln Asp
          170          175          180

Tyr Gly Gly Cys Met Ser Leu Ile Ala Val Arg Val Phe Tyr Arg
          185          190          195

Lys Cys Pro Arg Ile Ile Gln Asn Gly Ala Ile Phe Gln Glu Thr
          200          205          210

Leu Ser Gly Ala Glu Ser Thr Ser Leu Val Ala Ala Arg Gly Ser
          215          220          225

Cys Ile Ala Asn Ala Glu Glu Val Asp Val Pro Ile Lys Leu Tyr
          230          235          240

Cys Asn Gly Asp Gly Glu Trp Leu Val Pro Ile Gly Arg Cys Met
          245          250          255

Cys Lys Ala Gly Phe Glu Ala Val Glu Asn Gly Thr Val Cys Arg
          260          265          270

```

Gly Cys Pro Ser	Gly Thr Phe Lys Ala	Asn Gln Gly Asp Glu Ala	275	280	285
Cys Thr His Cys	Pro Ile Asn Ser Arg Thr	Thr Ser Glu Gly Ala	290	295	300
Thr Asn Cys Val	Cys Arg Asn Gly Tyr Tyr	Arg Ala Asp Leu Asp	305	310	315
Pro Leu Asp Met	Pro Cys Thr Thr Ile	Pro Ser Ala Pro Gln Ala	320	325	330
Val Ile Ser Ser	Val Asn Glu Thr Ser	Leu Met Leu Glu Trp Thr	335	340	345
Pro Pro Arg Asp	Ser Gly Gly Arg Glu	Asp Leu Val Tyr Asn Ile	350	355	360
Ile Cys Lys Ser	Cys Gly Ser Gly Arg	Gly Ala Cys Thr Arg Cys	365	370	375
Gly Asp Asn Val	Gln Tyr Ala Pro Arg	Gln Leu Gly Leu Thr Glu	380	385	390
Pro Arg Ile Tyr	Ile Ser Asp Leu Leu	Ala His Thr Gln Tyr Thr	395	400	405
Phe Glu Ile Gln	Ala Val Asn Gly Val	Thr Asp Gln Ser Pro Phe	410	415	420
Ser Pro Gln Phe	Ala Ser Val Asn Ile	Thr Thr Asn Gln Ala Ala	425	430	435
Pro Ser Ala Val	Ser Ile Met His Gln	Val Ser Arg Thr Val Asp	440	445	450
Ser Ile Thr Leu	Ser Trp Ser Gln Pro	Asp Gln Pro Asn Gly Val	455	460	465
Ile Leu Asp Tyr	Glu Leu Gln Tyr Tyr	Glu Lys Glu Leu Ser Glu	470	475	480
Tyr Asn Ala Thr	Ala Ile Lys Ser Pro	Thr Asn Thr Val Thr Val	485	490	495
Gln Gly Leu Lys	Ala Gly Ala Ile Tyr	Val Phe Gln Val Arg Ala	500	505	510
Arg Thr Val Ala	Gly Tyr Gly Arg Tyr	Ser Gly Lys Met Tyr Phe	515	520	525
Gln Thr Met Thr	Glu Ala Glu Tyr Gln	Thr Ser Ile Gln Glu Lys	530	535	540
Leu Pro Leu Ile	Ile Gly Ser Ser Ala	Ala Gly Leu Val Phe Leu	545	550	555
Ile Ala Val Val	Val Ile Ala Ile Val	Cys Asn Arg Arg Arg Gly	560	565	570
Phe Glu Arg Ala	Asp Ser Glu Tyr Thr	Asp Lys Leu Gln His Tyr			

575										580					585				
Thr	Ser	Gly	His	Met	Thr	Pro	Gly	Met	Lys	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Asp	Pro					
				590					595					600					
Phe	Thr	Tyr	Glu	Asp	Pro	Asn	Glu	Ala	Val	Arg	Glu	Phe	Ala	Lys					
				605					610					615					
Glu	Ile	Asp	Ile	Ser	Cys	Val	Lys	Ile	Glu	Gln	Val	Ile	Gly	Ala					
				620					625					630					
Gly	Glu	Phe	Gly	Glu	Val	Cys	Ser	Gly	His	Leu	Lys	Leu	Pro	Gly					
				635					640					645					
Lys	Arg	Glu	Ile	Phe	Val	Ala	Ile	Lys	Thr	Leu	Lys	Ser	Gly	Tyr					
				650					655					660					
Thr	Glu	Lys	Gln	Arg	Arg	Asp	Phe	Leu	Ser	Glu	Ala	Ser	Ile	Met					
				665					670					675					
Gly	Gln	Phe	Asp	His	Pro	Asn	Val	Ile	His	Leu	Glu	Gly	Val	Val					
				680					685					690					
Thr	Lys	Ser	Thr	Pro	Val	Met	Ile	Ile	Thr	Glu	Phe	Met	Glu	Asn					
				695					700					705					
Gly	Ser	Leu	Asp	Ser	Phe	Leu	Arg	Gln	Asn	Asp	Gly	Gln	Phe	Thr					
				710					715					720					
Val	Ile	Gln	Leu	Val	Gly	Met	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ile	Ala	Ala	Gly	Met					
				725					730					735					
Lys	Tyr	Leu	Ala	Asp	Met	Asn	Tyr	Val	His	Arg	Asp	Leu	Ala	Ala					
				740					745					750					
Arg	Asn	Ile	Leu	Val	Asn	Ser	Asn	Leu	Val	Cys	Lys	Val	Ser	Asp					
				755					760					765					
Phe	Gly	Leu	Ser	Arg	Phe	Leu	Glu	Asp	Asp	Thr	Ser	Asp	Pro	Thr					
				770					775					780					
Tyr	Thr	Ser	Ala	Leu	Gly	Gly	Lys	Ile	Pro	Ile	Arg	Trp	Thr	Ala					
				785					790					795					
Pro	Glu	Ala	Ile	Gln	Tyr	Arg	Lys	Phe	Thr	Ser	Ala	Ser	Asp	Val					
				800					805					810					
Trp	Ser	Tyr	Gly	Ile	Val	Met	Trp	Glu	Val	Met	Ser	Tyr	Gly	Glu					
				815					820					825					
Arg	Pro	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Met	Thr	Asn	Gln	Asp	Val	Ile	Asn	Ala	Ile					
				830					835					840					
Glu	Gln	Asp	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Pro	Pro	Pro	Met	Asp	Cys	Pro	Ser	Ala					
				845					850					855					
Leu	His	Gln	Leu	Met	Leu	Asp	Cys	Trp	Gln	Lys	Asp	Arg	Asn	His					
				860					865					870					
Arg	Pro	Lys	Phe	Gly	Gln	Ile	Val	Asn	Thr	Leu	Asp	Lys	Met	Ile					
				875					880					885					

```

Arg Asn Pro Asn Ser Leu Lys Ala Met Ala Pro Leu Ser Ser Gly
      890                      895                      900

Ile Asn Leu Pro Leu Leu Asp Arg Thr Ile Pro Asp Tyr Thr Ser
      905                      910                      915

Phe Asn Thr Val Asp Glu Trp Leu Glu Ala Ile Lys Met Gly Gln
      920                      925                      930

Tyr Lys Glu Ser Phe Ala Asn Ala Gly Phe Thr Ser Phe Asp Val
      935                      940                      945

Val Ser Gln Met Met Met Glu Asp Ile Leu Arg Val Gly Val Thr
      950                      955                      960

Leu Ala Gly His Gln Lys Lys Ile Leu Asn Ser Ile Gln Val Met
      965                      970                      975

Arg Ala Gln Met Asn Gln Ile Gln Ser Val Glu Val
      980                      985

```

&lt;210&gt; 23

&lt; 211&gt; 282

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 23

```

Met Ala Ser Leu Gly Gln Ile Leu Phe Trp Ser Ile Ile Ser Ile
  1              5              10              15

Ile Ile Ile Leu Ala Gly Ala Ile Ala Leu Ile Ile Gly Phe Gly
      20              25              30

Ile Ser Gly Arg His Ser Ile Thr Val Thr Thr Val Ala Ser Ala
      35              40              45

Gly Asn Ile Gly Glu Asp Gly Ile Leu Ser Cys Thr Phe Glu Pro
      50              55              60

Asp Ile Lys Leu Ser Asp Ile Val Ile Gln Trp Leu Lys Glu Gly
      65              70              75

Val Leu Gly Leu Val His Glu Phe Lys Glu Gly Lys Asp Glu Leu
      80              85              90

Ser Glu Gln Asp Glu Met Phe Arg Gly Arg Thr Ala Val Phe Ala
      95              100             105

Asp Gln Val Ile Val Gly Asn Ala Ser Leu Arg Leu Lys Asn Val
      110             115             120

Gln Leu Thr Asp Ala Gly Thr Tyr Lys Cys Tyr Ile Ile Thr Ser
      125             130             135

Lys Gly Lys Lys Asn Ala Asn Leu Glu Tyr Lys Thr Gly Ala Phe
      140             145             150

Ser Met Pro Glu Val Asn Val Asp Tyr Asn Ala Ser Ser Glu Thr
      155             160             165

```

```

Leu Arg Cys Glu Ala Pro Arg Trp Phe Pro Gln Pro Thr Val Val
170                               175                               180

Trp Ala Ser Gln Val Asp Gln Gly Ala Asn Phe Ser Glu Val Ser
185                               190                               195

Asn Thr Ser Phe Glu Leu Asn Ser Glu Asn Val Thr Met Lys Val
200                               205                               210

Val Ser Val Leu Tyr Asn Val Thr Ile Asn Asn Thr Tyr Ser Cys
215                               220                               225

Met Ile Glu Asn Asp Ile Ala Lys Ala Thr Gly Asp Ile Lys Val
230                               235                               240

Thr Glu Ser Glu Ile Lys Arg Arg Ser His Leu Gln Leu Leu Asn
245                               250                               255

Ser Lys Ala Ser Leu Cys Val Ser Ser Phe Phe Ala Ile Ser Trp
260                               265                               270

Ala Leu Leu Pro Leu Ser Pro Tyr Leu Met Leu Lys
275                               280

```

<210> 24  
 < 211> 123  
 < 212> PRT  
 < 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 24

```

Met Lys Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Gly Leu Ala Leu
1      5      10      15

Gln Pro Gly Thr Ala Leu Leu Cys Tyr Ser Cys Lys Ala Gln Val
20      25      30

Ser Asn Glu Asp Cys Leu Gln Val Glu Asn Cys Thr Gln Leu Gly
35      40      45

Glu Gln Cys Trp Thr Ala Arg Ile Arg Ala Val Gly Leu Leu Thr
50      55      60

Val Ile Ser Lys Gly Cys Ser Leu Asn Cys Val Asp Asp Ser Gln
65      70      75

Asp Tyr Tyr Val Gly Lys Lys Asn Ile Thr Cys Cys Asp Thr Asp
80      85      90

Leu Cys Asn Ala Ser Gly Ala His Ala Leu Gln Pro Ala Ala Ala
95      100     105

Ile Leu Ala Leu Leu Pro Ala Leu Gly Leu Leu Leu Trp Gly Pro
110     115     120

Gly Gln Leu

```

<210> 25  
 < 211> 236  
 < 212> PRT  
 < 213> Homo sapien

&lt;400&gt; 25

```

Met Pro Gly Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Ala Met
 1              5              10              15

Leu Pro Ala Gln Glu Ala Ala Lys Leu Tyr His Thr Asn Tyr Val
          20              25              30

Arg Asn Ser Arg Ala Ile Gly Val Leu Trp Ala Ile Phe Thr Ile
          35              40              45

Cys Phe Ala Ile Val Asn Val Val Cys Phe Ile Gln Pro Tyr Trp
          50              55              60

Ile Gly Asp Gly Val Asp Thr Pro Gln Ala Gly Tyr Phe Gly Leu
          65              70              75

Phe His Tyr Cys Ile Gly Asn Gly Phe Ser Arg Glu Leu Thr Cys
          80              85              90

Arg Gly Ser Phe Thr Asp Phe Ser Thr Leu Pro Ser Gly Ala Phe
          95              100             105

Lys Ala Ala Ser Phe Phe Ile Gly Leu Ser Met Met Leu Ile Ile
          110             115             120

Ala Cys Ile Ile Cys Phe Thr Leu Phe Phe Phe Cys Asn Thr Ala
          125             130             135

Thr Val Tyr Lys Ile Cys Ala Trp Met Gln Leu Thr Ser Ala Ala
          140             145             150

Cys Leu Val Leu Gly Cys Met Ile Phe Pro Asp Gly Trp Asp Ser
          155             160             165

Asp Glu Val Lys Arg Met Cys Gly Glu Lys Thr Asp Lys Tyr Thr
          170             175             180

Leu Gly Ala Cys Ser Val Arg Trp Ala Tyr Ile Leu Ala Ile Ile
          185             190             195

Gly Ile Leu Asp Ala Leu Ile Leu Ser Phe Leu Ala Phe Val Leu
          200             205             210

Gly Asn Arg Gln Asp Ser Leu Met Ala Glu Glu Leu Lys Ala Glu
          215             220             225

Asn Lys Val Leu Leu Ser Gln Tyr Ser Leu Glu
          230             235

```

&lt;210&gt; 26

&lt; 211&gt; 184

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 26

```

Met Arg Arg Gly Pro Arg Ser Leu Arg Gly Arg Asp Ala Pro Ala
 1              5              10              15

Pro Thr Pro Cys Val Pro Ala Glu Cys Phe Asp Leu Leu Val Arg
          20              25              30

```

His Cys Val Ala Cys Gly Leu Leu Arg Thr Pro Arg Pro Lys Pro  
 35 40 45  
 Ala Gly Ala Ser Ser Pro Ala Pro Arg Thr Ala Leu Gln Pro Gln  
 50 55 60  
 Glu Ser Val Gly Ala Gly Ala Gly Glu Ala Ala Leu Pro Leu Pro  
 65 70 75  
 Gly Leu Leu Phe Gly Ala Pro Ala Leu Leu Gly Leu Ala Leu Val  
 80 85 90  
 Leu Ala Leu Val Leu Val Gly Leu Val Ser Trp Arg Arg Arg Gln  
 95 100 105  
 Arg Arg Leu Arg Gly Ala Ser Ser Ala Glu Ala Pro Asp Gly Asp  
 110 115 120  
 Lys Asp Ala Pro Glu Pro Leu Asp Lys Val Ile Ile Leu Ser Pro  
 125 130 135  
 Gly Ile Ser Asp Ala Thr Ala Pro Ala Trp Pro Pro Pro Gly Glu  
 140 145 150  
 Asp Pro Gly Thr Thr Pro Pro Gly His Ser Val Pro Val Pro Ala  
 155 160 165  
 Thr Glu Leu Gly Ser Thr Glu Leu Val Thr Thr Lys Thr Ala Gly  
 170 175 180  
 Pro Glu Gln Gln

&lt;210&gt; 27

&lt; 211&gt; 847

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 27

Met His Leu Leu Gly Pro Trp Leu Leu Leu Leu Val Leu Glu Tyr  
 1 5 10 15  
 Leu Ala Phe Ser Asp Ser Ser Lys Trp Val Phe Glu His Pro Glu  
 20 25 30  
 Thr Leu Tyr Ala Trp Glu Gly Ala Cys Val Trp Ile Pro Cys Thr  
 35 40 45  
 Tyr Arg Ala Leu Asp Gly Asp Leu Glu Ser Phe Ile Leu Phe His  
 50 55 60  
 Asn Pro Glu Tyr Asn Lys Asn Thr Ser Lys Phe Asp Gly Thr Arg  
 65 70 75  
 Leu Tyr Glu Ser Thr Lys Asp Gly Lys Val Pro Ser Glu Gln Lys  
 80 85 90  
 Arg Val Gln Phe Leu Gly Asp Lys Asn Lys Asn Cys Thr Leu Ser  
 95 100 105



Ile His Pro Val	His Leu Asn Asp Ser	Gly Gln Leu Gly Leu Arg
110	115	120
Met Glu Ser Lys Thr	Glu Lys Trp Met	Glu Arg Ile His Leu Asn
125	130	135
Val Ser Glu Arg Pro	Phe Pro Pro His	Ile Gln Leu Pro Pro Glu
140	145	150
Ile Gln Glu Ser	Gln Glu Val Thr Leu	Thr Cys Leu Leu Asn Phe
155	160	165
Ser Cys Tyr Gly Tyr	Pro Ile Gln Leu Gln	Trp Leu Leu Glu Gly
170	175	180
Val Pro Met Arg	Gln Ala Ala Val Thr	Ser Thr Ser Leu Thr Ile
185	190	195
Lys Ser Val Phe Thr	Arg Ser Glu Leu Lys	Phe Ser Pro Gln Trp
200	205	210
Ser His His Gly Lys	Ile Val Thr Cys Gln	Leu Gln Asp Ala Asp
215	220	225
Gly Lys Phe Leu Ser	Asn Asp Thr Val Gln	Leu Asn Val Lys His
230	235	240
Thr Pro Lys Leu Glu	Ile Lys Val Thr Pro	Ser Asp Ala Ile Val
245	250	255
Arg Glu Gly Asp Ser	Val Thr Met Thr Cys	Glu Val Ser Ser Ser
260	265	270
Asn Pro Glu Tyr Thr	Thr Val Ser Trp Leu	Lys Asp Gly Thr Ser
275	280	285
Leu Lys Lys Gln Asn	Thr Phe Thr Leu Asn	Leu Arg Glu Val Thr
290	295	300
Lys Asp Gln Ser Gly	Lys Tyr Cys Cys Gln	Val Ser Asn Asp Val
305	310	315
Gly Pro Gly Arg Ser	Glu Glu Val Phe Leu	Gln Val Gln Tyr Ala
320	325	330
Pro Glu Pro Ser Thr	Val Gln Ile Leu His	Ser Pro Ala Val Glu
335	340	345
Gly Ser Gln Val Glu	Phe Leu Cys Met Ser	Leu Ala Asn Pro Leu
350	355	360
Pro Thr Asn Tyr Thr	Trp Tyr His Asn Gly	Lys Glu Met Gln Gly
365	370	375
Arg Thr Glu Glu Lys	Val His Ile Pro Lys	Ile Leu Pro Trp His
380	385	390
Ala Gly Thr Tyr Ser	Cys Val Ala Glu Asn	Ile Leu Gly Thr Gly
395	400	405
Gln Arg Gly Pro Gly	Ala Glu Leu Asp Val	Gln Tyr Pro Pro Lys

	410		415		420
Lys Val Thr Thr	Val Ile Gln Asn Pro	Met Pro Ile Arg Glu Gly			
	425	430			435
Asp Thr Val Thr	Leu Ser Cys Asn Tyr	Asn Ser Ser Asn Pro Ser			
	440	445			450
Val Thr Arg Tyr	Glu Trp Lys Pro His	Gly Ala Trp Glu Glu Pro			
	455	460			465
Ser Leu Gly Val	Leu Lys Ile Gln Asn	Val Gly Trp Asp Asn Thr			
	470	475			480
Thr Ile Ala Cys	Ala Arg Cys Asn Ser	Trp Cys Ser Trp Ala Ser			
	485	490			495
Pro Val Ala Leu	Asn Val Gln Tyr Ala	Pro Arg Asp Val Arg Val			
	500	505			510
Arg Lys Ile Lys	Pro Leu Ser Glu Ile	His Ser Gly Asn Ser Val			
	515	520			525
Ser Leu Gln Cys	Asp Phe Ser Ser Ser	His Pro Lys Glu Val Gln			
	530	535			540
Phe Phe Trp Glu	Lys Asn Gly Arg Leu	Leu Gly Lys Glu Ser Gln			
	545	550			555
Leu Asn Phe Asp	Ser Ile Ser Pro Glu	Asp Ala Gly Ser Tyr Ser			
	560	565			570
Cys Trp Val Asn	Asn Ser Ile Gly Gln	Thr Ala Ser Lys Ala Trp			
	575	580			585
Thr Leu Glu Val	Leu Tyr Ala Pro Arg	Arg Leu Arg Val Ser Met			
	590	595			600
Ser Pro Gly Asp	Gln Val Met Glu Gly	Lys Ser Ala Thr Leu Thr			
	605	610			615
Cys Glu Ser Asp	Ala Asn Pro Pro Val	Ser His Tyr Thr Trp Phe			
	620	625			630
Asp Trp Asn Asn	Gln Ser Leu Pro His	His Ser Gln Lys Leu Arg			
	635	640			645
Leu Glu Pro Val	Lys Val Gln His Ser	Gly Ala Tyr Trp Cys Gln			
	650	655			660
Gly Thr Asn Ser	Val Gly Lys Gly Arg	Ser Pro Leu Ser Thr Leu			
	665	670			675
Thr Val Tyr Tyr	Ser Pro Glu Thr Ile	Gly Arg Arg Val Ala Val			
	680	685			690
Gly Leu Gly Ser	Cys Leu Ala Ile Leu	Ile Leu Ala Ile Cys Gly			
	695	700			705
Leu Lys Leu Gln	Arg Arg Trp Lys Arg	Thr Gln Ser Gln Gln Gly			
	710	715			720

```

Leu Gln Glu Asn Ser Ser Gly Gln Ser Phe Phe Val Arg Asn Lys
      725                      730          735

Lys Val Arg Arg Ala Pro Leu Ser Glu Gly Pro His Ser Leu Gly
      740                      745          750

Cys Tyr Asn Pro Met Met Glu Asp Gly Ile Ser Tyr Thr Thr Leu
      755                      760          765

Arg Phe Pro Glu Met Asn Ile Pro Arg Thr Gly Asp Ala Glu Ser
      770                      775          780

Ser Glu Met Gln Arg Pro Pro Arg Thr Cys Asp Asp Thr Val Thr
      785                      790          795

Tyr Ser Ala Leu His Lys Arg Gln Val Gly Asp Tyr Glu Asn Val
      800                      805          810

Ile Pro Asp Phe Pro Glu Asp Glu Gly Ile His Tyr Ser Glu Leu
      815                      820          825

Ile Gln Phe Gly Val Gly Glu Arg Pro Gln Ala Gln Glu Asn Val
      830                      835          840

Asp Tyr Val Ile Leu Lys His
      845

```

&lt;210&gt; 28

&lt; 211&gt; 226

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 28

```

Met Pro Gly Gly Pro Gly Val Leu Gln Ala Leu Pro Ala Thr Ile
  1          5          10          15

Phe Leu Leu Phe Leu Leu Ser Ala Val Tyr Leu Gly Pro Gly Cys
      20          25          30

Gln Ala Leu Trp Met His Lys Val Pro Ala Ser Leu Met Val Ser
      35          40          45

Leu Gly Glu Asp Ala His Phe Gln Cys Pro His Asn Ser Ser Asn
      50          55          60

Asn Ala Asn Val Thr Trp Trp Arg Val Leu His Gly Asn Tyr Thr
      65          70          75

Trp Pro Pro Glu Phe Leu Gly Pro Gly Glu Asp Pro Asn Gly Thr
      80          85          90

Leu Ile Ile Gln Asn Val Asn Lys Ser His Gly Gly Ile Tyr Val
      95          100         105

Cys Arg Val Gln Glu Gly Asn Glu Ser Tyr Gln Gln Ser Cys Gly
      110         115         120

Thr Tyr Leu Arg Val Arg Gln Pro Pro Pro Arg Pro Phe Leu Asp
      125         130         135

```

```

Met Gly Glu Gly Thr Lys Asn Arg Ile Ile Thr Ala Glu Gly Ile
    140                      145                      150

Ile Leu Leu Phe Cys Ala Val Val Pro Gly Thr Leu Leu Leu Phe
    155                      160                      165

Arg Lys Arg Trp Gln Asn Glu Lys Leu Gly Leu Asp Ala Gly Asp
    170                      175                      180

Glu Tyr Glu Asp Glu Asn Leu Tyr Glu Gly Leu Asn Leu Asp Asp
    185                      190                      195

Cys Ser Met Tyr Glu Asp Ile Ser Arg Gly Leu Gln Gly Thr Tyr
    200                      205                      210

Gln Asp Val Gly Ser Leu Asn Ile Gly Asp Val Gln Leu Glu Lys
    215                      220                      225

```

Pro

<210> 29

< 211> 372

< 212> PRT

< 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 29

```

Met Asn Tyr Pro Leu Thr Leu Glu Met Asp Leu Glu Asn Leu Glu
  1                      5                      10                      15

Asp Leu Phe Trp Glu Leu Asp Arg Leu Asp Asn Tyr Asn Asp Thr
    20                      25                      30

Ser Leu Val Glu Asn His Leu Cys Pro Ala Thr Glu Gly Pro Leu
    35                      40                      45

Met Ala Ser Phe Lys Ala Val Phe Val Pro Val Ala Tyr Ser Leu
    50                      55                      60

Ile Phe Leu Leu Gly Val Ile Gly Asn Val Leu Val Leu Val Ile
    65                      70                      75

Leu Glu Arg His Arg Gln Thr Arg Ser Ser Thr Glu Thr Phe Leu
    80                      85                      90

Phe His Leu Ala Val Ala Asp Leu Leu Leu Val Phe Ile Leu Pro
    95                      100                     105

Phe Ala Val Ala Glu Gly Ser Val Gly Trp Val Leu Gly Thr Phe
   110                      115                      120

Leu Cys Lys Thr Val Ile Ala Leu His Lys Val Asn Phe Tyr Cys
   125                      130                      135

Ser Ser Leu Leu Leu Ala Cys Ile Ala Val Asp Arg Tyr Leu Ala
   140                      145                      150

Ile Val His Ala Val His Ala Tyr Arg His Arg Arg Leu Leu Ser
   155                      160                      165

Ile His Ile Thr Cys Gly Thr Ile Trp Leu Val Gly Phe Leu Leu

```

	170		175		180
Ala Leu Pro Glu	Ile Leu Phe Ala Lys	Val Ser Gln Gly His	His		
	185	190	195		
Asn Asn Ser Leu	Pro Arg Cys Thr Phe	Ser Gln Glu Asn Gln	Ala		
	200	205	210		
Glu Thr His Ala	Trp Phe Thr Ser Arg	Phe Leu Tyr His Val	Ala		
	215	220	225		
Gly Phe Leu Leu	Pro Met Leu Val Met	Gly Trp Cys Tyr Val	Gly		
	230	235	240		
Val Val His Arg	Leu Arg Gln Ala Gln	Arg Arg Pro Gln Arg	Gln		
	245	250	255		
Lys Ala Val Arg	Val Ala Ile Leu Val	Thr Ser Ile Phe Phe	Leu		
	260	265	270		
Cys Trp Ser Pro	Tyr His Ile Val Ile	Phe Leu Asp Thr Leu	Ala		
	275	280	285		
Arg Leu Lys Ala	Val Asp Asn Thr Cys	Lys Leu Asn Gly Ser	Leu		
	290	295	300		
Pro Val Ala Ile	Thr Met Cys Glu Phe	Leu Gly Leu Ala His	Cys		
	305	310	315		
Cys Leu Asn Pro	Met Leu Tyr Thr Phe	Ala Gly Val Lys Phe	Arg		
	320	325	330		
Ser Asp Leu Ser	Arg Leu Leu Thr Lys	Leu Gly Cys Thr Gly	Pro		
	335	340	345		
Ala Ser Leu Cys	Gln Leu Phe Pro Ser	Trp Arg Arg Ser Ser	Leu		
	350	355	360		
Ser Glu Ser Glu	Asn Ala Thr Ser Leu	Thr Thr Phe			
	365	370			

&lt;210&gt; 30

&lt; 211&gt; 273

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 30

Met Gly Ser Gly Trp	Val Pro Trp Val	Val Ala Leu Leu Val	Asn
1	5	10	15
Leu Thr Arg Leu Asp	Ser Ser Met Thr	Gln Gly Thr Asp Ser	Pro
	20	25	30
Glu Asp Phe Val Ile	Gln Ala Lys Ala	Asp Cys Tyr Phe Thr	Asn
	35	40	45
Gly Thr Glu Lys Val	Gln Phe Val Val	Arg Phe Ile Phe Asn	Leu
	50	55	60
Glu Glu Tyr Val Arg	Phe Asp Ser Asp	Val Gly Met Phe Val	Ala
	65	70	75

Leu Thr Lys Leu Gly Gln Pro Asp Ala Glu Gln Trp Asn Ser Arg  
 80 85 90  
 Leu Asp Leu Leu Glu Arg Ser Arg Gln Ala Val Asp Gly Val Cys  
 95 100 105  
 Arg His Asn Tyr Arg Leu Gly Ala Pro Phe Thr Val Gly Arg Lys  
 110 115 120  
 Val Gln Pro Glu Val Thr Val Tyr Pro Glu Arg Thr Pro Leu Leu  
 125 130 135  
 His Gln His Asn Leu Leu His Cys Ser Val Thr Gly Phe Tyr Pro  
 140 145 150  
 Gly Asp Ile Lys Ile Lys Trp Phe Leu Asn Gly Gln Glu Glu Arg  
 155 160 165  
 Ala Gly Val Met Ser Thr Gly Pro Ile Arg Asn Gly Asp Trp Thr  
 170 175 180  
 Phe Gln Thr Val Val Met Leu Glu Met Thr Pro Glu Leu Gly His  
 185 190 195  
 Val Tyr Thr Cys Leu Val Asp His Ser Ser Leu Leu Ser Pro Val  
 200 205 210  
 Ser Val Glu Trp Arg Ala Gln Ser Glu Tyr Ser Trp Arg Lys Met  
 215 220 225  
 Leu Ser Gly Ile Ala Ala Phe Leu Leu Gly Leu Ile Phe Leu Leu  
 230 235 240  
 Val Gly Ile Val Ile Gln Leu Arg Ala Gln Lys Gly Tyr Val Arg  
 245 250 255  
 Thr Gln Met Ser Gly Asn Glu Val Ser Arg Ala Val Leu Leu Pro  
 260 265 270  
 Gln Ser Cys

&lt;210&gt; 31

&lt; 211&gt; 422

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 31

Met Gly Gln Ala Gly Cys Lys Gly Leu Cys Leu Ser Leu Phe Asp  
 1 5 10 15  
 Tyr Lys Thr Glu Lys Tyr Val Ile Ala Lys Asn Lys Lys Val Gly  
 20 25 30  
 Leu Leu Tyr Arg Leu Leu Gln Ala Ser Ile Leu Ala Tyr Leu Val  
 35 40 45  
 Val Trp Val Phe Leu Ile Lys Lys Gly Tyr Gln Asp Val Asp Thr  
 50 55 60

Ser	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ala	Val	Ile	Thr	Lys	Val	Lys	Gly	Val	Ala	Phe	65	70	75
Thr	Asn	Thr	Ser	Asp	Leu	Gly	Gln	Arg	Ile	Trp	Asp	Val	Ala	Asp	80	85	90
Tyr	Val	Ile	Pro	Ala	Gln	Gly	Glu	Asn	Val	Phe	Phe	Val	Val	Thr	95	100	105
Asn	Leu	Ile	Val	Thr	Pro	Asn	Gln	Arg	Gln	Asn	Val	Cys	Ala	Glu	110	115	120
Asn	Glu	Gly	Ile	Pro	Asp	Gly	Ala	Cys	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser	Asp	Cys	125	130	135
His	Ala	Gly	Glu	Ala	Val	Thr	Ala	Gly	Asn	Gly	Val	Lys	Thr	Gly	140	145	150
Arg	Cys	Leu	Arg	Arg	Glu	Asn	Leu	Ala	Arg	Gly	Thr	Cys	Glu	Ile	155	160	165
Phe	Ala	Trp	Cys	Pro	Leu	Glu	Thr	Ser	Ser	Arg	Pro	Glu	Glu	Pro	170	175	180
Phe	Leu	Lys	Glu	Ala	Glu	Asp	Phe	Thr	Ile	Phe	Ile	Lys	Asn	His	185	190	195
Ile	Arg	Phe	Pro	Lys	Phe	Asn	Phe	Ser	Lys	Ser	Asn	Val	Met	Asp	200	205	210
Val	Lys	Asp	Arg	Ser	Phe	Leu	Lys	Ser	Cys	His	Phe	Gly	Pro	Lys	215	220	225
Asn	His	Tyr	Cys	Pro	Ile	Phe	Arg	Leu	Gly	Ser	Val	Ile	Arg	Trp	230	235	240
Ala	Gly	Ser	Asp	Phe	Gln	Asp	Ile	Ala	Leu	Glu	Gly	Gly	Val	Ile	245	250	255
Gly	Ile	Asn	Ile	Glu	Trp	Asn	Cys	Asp	Leu	Asp	Lys	Ala	Ala	Ser	260	265	270
Glu	Cys	His	Pro	His	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Ser	Arg	Leu	Asp	Asn	Lys	Leu	275	280	285
Ser	Lys	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser	Gly	Tyr	Asn	Phe	Arg	Phe	Ala	Arg	Tyr	290	295	300
Tyr	Arg	Asp	Ala	Ala	Gly	Val	Glu	Phe	Arg	Thr	Leu	Met	Lys	Ala	305	310	315
Tyr	Gly	Ile	Arg	Phe	Asp	Val	Met	Val	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gly	Ala	Phe	320	325	330
Phe	Cys	Asp	Leu	Val	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Leu	Ile	Lys	Lys	Arg	Glu	Phe	335	340	345
Tyr	Arg	Asp	Lys	Lys	Tyr	Glu	Glu	Val	Arg	Gly	Leu	Glu	Asp	Ser	350	355	360
Ser	Gln	Glu	Ala	Glu	Asp	Glu	Ala	Ser	Gly	Leu	Gly	Leu	Ser	Glu	365	370	375
Gln	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Pro	Gly	Leu	Leu	Gly	Met	Pro	Glu	Gln	Gln	380	385	390
Glu	Leu	Gln	Glu	Pro	Pro	Glu	Ala	Lys	Arg	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gln	395	400	405
Lys	Gly	Asn	Gly	Ser	Val	Cys	Pro	Gln	Leu	Leu	Glu	Pro	His	Arg	410	415	420
Ser	Thr																

<210> 32  
 < 211> 359  
 < 212> PRT  
 < 213> Homo sapiens

<400> 32

Met	Ala	Glu	Ala	Ile	Thr	Tyr	Ala	Asp	Leu	Arg	Phe	Val	Lys	Ala	1	5	10	15
Pro	Leu	Lys	Lys	Ser	Ile	Ser	Ser	Arg	Leu	Gly	Gln	Asp	Pro	Gly	20	25	30	
Ala	Asp	Asp	Asp	Gly	Glu	Ile	Thr	Tyr	Glu	Asn	Val	Gln	Val	Pro	35	40	45	
Ala	Val	Leu	Gly	Val	Pro	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ala	Ser	Ser	Val	Leu	Gly	50	55	60	
Asp	Lys	Ala	Ala	Val	Lys	Ser	Glu	Gln	Pro	Thr	Ala	Ser	Trp	Arg	65	70	75	
Ala	Val	Thr	Ser	Pro	Ala	Val	Gly	Arg	Ile	Leu	Pro	Cys	Arg	Thr	80	85	90	
Thr	Cys	Leu	Arg	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Leu	Gly	Leu	Leu	Leu	Thr	Cys	Leu	95	100	105	
Leu	Leu	Gly	Val	Thr	Ala	Ile	Cys	Leu	Gly	Val	Arg	Tyr	Leu	Gln	110	115	120	
Val	Ser	Gln	Gln	Leu	Gln	Gln	Thr	Asn	Arg	Val	Leu	Glu	Val	Thr	125	130	135	
Asn	Ser	Ser	Leu	Arg	Gln	Gln	Leu	Arg	Leu	Lys	Ile	Thr	Gln	Leu	140	145	150	
Gly	Gln	Ser	Ala	Glu	Asp	Leu	Gln	Gly	Ser	Arg	Arg	Glu	Leu	Ala	155	160	165	
Gln	Ser	Gln	Glu	Ala	Leu	Gln	Val	Glu	Gln	Arg	Ala	His	Gln	Ala	170	175	180	
Ala	Glu	Gly	Gln	Leu	Gln	Ala	Cys	Gln	Ala	Asp	Arg	Gln	Lys	Thr	185	190	195	
Lys	Glu	Thr	Leu	Gln	Ser	Glu	Glu	Gln	Gln	Arg	Arg	Ala	Leu	Glu	200	205	210	



Gln	Lys	Leu	Ser	Asn	Met	Glu	Asn	Arg	Leu	Lys	Pro	Phe	Phe	Thr
				215					220					225
Cys	Gly	Ser	Ala	Asp	Thr	Cys	Cys	Pro	Ser	Gly	Trp	Ile	Met	His
				230					235					240
Gln	Lys	Ser	Cys	Phe	Tyr	Ile	Ser	Leu	Thr	Ser	Lys	Asn	Trp	Gln
				245					250					255
Glu	Ser	Gln	Lys	Gln	Cys	Glu	Thr	Leu	Ser	Ser	Lys	Leu	Ala	Thr
				260					265					270
Phe	Ser	Glu	Ile	Tyr	Pro	Gln	Ser	His	Ser	Tyr	Tyr	Phe	Leu	Asn
				275					280					285
Ser	Leu	Leu	Pro	Asn	Gly	Gly	Ser	Gly	Asn	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Thr	Gly
				290					295					300
Leu	Ser	Ser	Asn	Lys	Asp	Trp	Lys	Leu	Thr	Asp	Asp	Thr	Gln	Arg
				305					310					315
Thr	Arg	Thr	Tyr	Ala	Gln	Ser	Ser	Lys	Cys	Asn	Lys	Val	His	Lys
				320					325					330
Thr	Trp	Ser	Trp	Trp	Thr	Leu	Glu	Ser	Glu	Ser	Cys	Arg	Ser	Ser
				335					340					345
Leu	Pro	Tyr	Ile	Cys	Glu	Met	Thr	Ala	Phe	Arg	Phe	Pro	Asp	
				350					355					

&lt;210&gt; 33

&lt;211&gt; 661

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 33

Met	Ala	Phe	Asp	Val	Ser	Cys	Phe	Phe	Trp	Val	Val	Leu	Phe	Ser
1				5					10					15
Ala	Gly	Cys	Lys	Val	Ile	Thr	Ser	Trp	Asp	Gln	Met	Cys	Ile	Glu
				20					25					30
Lys	Glu	Ala	Asn	Lys	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Cys	Glu	Asn	Leu	Gly	Leu	Ser
				35					40					45
Glu	Ile	Pro	Asp	Thr	Leu	Pro	Asn	Thr	Thr	Glu	Phe	Leu	Glu	Phe
				50					55					60
Ser	Phe	Asn	Phe	Leu	Pro	Thr	Ile	His	Asn	Arg	Thr	Phe	Ser	Arg
				65					70					75
Leu	Met	Asn	Leu	Thr	Phe	Leu	Asp	Leu	Thr	Arg	Cys	Gln	Ile	Asn
				80					85					90
Trp	Ile	His	Glu	Asp	Thr	Phe	Gln	Ser	His	His	Gln	Leu	Ser	Thr
				95					100					105
Leu	Val	Leu	Thr	Gly	Asn	Pro	Leu	Ile	Phe	Met	Ala	Glu	Thr	Ser
				110					115					120

Leu Asn Gly Pro	Lys Ser Leu Lys His	Leu Phe Leu Ile Gln Thr
125		130 135
Gly Ile Ser Asn	Leu Glu Phe Ile Pro Val His Asn Leu Glu Asn	
140		145 150
Leu Glu Ser Leu Tyr	Leu Gly Ser Asn His Ile Ser Ser Ile Lys	
155		160 165
Phe Pro Lys Asp	Phe Pro Ala Arg Asn Leu Lys Val Leu Asp Phe	
170		175 180
Gln Asn Asn Ala	Ile His Tyr Ile Ser Arg Glu Asp Met Arg Ser	
185		190 195
Leu Glu Gln Ala	Ile Asn Leu Ser Leu Asn Phe Asn Gly Asn Asn	
200		205 210
Val Lys Gly Ile	Glu Leu Gly Ala Phe Asp Ser Thr Val Phe Gln	
215		220 225
Ser Leu Asn Phe	Gly Gly Thr Pro Asn Leu Ser Val Ile Phe Asn	
230		235 240
Gly Leu Gln Asn	Ser Thr Thr Gln Ser Leu Trp Leu Gly Thr Phe	
245		250 255
Glu Asp Ile Asp	Asp Glu Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Met Leu Lys Gly	
260		265 270
Leu Cys Glu Met	Ser Val Glu Ser Leu Asn Leu Gln Glu His Arg	
275		280 285
Phe Ser Asp Ile	Ser Ser Thr Thr Phe Gln Cys Phe Thr Gln Leu	
290		295 300
Gln Glu Leu Asp	Leu Thr Ala Thr His Leu Lys Gly Leu Pro Ser	
305		310 315
Gly Met Lys Gly	Leu Asn Leu Leu Lys Lys Leu Val Leu Ser Val	
320		325 330
Asn His Phe Asp	Gln Leu Cys Gln Ile Ser Ala Ala Asn Phe Pro	
335		340 345
Ser Leu Thr His	Leu Tyr Ile Arg Gly Asn Val Lys Lys Leu His	
350		355 360
Leu Gly Val Gly	Cys Leu Glu Lys Leu Gly Asn Leu Gln Thr Leu	
365		370 375
Asp Leu Ser His	Asn Asp Ile Glu Ala Ser Asp Cys Cys Ser Leu	
380		385 390
Gln Leu Lys Asn	Leu Ser His Leu Gln Thr Leu Asn Leu Ser His	
395		400 405
Asn Glu Pro Leu	Gly Leu Gln Ser Gln Ala Phe Lys Glu Cys Pro	
410		415 420
Gln Leu Glu Leu	Leu Asp Leu Ala Phe Thr Arg Leu His Ile Asn	

425	430	435
Ala Pro Gln Ser Pro Phe Gln Asn Leu	His Phe Leu Gln Val Leu	
440	445	450
Asn Leu Thr Tyr Cys Phe Leu Asp Thr	Ser Asn Gln His Leu Leu	
455	460	465
Ala Gly Leu Pro Val Leu Arg His Leu	Asn Leu Lys Gly Asn His	
470	475	480
Phe Gln Asp Gly Thr Ile Thr Lys Thr	Asn Leu Leu Gln Thr Val	
485	490	495
Gly Ser Leu Glu Val Leu Ile Leu Ser	Ser Cys Gly Leu Leu Ser	
500	505	510
Ile Asp Gln Gln Ala Phe His Ser Leu	Gly Lys Met Ser His Val	
515	520	525
Asp Leu Ser His Asn Ser Leu Thr Cys	Asp Ser Ile Asp Ser Leu	
530	535	540
Ser His Leu Lys Gly Ile Tyr Leu Asn	Leu Ala Ala Asn Ser Ile	
545	550	555
Asn Ile Ile Ser Pro Arg Leu Leu Pro	Ile Leu Ser Gln Gln Ser	
560	565	570
Thr Ile Asn Leu Ser His Asn Pro Leu	Asp Cys Thr Cys Ser Asn	
575	580	585
Ile His Phe Leu Thr Trp Tyr Lys Glu	Asn Leu His Lys Leu Glu	
590	595	600
Gly Ser Glu Glu Thr Thr Cys Ala Asn	Pro Pro Ser Leu Arg Gly	
605	610	615
Val Lys Leu Ser Asp Val Lys Leu Ser	Cys Gly Ile Thr Ala Ile	
620	625	630
Gly Ile Phe Phe Leu Ile Val Phe Leu	Leu Leu Leu Ala Ile Leu	
635	640	645
Leu Phe Phe Ala Val Lys Tyr Leu Leu	Arg Trp Lys Tyr Gln His	
650	655	660

Ile

&lt;210&gt; 34

&lt; 211&gt; 429

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Sarcophaga bullata

&lt;400&gt; 34

Met Leu Pro Arg Leu Leu Leu Ile Cys Ala Pro Leu Cys Glu
1 5 10 15

Pro Ala Glu Leu Phe Leu Ile Ala Ser Pro Ser His Pro Thr Glu
20 25 30

Gly	Ser	Pro	Val	Thr	Leu	Thr	Cys	Lys	Met	Pro	Phe	Leu	Gln	Ser	35	40	45
Ser	Asp	Ala	Gln	Phe	Gln	Phe	Cys	Phe	Phe	Arg	Asp	Thr	Arg	Ala	50	55	60
Leu	Gly	Pro	Gly	Trp	Ser	Ser	Ser	Pro	Lys	Leu	Gln	Ile	Ala	Ala	65	70	75
Met	Trp	Lys	Glu	Asp	Thr	Gly	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Cys	Glu	Ala	Gln	Thr	80	85	90
Met	Ala	Ser	Lys	Val	Leu	Arg	Ser	Arg	Arg	Ser	Gln	Ile	Asn	Val	95	100	105
His	Arg	Val	Pro	Val	Ala	Asp	Val	Ser	Leu	Glu	Thr	Gln	Pro	Pro	110	115	120
Gly	Gly	Gln	Val	Met	Glu	Gly	Asp	Arg	Leu	Val	Leu	Ile	Cys	Ser	125	130	135
Val	Ala	Met	Gly	Thr	Gly	Asp	Ile	Thr	Phe	Leu	Trp	Tyr	Lys	Gly	140	145	150
Ala	Val	Gly	Leu	Asn	Leu	Gln	Ser	Lys	Thr	Gln	Arg	Ser	Leu	Thr	155	160	165
Ala	Glu	Tyr	Glu	Ile	Pro	Ser	Val	Arg	Glu	Ser	Asp	Ala	Glu	Gln	170	175	180
Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Val	Ala	Glu	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Gly	Pro	Ser	Pro	Ser	Gly	185	190	195
Leu	Val	Ser	Ile	Thr	Val	Arg	Ile	Pro	Val	Ser	Arg	Pro	Ile	Leu	200	205	210
Met	Leu	Arg	Ala	Pro	Arg	Ala	Gln	Ala	Ala	Val	Glu	Asp	Val	Leu	215	220	225
Glu	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ser	Pro	Pro	Ile	Leu	Tyr	230	235	240
Trp	Phe	Tyr	His	Glu	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu	Gly	Ser	Arg	Ser	Ala	Pro	245	250	255
Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ala	Ser	Phe	Asn	Leu	Ser	Leu	Thr	Glu	Glu	His	260	265	270
Ser	Gly	Asn	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Glu	Ala	Asn	Asn	Gly	Leu	Gly	Ala	Gln	275	280	285
Arg	Ser	Glu	Ala	Val	Thr	Leu	Asn	Phe	Thr	Val	Pro	Thr	Gly	Ala	290	295	300
Arg	Ser	Asn	His	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Val	Ile	Glu	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ser	305	310	315
Thr	Leu	Gly	Pro	Ala	Thr	Val	Ala	Leu	Leu	Phe	Cys	Tyr	Gly	Leu	320	325	330

```

Lys Arg Lys Ile Gly Arg Arg Ser Ala Arg Asp Pro Leu Arg Ser
          335                      340                      345

Leu Pro Ser Pro Leu Pro Gln Glu Phe Thr Tyr Leu Asn Ser Pro
          350                      355                      360

Thr Pro Gly Gln Leu Gln Pro Ile Tyr Glu Asn Val Asn Val Val
          365                      370                      375

Ser Gly Asp Glu Val Tyr Ser Leu Ala Tyr Tyr Asn Gln Pro Glu
          380                      385                      390

Gln Glu Ser Val Ala Ala Glu Thr Leu Gly Thr His Met Glu Asp
          395                      400                      405

Lys Val Ser Leu Asp Ile Tyr Ser Arg Leu Arg Lys Ala Asn Ile
          410                      415                      420

Thr Asp Val Asp Tyr Glu Asp Ala Met
          425

```

&lt;210&gt; 35

&lt; 211&gt; 977

&lt; 212&gt; PRT

&lt; 213&gt; Homo sapiens

&lt;400&gt; 35

```

Met Leu Leu Trp Val Ile Leu Leu Val Leu Ala Pro Val Ser Gly
  1              5              10              15

Gln Phe Ala Arg Thr Pro Arg Pro Ile Ile Phe Leu Gln Pro Pro
          20              25              30

Trp Thr Thr Val Phe Gln Gly Glu Arg Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Lys
          35              40              45

Gly Phe Arg Phe Tyr Ser Pro Gln Lys Thr Lys Trp Tyr His Arg
          50              55              60

Tyr Leu Gly Lys Glu Ile Leu Arg Glu Thr Pro Asp Asn Ile Leu
          65              70              75

Glu Val Gln Glu Ser Gly Glu Tyr Arg Cys Gln Ala Gln Gly Ser
          80              85              90

Pro Leu Ser Ser Pro Val His Leu Asp Phe Ser Ser Ala Ser Leu
          95              100             105

Ile Leu Gln Ala Pro Leu Ser Val Phe Glu Gly Asp Ser Val Val
          110             115             120

Leu Arg Cys Arg Ala Lys Ala Glu Val Thr Leu Asn Asn Thr Ile
          125             130             135

Tyr Lys Asn Asp Asn Val Leu Ala Phe Leu Asn Lys Arg Thr Asp
          140             145             150

Phe His Ile Pro His Ala Cys Leu Lys Asp Asn Gly Ala Tyr Arg
          155             160             165

Cys Thr Gly Tyr Lys Glu Ser Cys Cys Pro Val Ser Ser Asn Thr

```

				170						175					180
Val	Lys	Ile	Gln	Val	Gln	Glu	Pro	Phe	Thr	Arg	Pro	Val	Leu	Arg	
				185					190					195	
Ala	Ser	Ser	Phe	Gln	Pro	Ile	Ser	Gly	Asn	Pro	Val	Thr	Leu	Thr	
				200					205					210	
Cys	Glu	Thr	Gln	Leu	Ser	Leu	Glu	Arg	Ser	Asp	Val	Pro	Leu	Arg	
				215					220					225	
Phe	Arg	Phe	Phe	Arg	Asp	Asp	Gln	Thr	Leu	Gly	Leu	Gly	Trp	Ser	
				230					235					240	
Leu	Ser	Pro	Asn	Phe	Gln	Ile	Thr	Ala	Met	Trp	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser	
				245					250					255	
Gly	Phe	Tyr	Trp	Cys	Lys	Ala	Ala	Thr	Met	Pro	His	Ser	Val	Ile	
				260					265					270	
Ser	Asp	Ser	Pro	Arg	Ser	Trp	Ile	Gln	Val	Gln	Ile	Pro	Ala	Ser	
				275					280					285	
His	Pro	Val	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser	Pro	Glu	Lys	Ala	Leu	Asn	Phe	Glu	
				290					295					300	
Gly	Thr	Lys	Val	Thr	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	Thr	Gln	Glu	Asp	Ser	Leu	
				305					310					315	
Arg	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Arg	Phe	Tyr	His	Glu	Gly	Val	Pro	Leu	Arg	His	
				320					325					330	
Lys	Ser	Val	Arg	Cys	Glu	Arg	Gly	Ala	Ser	Ile	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	
				335					340					345	
Thr	Thr	Glu	Asn	Ser	Gly	Asn	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Thr	Ala	Asp	Asn	Gly	
				350					355					360	
Leu	Gly	Ala	Lys	Pro	Ser	Lys	Ala	Val	Ser	Leu	Ser	Val	Thr	Val	
				365					370					375	
Pro	Val	Ser	His	Pro	Val	Leu	Asn	Leu	Ser	Ser	Pro	Glu	Asp	Leu	
				380					385					390	
Ile	Phe	Glu	Gly	Ala	Lys	Val	Thr	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	Ala	Gln	Arg	
				395					400					405	
Gly	Ser	Leu	Pro	Ile	Leu	Tyr	Gln	Phe	His	His	Glu	Asp	Ala	Ala	
				410					415					420	
Leu	Glu	Arg	Arg	Ser	Ala	Asn	Ser	Ala	Gly	Gly	Val	Ala	Ile	Ser	
				425					430					435	
Phe	Ser	Leu	Thr	Ala	Glu	His	Ser	Gly	Asn	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Thr	Ala	
				440					445					450	
Asp	Asn	Gly	Phe	Gly	Pro	Gln	Arg	Ser	Lys	Ala	Val	Ser	Leu	Ser	
				455					460					465	
Ile	Thr	Val	Pro	Val	Ser	His	Pro	Val	Leu	Thr	Leu	Ser	Ser	Ala	
				470					475					480	

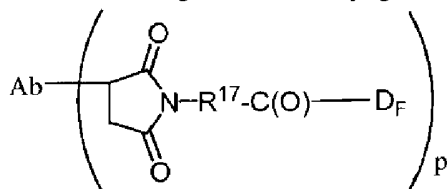
Glu	Ala	Leu	Thr	Phe	Glu	Gly	Ala	Thr	Val	Thr	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	485	490	495
Val	Gln	Arg	Gly	Ser	Pro	Gln	Ile	Leu	Tyr	Gln	Phe	Tyr	His	Glu	500	505	510
Asp	Met	Pro	Leu	Trp	Ser	Ser	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ser	Val	Gly	Arg	Val	515	520	525
Ser	Phe	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu	Thr	Glu	Gly	His	Ser	Gly	Asn	Tyr	Tyr	530	535	540
Cys	Thr	Ala	Asp	Asn	Gly	Phe	Gly	Pro	Gln	Arg	Ser	Glu	Val	Val	545	550	555
Ser	Leu	Phe	Val	Thr	Val	Pro	Val	Ser	Arg	Pro	Ile	Leu	Thr	Leu	560	565	570
Arg	Val	Pro	Arg	Ala	Gln	Ala	Val	Val	Gly	Asp	Leu	Leu	Glu	Leu	575	580	585
His	Cys	Glu	Ala	Pro	Arg	Gly	Ser	Pro	Pro	Ile	Leu	Tyr	Trp	Phe	590	595	600
Tyr	His	Glu	Asp	Val	Thr	Leu	Gly	Ser	Ser	Ser	Ala	Pro	Ser	Gly	605	610	615
Gly	Glu	Ala	Ser	Phe	Asn	Leu	Ser	Leu	Thr	Ala	Glu	His	Ser	Gly	620	625	630
Asn	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Glu	Ala	Asn	Asn	Gly	Leu	Val	Ala	Gln	His	Ser	635	640	645
Asp	Thr	Ile	Ser	Leu	Ser	Val	Ile	Val	Pro	Val	Ser	Arg	Pro	Ile	650	655	660
Leu	Thr	Phe	Arg	Ala	Pro	Arg	Ala	Gln	Ala	Val	Val	Gly	Asp	Leu	665	670	675
Leu	Glu	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ser	Ser	Pro	Ile	Leu	680	685	690
Tyr	Trp	Phe	Tyr	His	Glu	Asp	Val	Thr	Leu	Gly	Lys	Ile	Ser	Ala	695	700	705
Pro	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ala	Ser	Phe	Asn	Leu	Ser	Leu	Thr	Thr	Glu	710	715	720
His	Ser	Gly	Ile	Tyr	Ser	Cys	Glu	Ala	Asp	Asn	Gly	Pro	Glu	Ala	725	730	735
Gln	Arg	Ser	Glu	Met	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Val	Ala	Val	Pro	Val	Ser	740	745	750
Arg	Pro	Val	Leu	Thr	Leu	Arg	Ala	Pro	Gly	Thr	His	Ala	Ala	Val	755	760	765
Gly	Asp	Leu	Leu	Glu	Leu	His	Cys	Glu	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ser	Pro	770	775	780

[illegible]



**Patentkrav**

1. Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat med formelen:



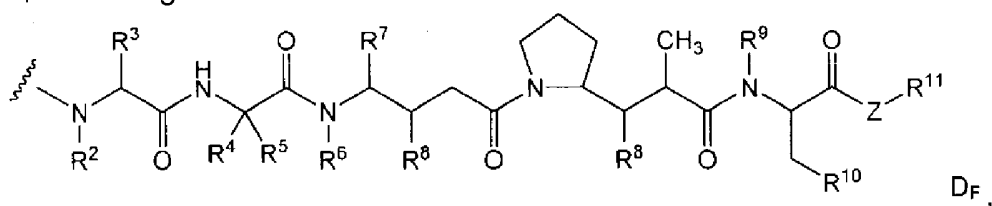
5 eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvor

Ab er et antistof,

$R^{17}$  er  $C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-,  $-C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyclo-,  $-O$ -( $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl)-, -arylen-,  $-C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-arylen-, -arylen- $C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-,  $-C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyclo)-,  $-(C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyclo)- $C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-,  $-C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyclo-,  $-C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyclo)-,  $-(C_3$   $C_8$  heterocyclo)- $C_1$ - $C_{10}$  alkylen-,  $-(CH_2CH_2O)_r$ - eller  $-(CH_2CH_2O)_r-CH_2-$ ; og  $r$  er et helt tal i området fra 1 til 10;

$p$  er i området fra 1 til ca. 20, og

$D_F$  er en lægemiddelenhed med formelen:



15 hvor uafhængigt ved hver lokation:

$R^2$  er udvalgt fra H og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^3$  er udvalgt fra H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus);

20  $R^4$  er udvalgt fra H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus);

$R^5$  er udvalgt fra H og methyl;

eller:

25  $R^4$  og  $R^5$  sammen danner en carbocyklisk ring og har formelen  $-(CR^aR^b)_n-$ , hvor  $R^a$  og  $R^b$  uafhængigt er udvalgt fra H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl og  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus, og  $n$  er udvalgt fra 2, 3, 4, 5 og 6;

$R^6$  er udvalgt fra H og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^7$  er udvalgt fra H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus, aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-aryl,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus),  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl-( $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus);

hvert  $R^8$  uafhængigt er udvalgt fra H, OH,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl,  $C_3$ - $C_8$  carbocyklus og O-( $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl);

$R^9$  er udvalgt fra H og  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{10}$  er udvalgt fra aryl og  $C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus;

Z er O, S, NH eller  $NR^{12}$ , hvor  $R^{12}$  er  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{11}$  er udvalgt fra -H,  $C_1$ - $C_{20}$  alkyl, aryl,  $-C_3$ - $C_8$  heterocyklus,  $-(R^{13}O)_m-R^{14}$  eller  $-(R^{13}O)_m-CH(R^{15})_2$ ;

m er et helt tal i området fra 1 til 1000;

$R^{13}$  er  $C_2$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

$R^{14}$  er H eller  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

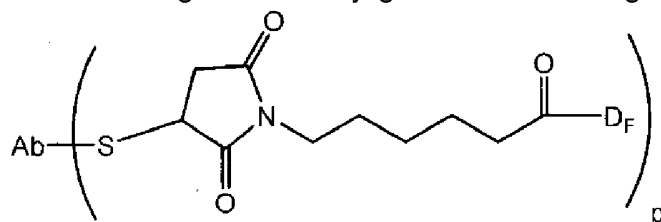
hver forekomst af  $R^{15}$  uafhængigt er H, COOH,  $-(CH_2)_n-N(R^{16})_2$ ,

$-(CH_2)_n-SO_3H$  eller  $-(CH_2)_n-SO_3-C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl;

hver forekomst af  $R^{16}$  uafhængigt er H,  $C_1$ - $C_8$  alkyl eller  $-(CH_2)_n-COOH$ ; og

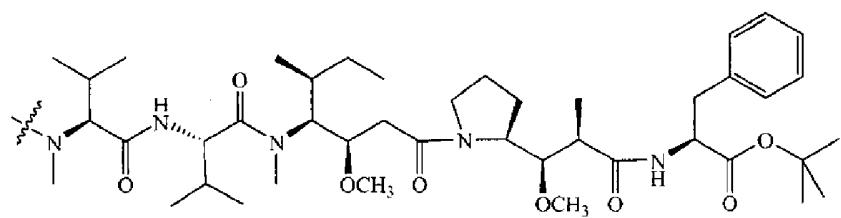
n er et helt tal i området fra 0 til 6.

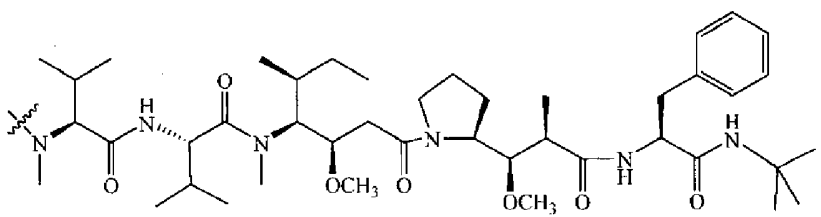
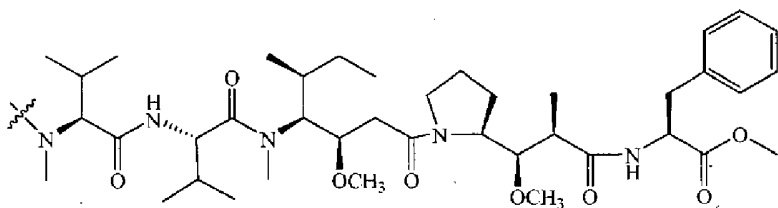
**2.** Antistoflægemiddelkonjugatforbindelse ifølge krav 1 med formlen:



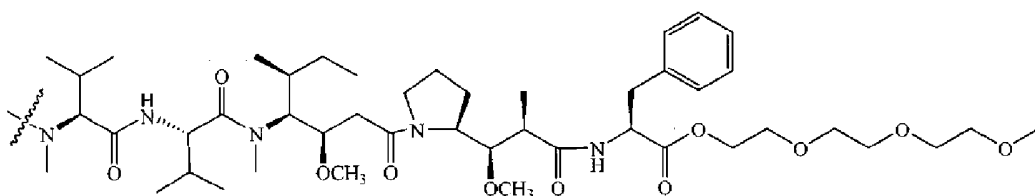
eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf.

**3.** Antistoflægemiddelkonjugatforbindelse ifølge et af de foregående krav, hvor  $D_F$  har strukturen:





eller



5

eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf.

10

4. Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvor p er i området fra ca. 3 til ca. 5.

15

5. Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvor antistoffet er et antistoffragment.

20

6. Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvor antistoffet er et monoklonalt antistof.

7. Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvor antistoffet binder til et kræftcelleantigen, som er på overfladen af en kræftcelle.

25

8. Farmaceutisk sammensætning omfattende en effektiv mængde af antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk ac-

ceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf og en farmaceutisk acceptabel bærer eller vehikel.

5       **9.** Sammensætning til behandling af kræft omfattende en mængde af antistoflægemiddelkonjugatet ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf, hvilken mængde er effektiv til behandling af kræft.

10       **10.** Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge et af de foregående krav eller et farmaceutisk acceptabelt salt eller solvat deraf til anvendelse i en fremgangsmåde til behandling af kræft.

15       **11.** Antistoflægemiddelkonjugat ifølge krav 10 til anvendelse ved behandling af kræft, desuden omfattende behandling med et yderligere antikræftmiddel.

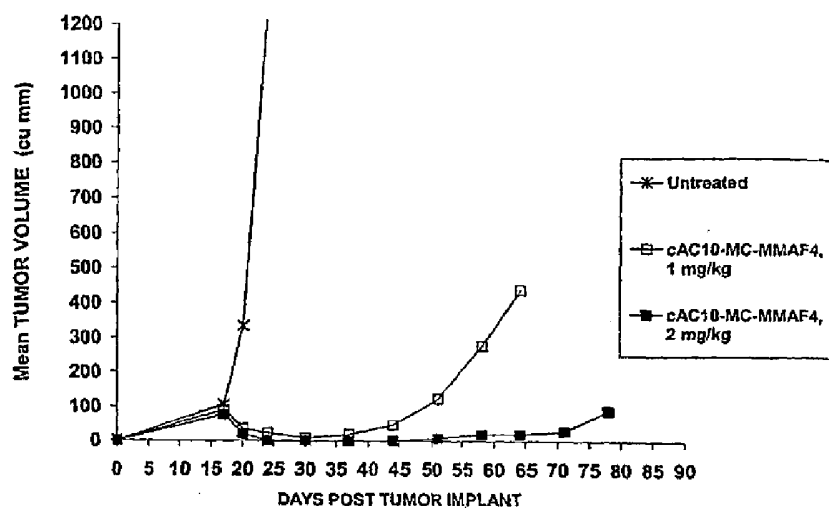


FIGURE 1

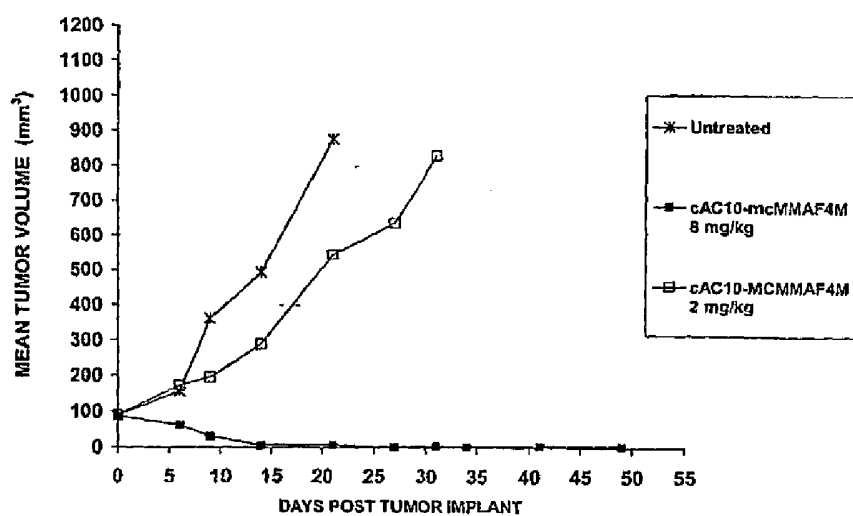


FIGURE 2

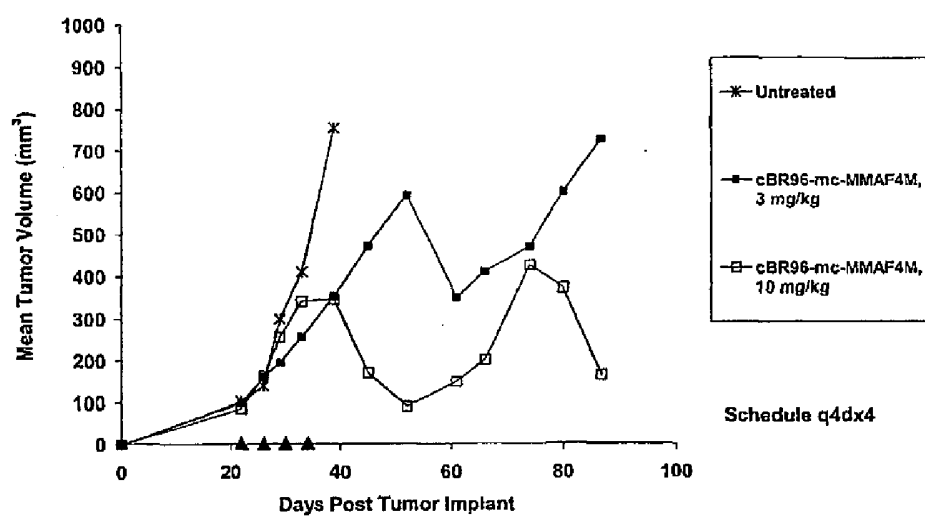


FIGURE 3a

Efficacy of mAb-mc-MMAF in L2987 Lung Carcinoma

L2987-AO1

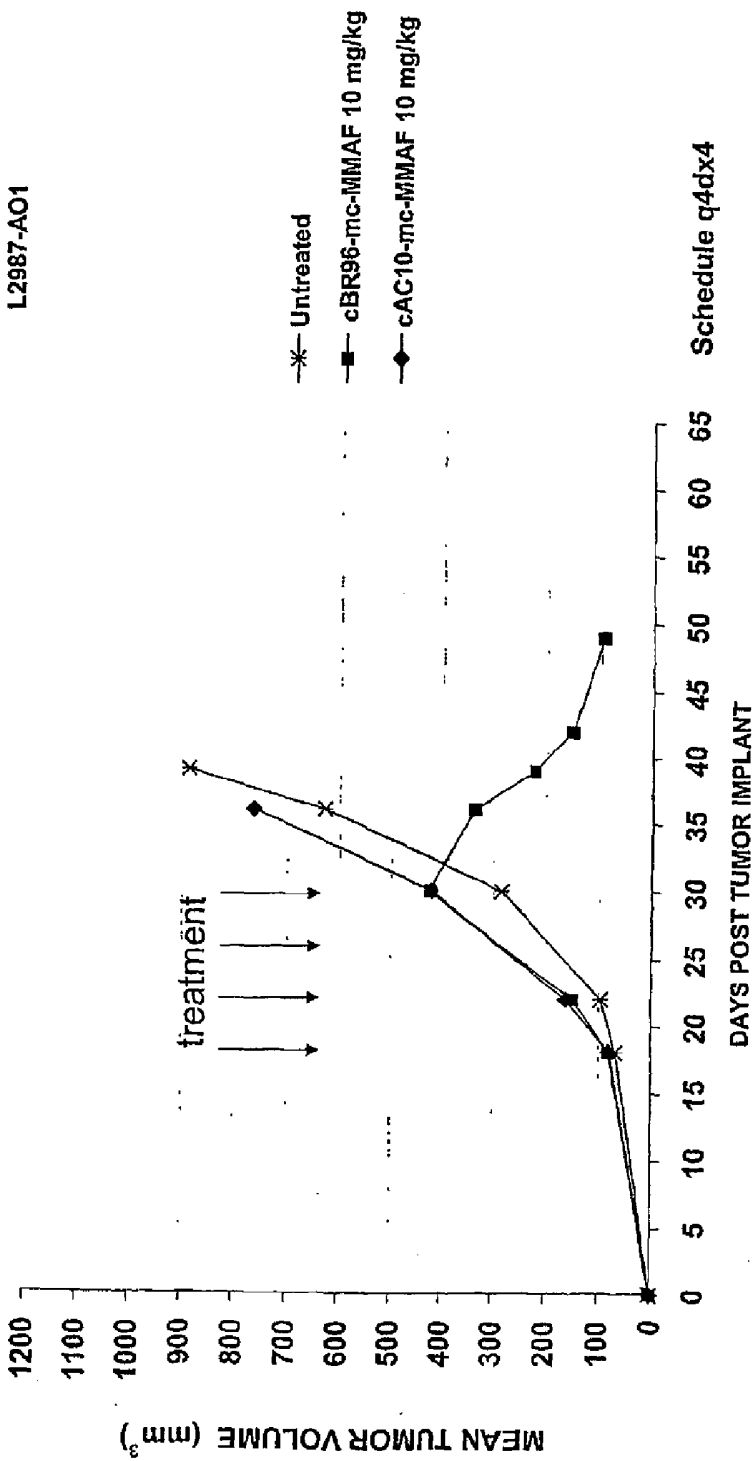


Figure 3b

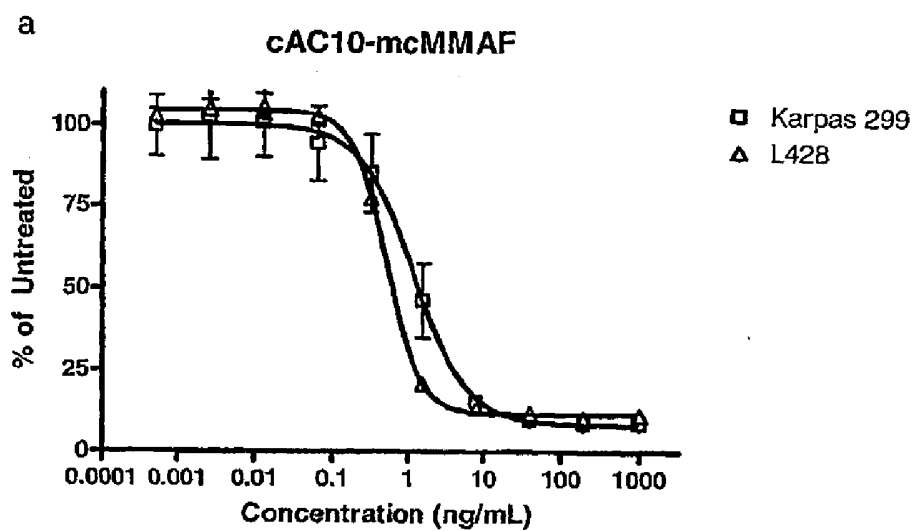


FIGURE 4a

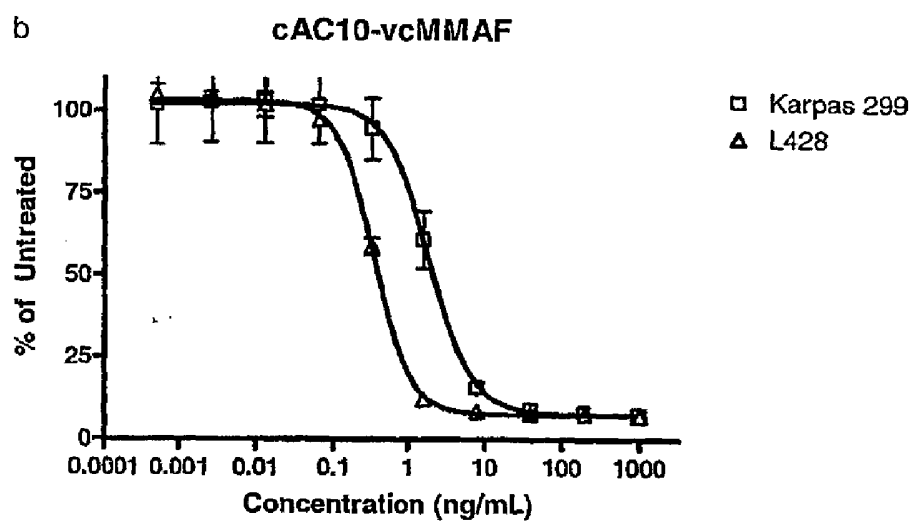


FIGURE 4b



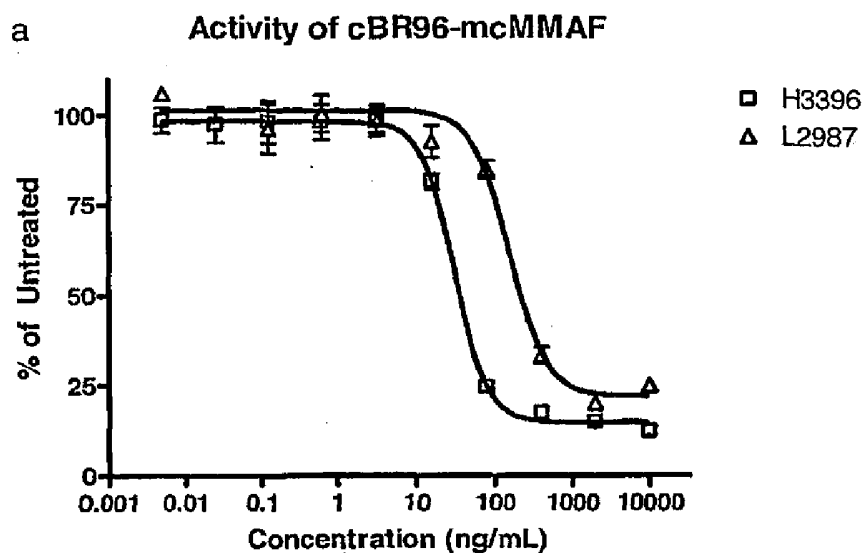


FIGURE 5a

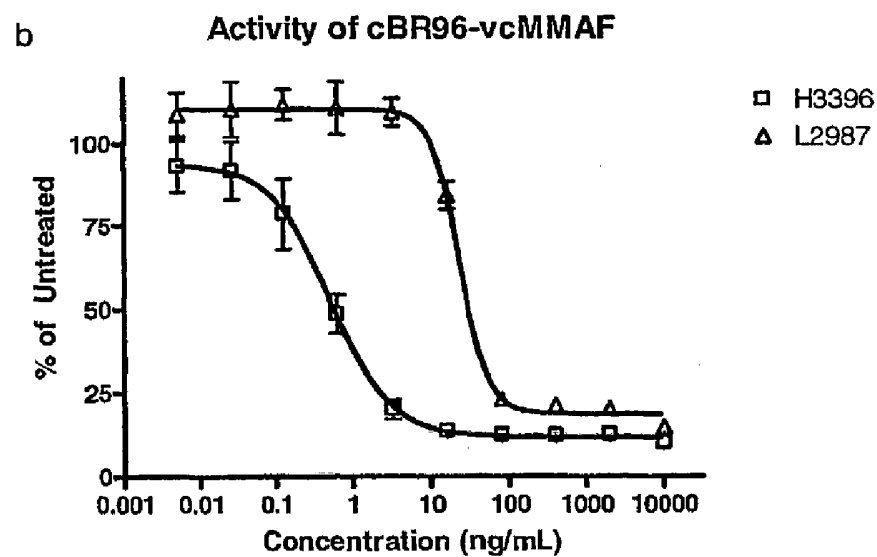


FIGURE 5b

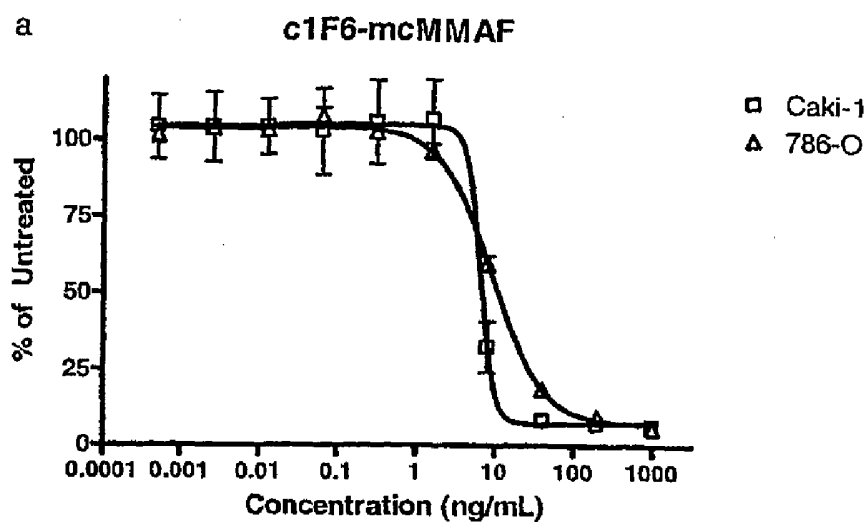


FIGURE 6a

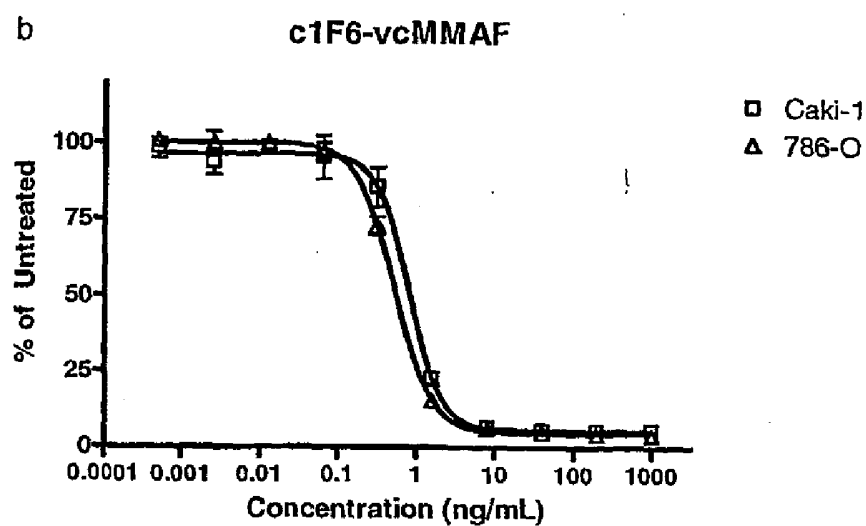


FIGURE 6b

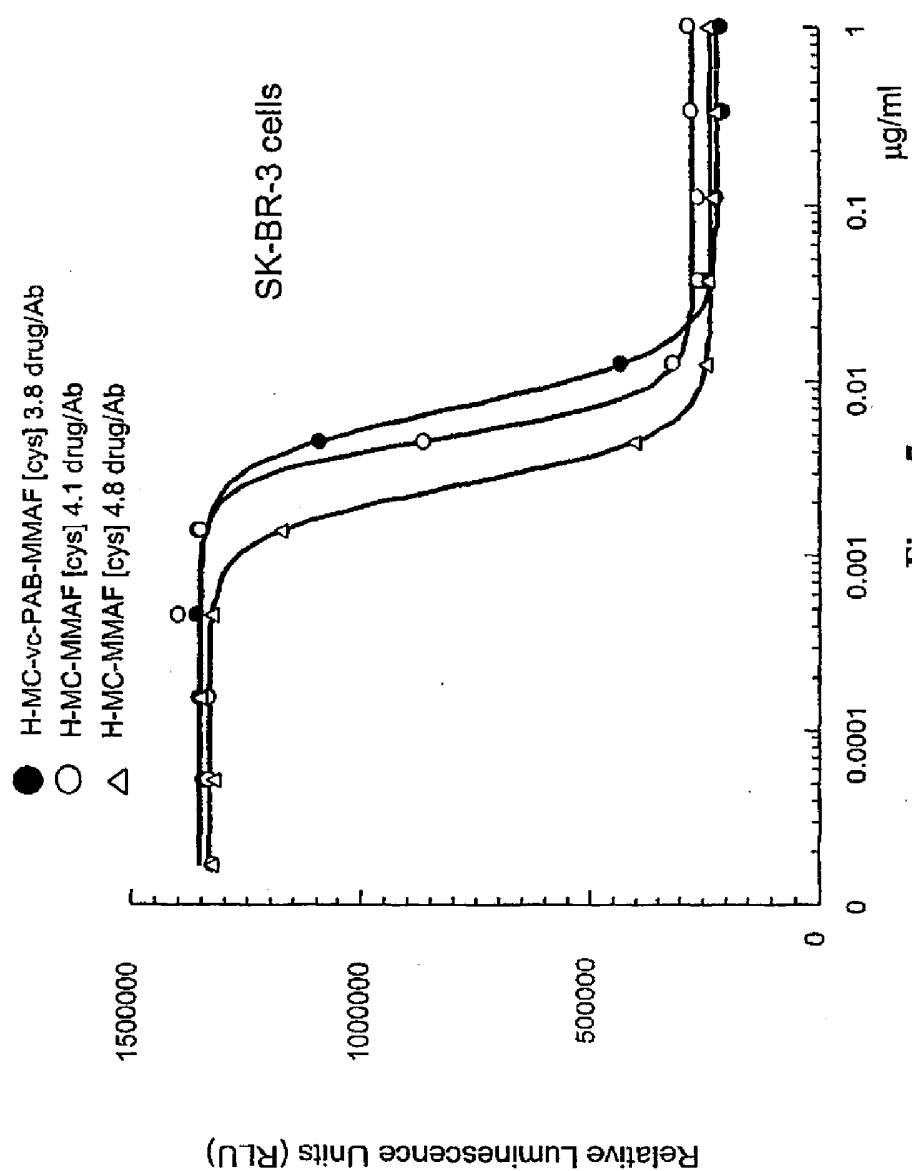
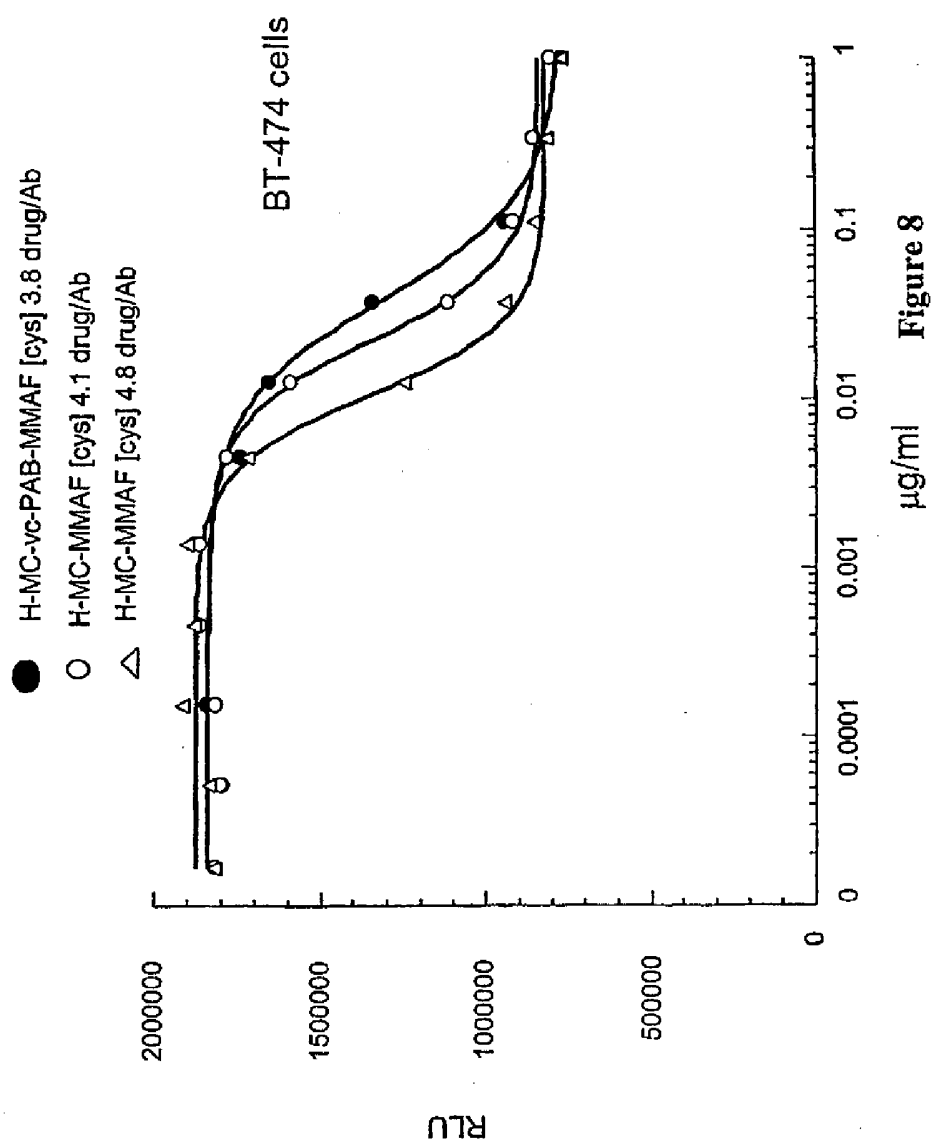


Figure 7



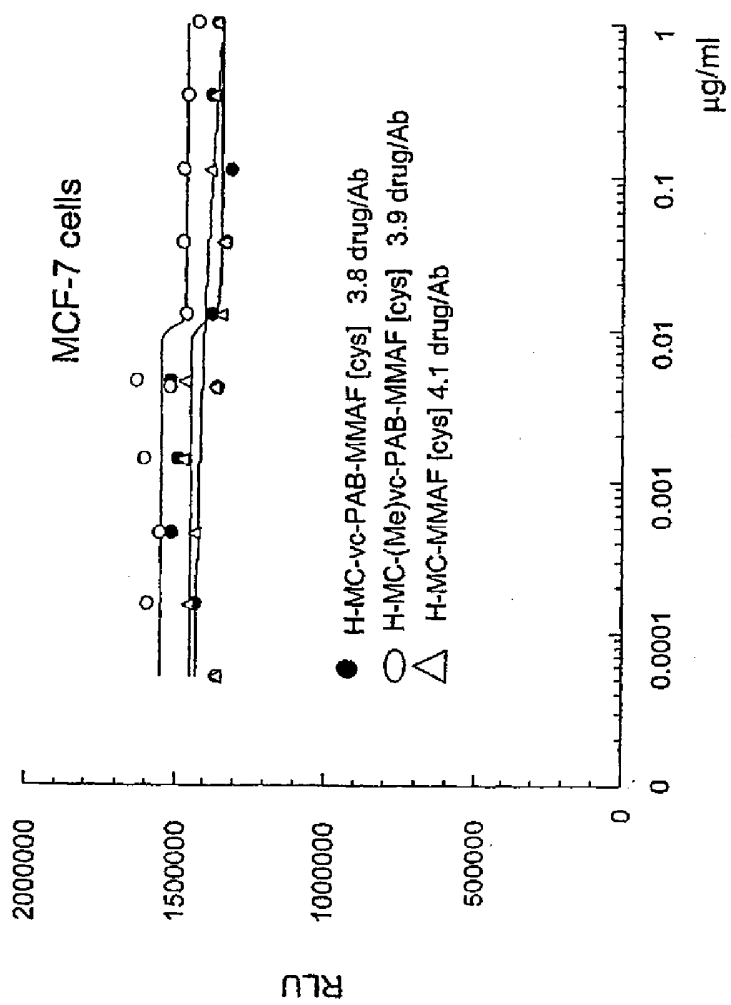


Figure 9

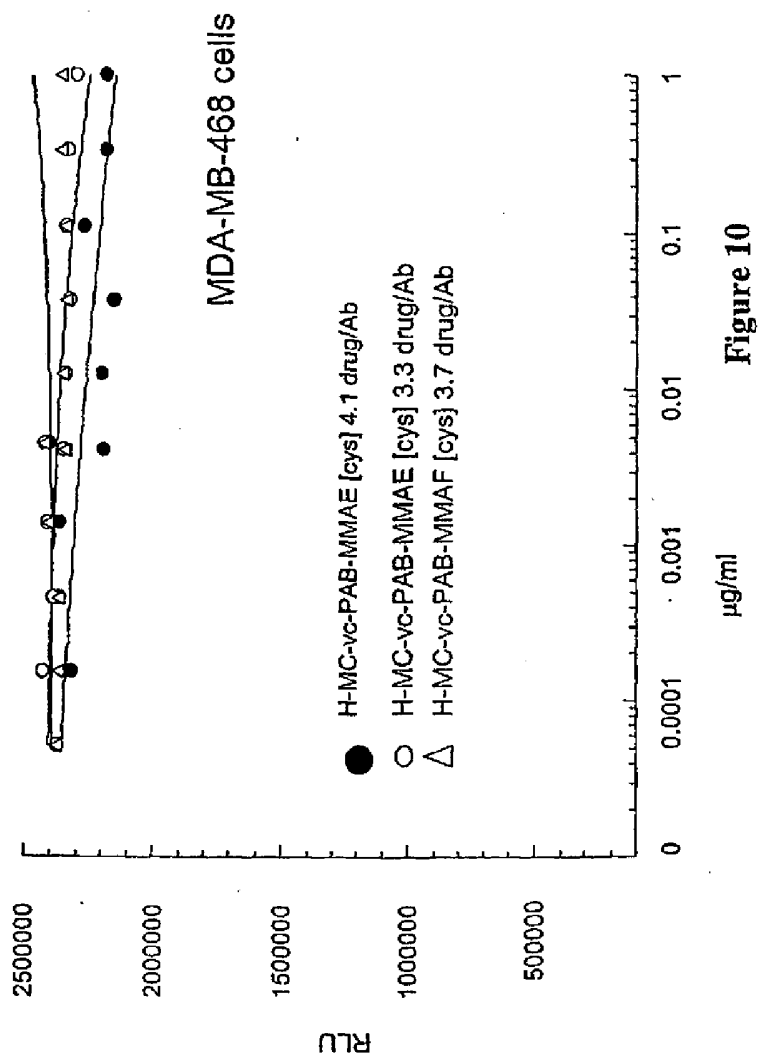


Figure 10

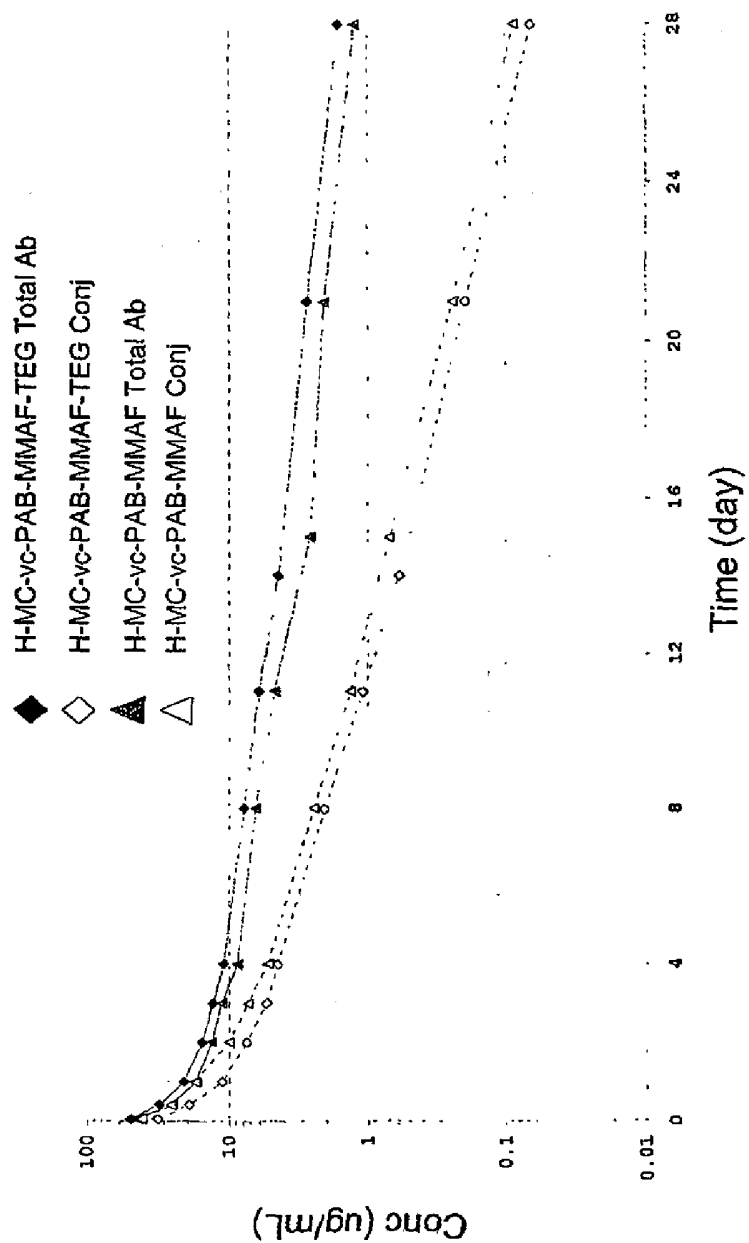


Figure 11

## H-MC-vc-PAB-MMAE in Cynomolgus monkeys

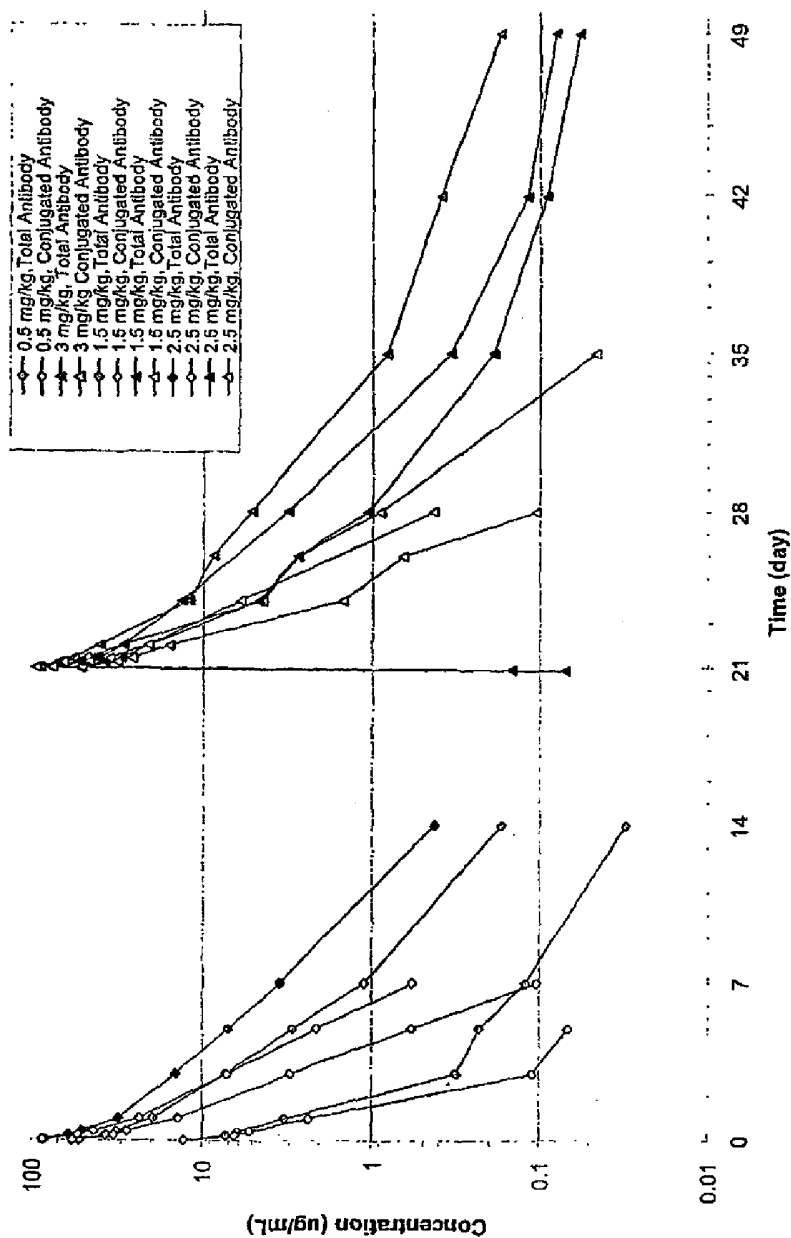


Figure 12



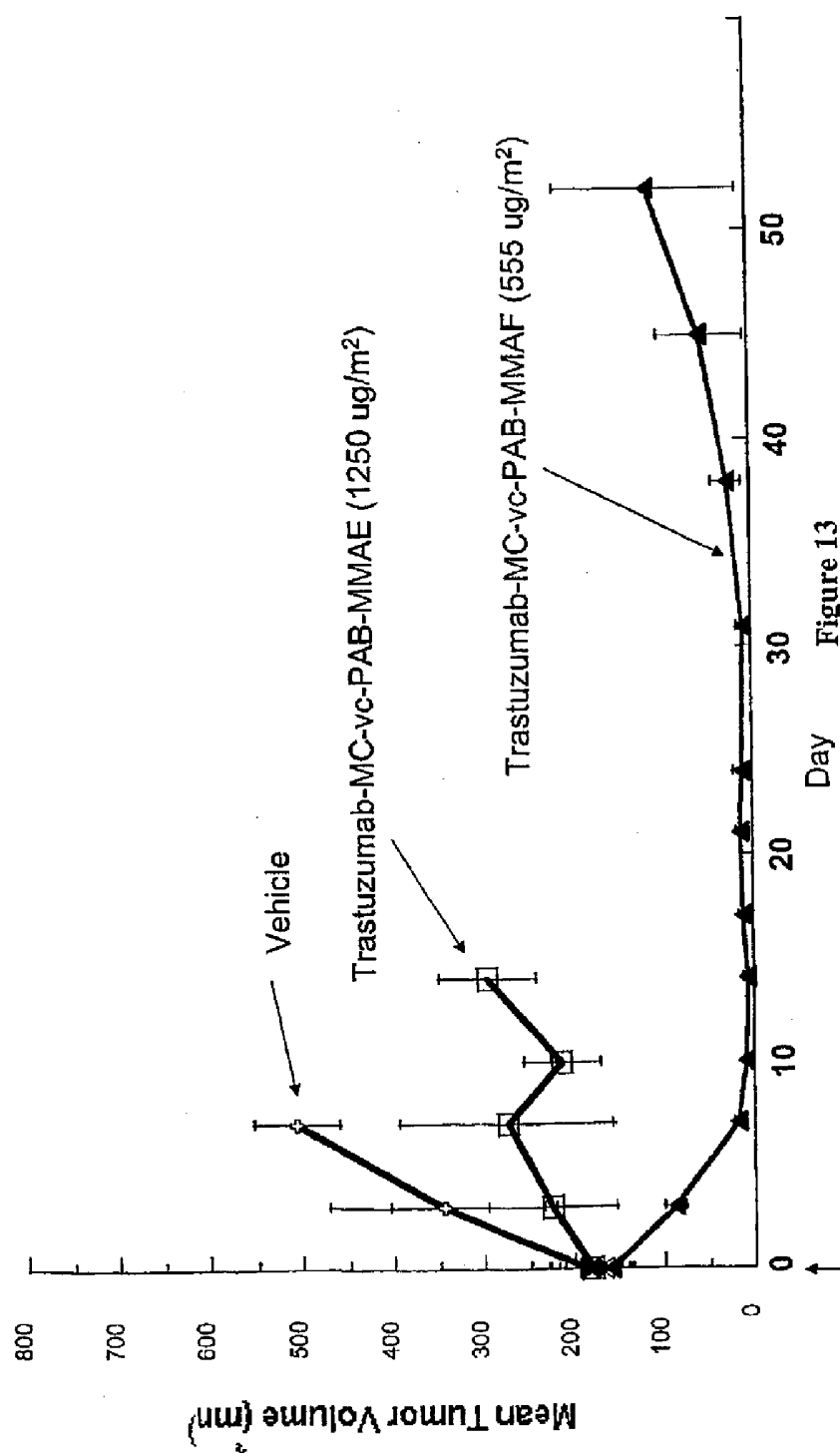


Figure 13

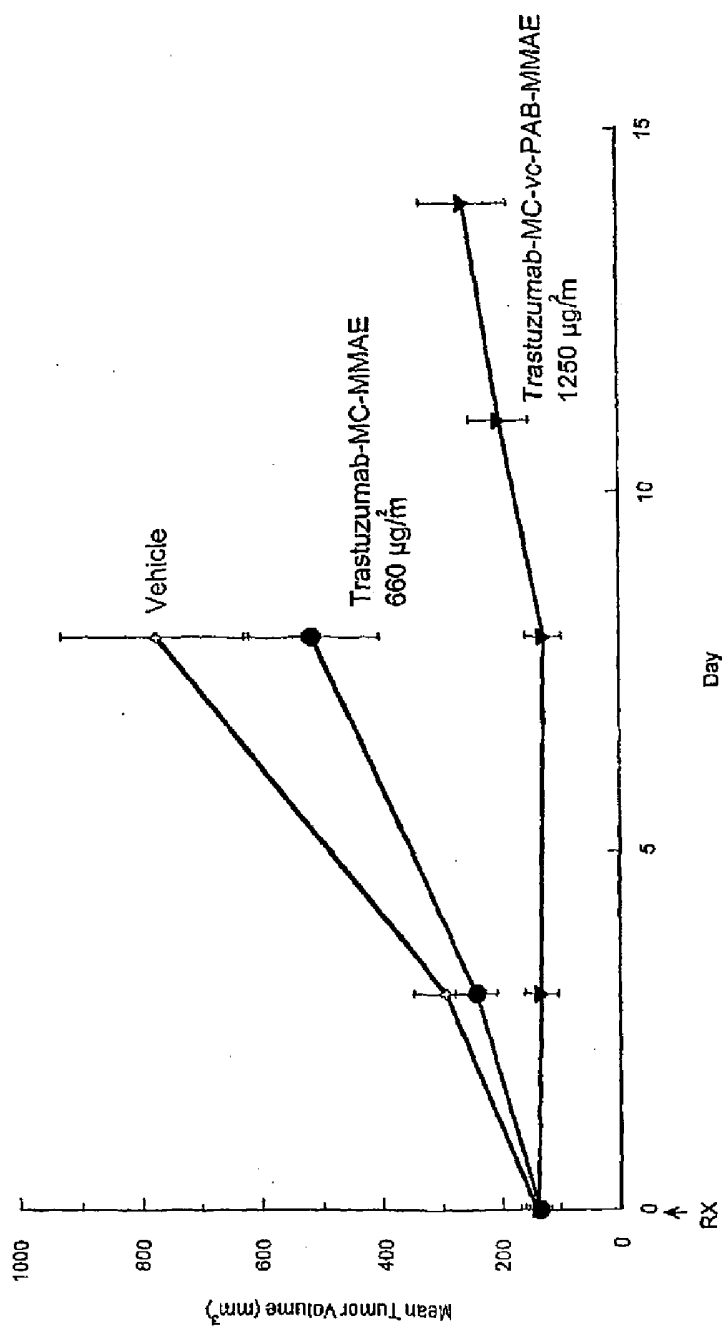


Figure 14

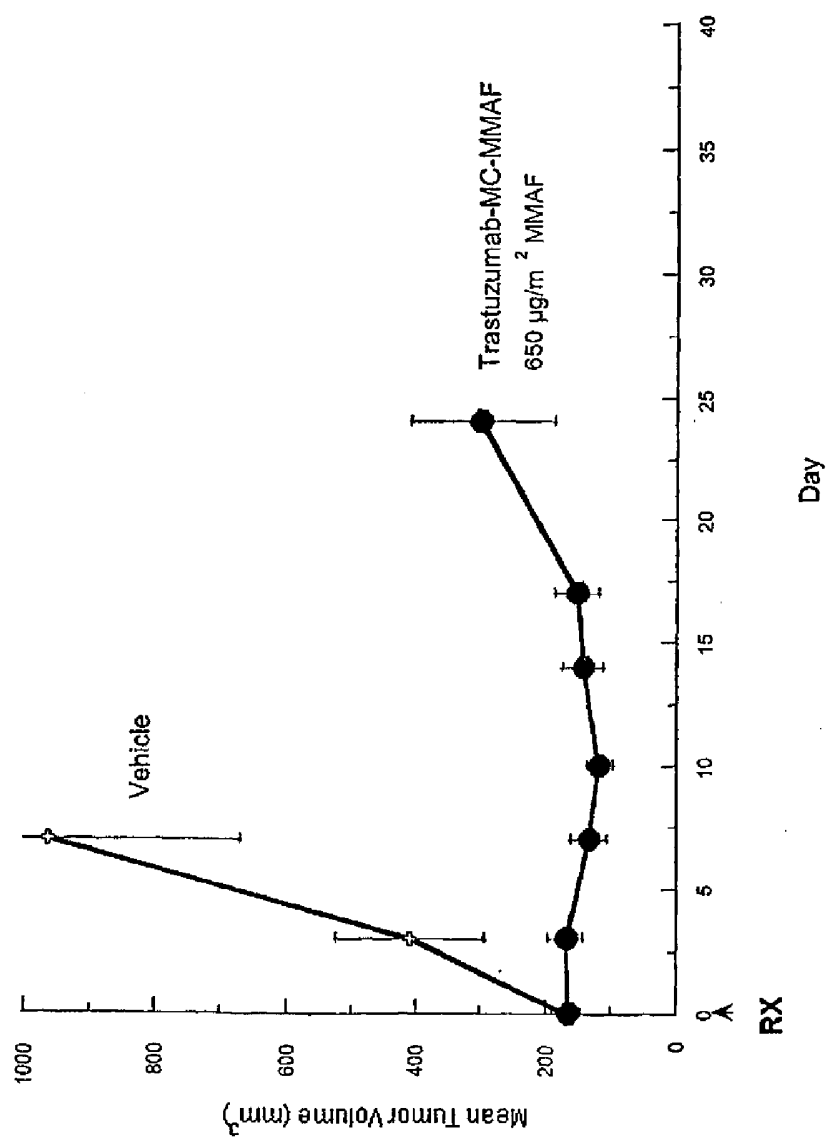
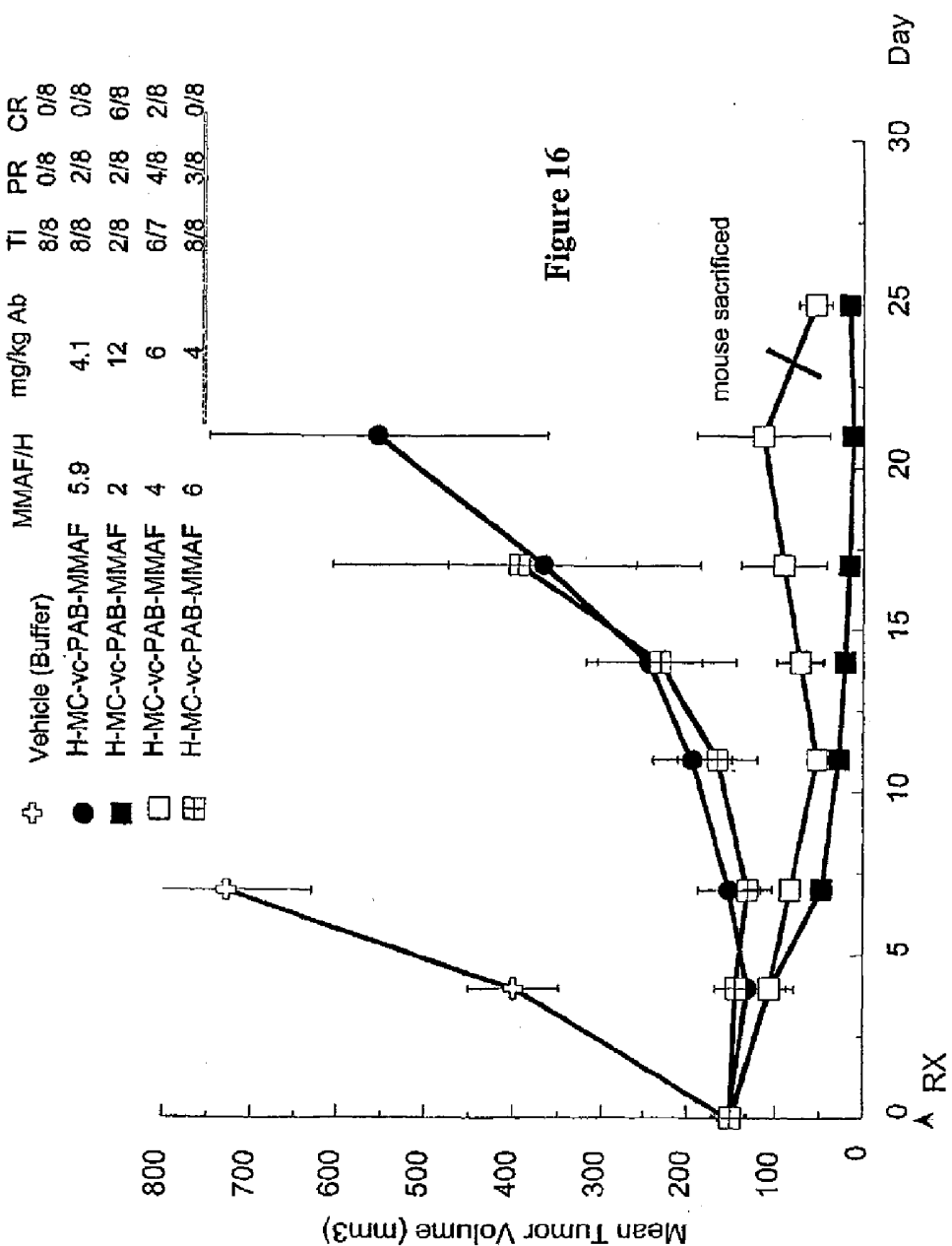


Figure 15



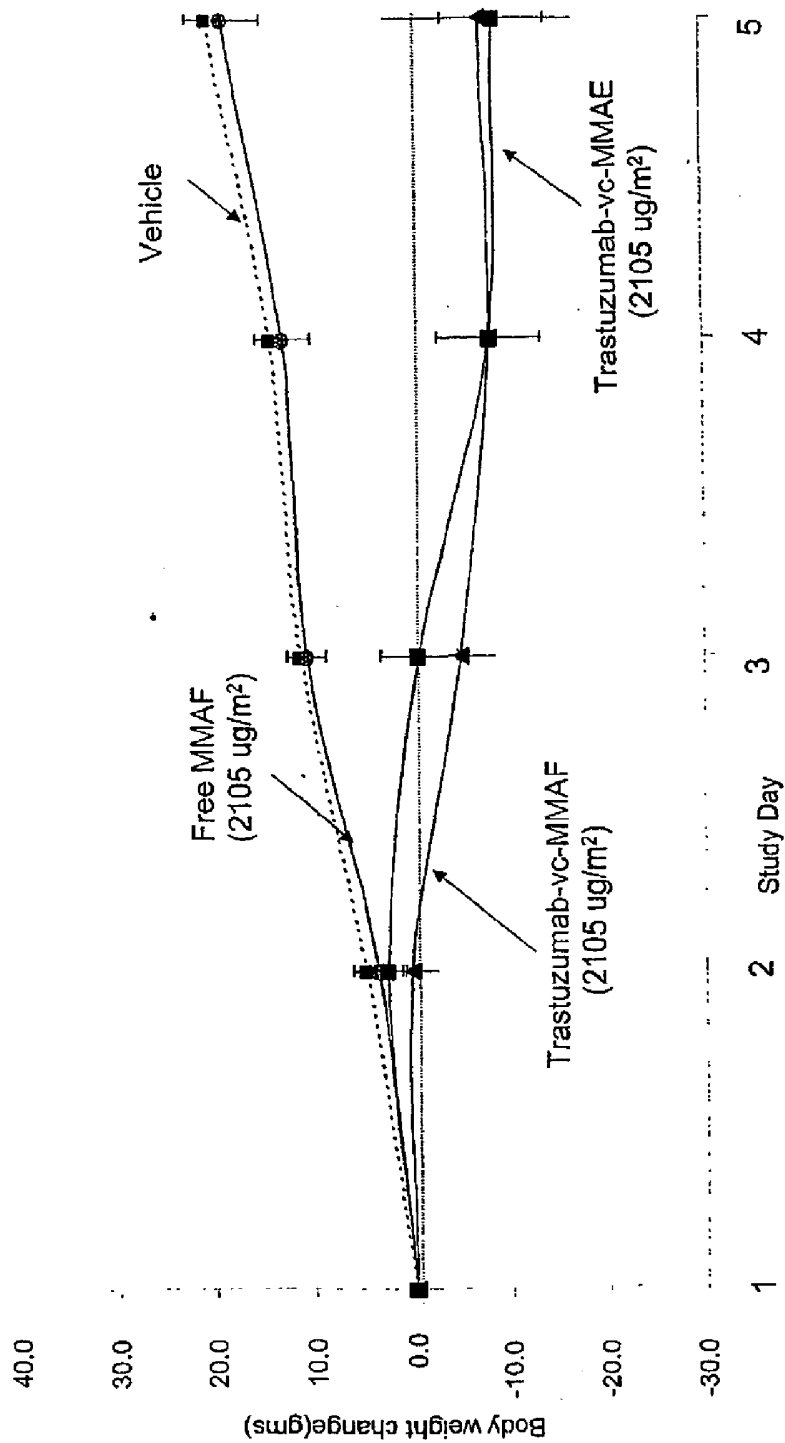


Figure 17

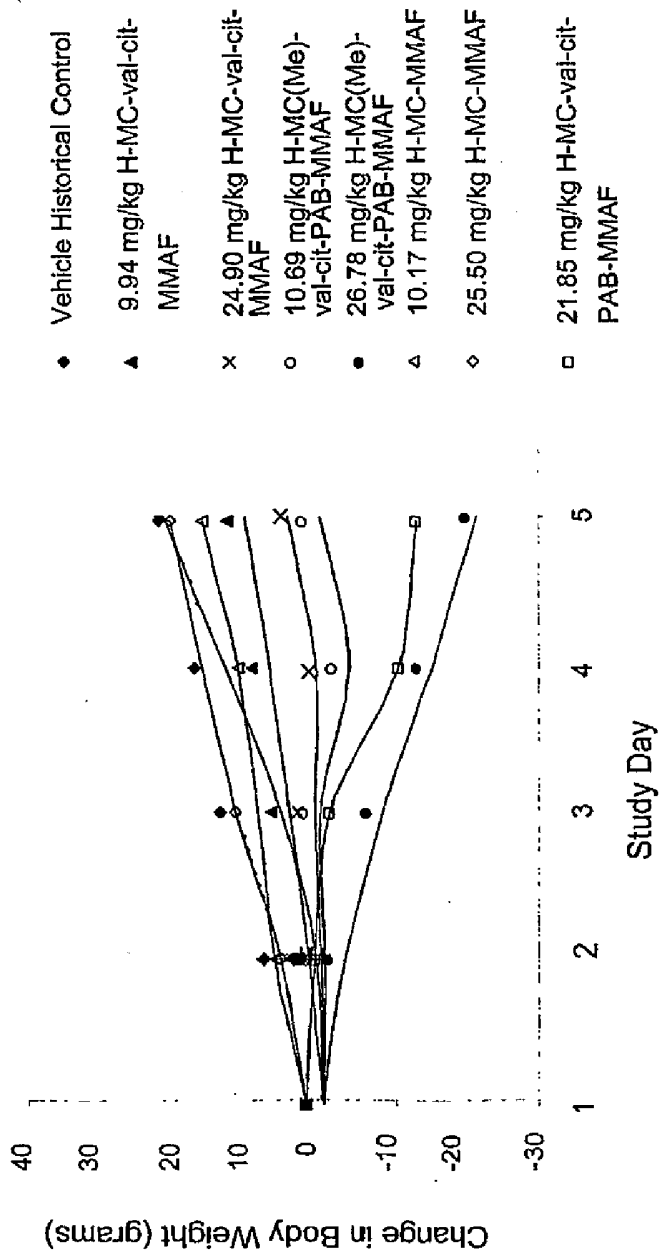


Figure 18

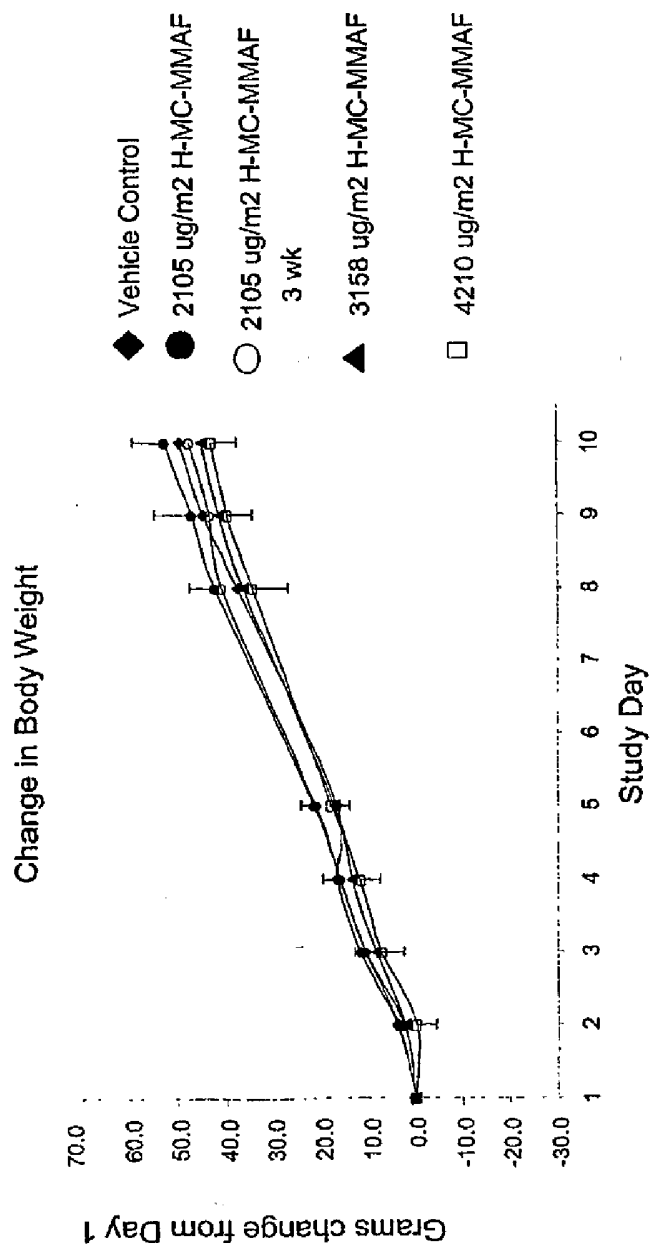


Figure 19